



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

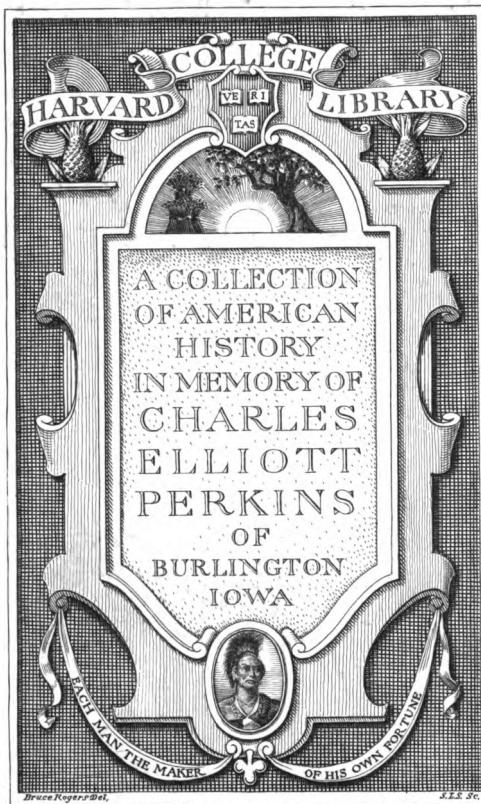
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

The missions and missionaries of California

Zephyrin
Engelhardt

US 38120.39.2





THE
FRANCISCAN
MISSIONS
IN
ARIZONA AND SONORA.

Scale of Miles.

Scale of Miles.

50 100

150

Band-McGillivray & Co., 111 Engravers, Chicago

Digitized by Google

THE
MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES
OF
CALIFORNIA
BY
FR. ZEPHYRIN ENGELHARDT, O. F. M.
AUTHOR OF
"The Franciscans in California"
"The Franciscans in Arizona"
"The Holy Man of Santa Clara"

INDEX TO VOLS. II-IV

El alma de la historia es la verdad sencilla. ' Palou, Prol. de la Vida
SUPERIORUM PERMISSU

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.
THE JAMES H. BARRY COMPANY
1916

u.s.38120.39.2

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

DEC 7 1916

CHARLES ELLIOTT PERKINS
MEMORIAL COLLECTION

COPYRIGHT
BY
ZEPHYRIN ENGELHARDT

TO
ST. ANTHONY OF PADUA

In a work of this kind, notwithstanding scrupulous care, it is scarcely possible to avoid all mistakes. It is hoped, however, that errors may not be so numerous nor so important as to cause difficulties.

INDEX

A

Abad, Santiago, ii, 121
Abalorios, Indian money, beads, ii, 619
Abandoned Missions, iv, 324, 370, 372, 373, 445, 465-466
Abella, Fr. Ramon, ii, 625;-iii, accompanies expedition, 27;-on Indian mortality, 29-30;-demands rights for Indians, 186-187;-refuses oath, 243-244;-ment., 31, 57, 160, 220, 270, 273, 445, 452;-iv, death, 279;-ment., 41-42, 102, 115, 237, 295, 327;-autograph, iii, 186
Abrego, Jose, iv, 127, 472, 477, 481, 506
Absolute power, Mission Fathers had no, ii, 616-617
Absolute subjection of Fathers planned, ii, 314, 417, 422-424
Abstinence from flesh meat, iii, 160-161
Absurd charges, iv, 420-422
Abuse each other, Pico and Castro, iv, 487-488, 491-494
Abuse of power, ii, 442-443, see Neve, Echeandia, Figueroa, Pico, Secularization
Abusing decree of Spanish Cortes, iii, 348
Acapulco, ii, 3, 441, 486;-iii, 16, 17, 53, 73, 253, 442, 513;-iv, 176, 269
Acayucan, Oaxaca, ii, 342
Accent on Spanish names, ii, p. vi
Accolti, Rev. Michael, S. J., iv, 627, 677, 680-681
Accommodations, poor, see Bishop Diego, Fr. Duran, Fr. Ibarra, Fr. Quijas, Fr. A. Real, Bishop Alemany
Accountability for wrongs to Indians, iv, 111
Accounts of friars scrupulous, ii, 580;-iii, 249
Accusations, false, ii, 277, 346;-iii, 461;-iv, 7, see Calumnies
Accusations, fortunate, ii, 459
Achievements of the Missions, see Success, Tabular Reports
Acorns as food, ii, 53

Acosta, Fr. Natividad, iv, 676
Act, last, in the Mission drama, iv, 470
Activity of Fr. Gonzalez Rubio, iv, 676-677
Additional taxes on Indian Missions, iii, 225
Administration of friars successful, see Success
Administrators installed, iii, 546-548, 577;-one faithful, iv, 133-134;-Vallejo disgusted, 139;-insolence of, 142-147;-abuses of, 163;-supplanted by mayordomos, 164
Admission, reluctant, of Pio Pico, iv, 17-18
Admission of California into Union, iv, 661
Adobes, or sundried bricks, ii, 247, 560-561
Adoratorio ceremonial, ii, 37
Adrian VI, Pope, iii, 46;-iv, 304
Adultery among savages, ii, 240
Adults, regarded as in Missions, ii, 299, 449, 619
Advantage taken of missionaries, iii, 444
Advice, churlish, of Figueroa, iii, 561-562
Affection of friars for Indians, iv, 454, see Fr. Serra, Fr. Duran;-of neophytes for friars, ii, 277-278;-iv, 13
African Moors less bad than Mission enemies, iv, 111
Afternoon services, Sundays and holidays, ii, 256
Agatha, St., ii, 397
Agaton, Indian, iv, 452
Age of paisano chiefs, iv, 54
Agents, Indian, frequent drawbacks, iv, 596;-first in California, iv, 654-657
Aggeus, Old Testament Prophet, iv, 49
Aggravating case, iv, 603-604
Aggravating circumstances, ii, 291, 330-335, 384
Agreda, Mother Mary, ii, 101
Agreeable surprise for priests and Indians, iv, 596
Agreement between Franciscan Colleges, iii, 407

Index

- Agreement for holy Masses, ii, 67, 170;—iii, 451, 453;—iv, 708-709
- Agriculture at the Missions, ii, 7, 83, 219, 258, 262, 594-595;—iv, 532-535.
- Agriculture among the settlers, see Settlers, Colonists.
- Agriculture, Neve would eliminate in Missions, ii, 332
- Agua Caliente, ii, 175;—iv, 571, 642
- Agua Caliente, or Jacopin (Warner's Ranch), iii, 143
- Agua de los Alisos, ii, 32
- Aguardiente, ii, 576-577, 592
- Aguas Calientes Convention, iv, 795-796
- Aguichumú, Cañada de, iv, 261, 735
- Aguila, Mexican periodical, iii, 267
- Aguirre, José Antonio, iv, ment., 129, 174, 220, 226, 232, 241, 257, 519;—marriage of, 230;—tithe collector, 247.
- Aguirre, Juan Bautista, ii, 164-165, 180, 202, 319, 321, 395
- Agurto, Rev. Maximiano, iv, 690
- Agustín I, Emperor of Mexico, (Iturbide), iii, 159.
- Aid refused to Fr. Garcés by Rivera, ii, 196
- Ailments most common among the friars, ii, 533.
- Ailments of the Indians and soldiers, ii, 608-609.
- Aim of the missionaries, ii, 242;—iv, 527-528;—of Missions, iii, 120
- Aim of turbulent Indians, iii, 481
- Aim of Mission enemies, iii, 481;—556-557, see Pico, Echeandía
- Ajata, or Las Llagas, iii, 143
- Alabado, ii, 128, 147, 175, 192, 254, 369, 627
- Alajulápu, Mission site, ii, 600
- Alamán, Lucas, ii, 650;—iii, 195, 208-209, 346, 373, 468-470, 517
- Alameda, Cal., ii, 96, 181, 503, 506
- Alameda County, iii, 647
- Alameda Creek, ii, 96, 492, 516
- Álamo, Fr. Antonio, ii, 626; iii, 51, 53
- Álamo, Real del, ii, 41
- Álamo, Texas massacre, iv, 19
- Álamos, Sonora, ii, 360;—iii, 161
- Alángel, Cabinet Minister, Spain, ii, 457
- Alarcón, Hernando de, ii, 193
- Alaska Indians, ii, 642
- Albérni, Pedro de, ii, 465, 516, 532
- Alcaldes, Indian, ii, 336-346, 426, 540-543;—iii, 397, 455, 487;—iv, 448, 683
- Alcaldes, Mexican, refuse to serve under U. S. flag, iv, 562
- Alcina, Fr. José María, iv, 718
- Alégre, Francisco X., S. J., iv, 190
- Alégre, Fr. Miguel de la Cruz, iv, 711-712
- Alemany, Most Rev. José Sadoc, O. P., iv, appointed Bishop, 666-668;—welcomed at San Francisco, 682;—at Santa Barbara, 683-684, 688;—first pastoral, 684;—names Fr. González vicar-general, 684, 693;—at Monterey, 684-687;—wants Fr. González to stay, 697, 712;—assigns Notre Dame Sisters to San José, 689;—grants Sta. Clara to Jesuits, 691;—convokes first synod, 692;—not recognized by Mexico, 670, 671, 694;—at Baltimore Council, 694;—goes to Mexico, 694;—demands not allowed, 694;—returns to California, 695, 696;—first ordinations, 696;—secures Sisters of Charity, 697;—made Archbishop, 710-711;—orders books restored to Franciscans, 709;—affection for the Franciscans, 705, 709;—assists in founding their college, 700-705;—convokes first synod of the archdiocese, 713;—ordains priests, 716;—installs Bishop Amát, 717;—veneration for Fr. J. J. Jimeno, 719-720;—prosecutes and wins Mission Land Case, 732-733, 745;—ment., 673, 692, 693, 706, 707, 709, 711, 712, 731, 816
- Alert, The, ship, iv, 84
- Aleutian Islands, ii, 438
- Alexander VI, Pope, ii, 460, 670-671

- Alexander, Cyrus, iv, 415-416
Alípas, Gervásio, iv, 34
Alisguey, land grant, iv, 261, 735
Allegiance, oath taken, iii, 148-149; -refused, 243-245, 268-273; -see Fr. Sarria, Fr. Durán.
Allegiance to governments, iv, 30
Alleged assembly meeting, April 13, 1846, iv, 757-758, 771
Allen, James, iv, 589
All Hallows Seminary, Ireland, iv, 708, 716
Allowance to Fr. Cavallér at Mission San Luis Obispo, ii, 103
Allowance to missionaries, ii, 84, 219; -iii, 53, 55
Allowance to Governor Solá, iii, 150-151
All to all, friars, ii, 383-384
Alméjas Point, ii, 49
Almonte, Juan, iv, 481
Alms, stipends regarded as, ii, 529; -iii, 545, see Stipends
Almud, dry measure, ii, 103, 113, 512, 554
Alone, friar at a Mission, ii, 424, 524
Alonso, Fr. Bernardino de, iv, 712
Alric, Rev. Henry, iv, 690
Altanería Española, ii, 671
Alta California, iv, 668-669, 703
Altar wine, iii, 571, see Wine
Alterations at Missions to be avoided, ii, 630
Altimira, Fr. José, iii, 56, 84; -founds Mission Solano, 175-184; -refuses oath, 244; -flight, 254-258; -ment., 232, 252, 259, 277, 295, 301, 323, 407, 510, 530, 597, 600, 656; -autograph, 181
Alto de Jumín, ii, 48
Álva, Spanish Minister, ii, 317
Álva, Dr. Manuel de, iii, 604-605
Alvarado, Francisco María, fined for flogging Indian, iv, 140; -sponsor at Confirmation, 228
Alvarado, Joaquín, iii, 306
Alvarado, Juan Bautista, glimpse of character, ii, 56; -iii, 107, 159; -hoaxed Hittell, 232; -secretary to assembly, 252, 365; -harangues San Miguel Indians, 351; -veracity, 254, 258, 552; -ment., 281, 301, 323, 350, 356, 359, 365, 372, 510, 530, 535, 597, 600, 656; -iv, ment., 5, 15, 38, 50-58; -veracity, 40; -takes oath as governor, 59; -not recognized south, 60; -at Santa Barbara, 60-65; -plans revolt under new flag, 64-65; -at Los Angeles, 66; -recognized by Mexican Government, 75-76, 123-124; -pledged against the Missions, 99; -ment., 73-76, 79, 91, 92, 96, 99, 104, 112, 118, 120, 124; -versus M. Vallejo, 125-128, 268-269; -married, 125; -versus Graham, 128-129; -rule of plunder, 131-135; -reglamento on Missions, 142-145, 163-169, 175; -disgusts Hartnell, 184; -ignores Supreme Government decrees, 268; -made colonel, 269; -to Bishop Diego, 226, 232-233, 236; -addicted to liquor, 268; -his troopers plunder Mission Santa Clara, 360-361; -treachery to governor, 423-424; -delegate to congress, 472; -ment., 156, 177, 203, 271, 273, 285, 307, 309, 318, 320, 325-327, 331, 332, 335, 364, 367, 420, 437, 481, 485, 491, 492, 502, 504, 576, 594, 684; -purchases San José Mission land, 507; -on Vallejo, 546; -absurd charges, 783-784; -apt pupil of Voltaire, 784, 789-791, 794; -shameless letter to Fr. Durán, 784-787; -his spy system, 784; -his "Historia," 783; -ment., 747-749, 753, 770, 777-779, 781, 782, 817; -autograph, 62
Álvarez, Fr. Francisco, iv, 722
Álvarez, José, ii, 474
Álvarez, Juan, Mexican President, iv, 699
Álvirez, soldier, iii, 295
Alviso, Ignácio, iv, 134, 177
Alviso, Nicolás, iii, 251
Amadór, José María, iv, 177
Amadór, Pedro, ii, 492, 494, 506-507; -iii, 146
Amadór Valley, ii, 99
Amát, Rt. Rev. Thaddeus, C. M., iv, first Bishop of Monterey, 711; -installed, 717; -at

Index

- Santa Barbara, 717;-at Los Angeles, 717-718;-pastoral letter, 717-718;-secures Sisters of Charity, 718;-exchanges Mission for parish in Santa Barbara, 720;-ment., 712, 816
- Amazed Superiors, iii, 64-66, 178-180
- Amazing confession of a writer, iv, 806, 808
- Amazing statement of Solá, iii, 135
- Ambas Majestades, ii, 604
- Ambitious paisano chiefs, iv, 475-476
- Ambition of Pio Pico gratified, iv, 508-509
- Ambrís, Rev. Dorotéo, iv, ordained priest, 412;-ment., 227, 228, 258, 263, 282, 516, 617, 618, 685;-autograph, 618
- Ambrósio, Indian rebel, iii, 13;-iv, 311-312
- American flag raised at Monterey, iv, 551-552;-at San Francisco, 555;-at Santa Barbara, 558;-at Los Angeles, 561;-at San Diego, 561
- American husbands preferred, iv, 414
- American River, iv, 545, 611
- Americans, why Fr. Durán dreaded their coming, iv, 114;-came fifteen years too late to save the Missions, 596;-respect for Church property, 581-582, 589;-sympathy for the Indians, 644;-in Texas, 71
- Améstí (Pinto) Lake, ii, 47
- Amestoy, Fr. Márcos, iii, 47
- Amnesty granted, iii, 467;-iv, 75, 578
- Amorós, Fr. Juan, ii, 647;-iii, 19;-bitter complaint, 81-82;-protests suppression of Mission, 176;-refuses oath, 244;-with children, 612;-death of, 451;-ment., 155, 180, 182, 272, 465, 560
- Amuscopiabit, San Gabriel de, iii, 39
- Amount Bishop Diego received from Pious Fund, iv, 245, 247
- Ampúdia, Pedro, iv, 481
- Amúrrio, Fr. Gregório, arrives at San Diego, ii, 127, 128;-chaplain of ship, 131;-assigned to San Juan Capistrano, 168-169, 186, 210, 214-215
- Amusements at Missions, ii, 235-236, 254-256, 263, 559, 564-567
- Amusing episode, iii, 572
- Anarchy in California, iii, 366, 402, 438;-iv, 113
- Ancestors of Pio Pico, iv, 634
- Anchor, the lost, ii, 65
- Anderson, Rev. Fr. Peter Augustine, O. P., iv, 628, 667, 696
- Anderson, Dr. Stephen, iii, 283, 290, 302
- Andrés, Fr. Juan, ii, 12, 61
- Andrés, insufferable Indian, ii, 508;-iii, 13
- Andrés, Indian alcalde, iii, 197, 199, 206
- Anecdote by Fr. Sarría, iii, 43
- Angayaba, San Joaquin y Santa Ana de, iii, 39
- Angel de Guarda, or Custodio, Punta del, ii, 49
- Angel Island, ii, 164, 166, 625;-iii, 27;-iv, 208
- Angeles, Fr. Francisco de los, iv, 303
- Angelus Bell, ii, 354;-iii, 200
- Anian, Strait of, ii, 439
- Animosity of Vallejo for Fr. Durán, iv, 773-777
- Animosity of Rivera to friars, ii, 183
- Animus of Mexican Government, iii, 238
- Animus of Gov. Neve, ii, 286
- Añino, Rev. Francisco de Paula, ii, 440
- Annual reports, first, ii, 446
- Annual Retreats, ii, 630
- Anomalous relations, ii, 430-431
- Año Nuevo, Point, ii, 41, 48
- Ánsares, Llano de, ii, 49
- Answers to fifteen governmental questions, ii, 551, 553-582
- Antedated land titles, iv, 504-505, 725
- Antelopes, ii, 31, 203
- Antero, Indian, iv, 452
- Anti-American declaration and signers, iv, 481
- Anti-Christian France, Mexico, Portugal, iv, 662
- Antipathy of paisanos for Mexicans, iv, 411, 416-418, 422, 428, 485

Index

5

- Antonio, Gov. Arrillaga's Indian servant, iii, 8
Anxiety of missionaries, chief, iii, 167
Anza, Col. Juan Bautista, heads expedition, ii, 125, 131, 134-139; sponsor at Baptism, 136, 178;-arrives at Monterey, 137;-meets Rivera, 171-172;-again at Monterey, 179;-at San Francisco Bay, 180-182;-offended by Rivera, 184-185, 189;-ment., 164, 188, 191, 195, 196, 199, 201, 281, 350, 352, 620, 666, 667
Anzar, Fr. José Ant., iii, arrives at San Gabriel, 407-409;-at San Luis Rey, 411, 420, 421;-at San Juan Bautista, 452, 453, 556;-iv, presidente, 297, 392;-circular, 358;-before Land Commission, 733;-retires to Mexico, 719;-ment., 237, 260, 302, 380, 394, 412, 422, 424, 427, 442, 515, 674, 685, 697, 723, 747, 749, 753-755, 793;-autograph, 748
Apaches, ii, 425;-iii, 333;-frontier, iv, 309
Apalátegui, Antonio, iv, 70
Apartments for girls at Missions, ii, 557-559, see Monjérigo;-for boys and youths, 559
Apologies due from Mission enemies, iv, 805
Apologize, soldiers ordered to, ii, 531
Apostle of Perú, ii, 396;-of Guatemala and Texas, 401, 425
Apostles of Christ, ii, 242-244;-iii, 116
Apostles of Mexico, iv, 303
Apostolic Briefs, ii, 312
Apostolic Colleges, ii, 222, 605
Appalling description, iii, 584-586;-iv, 98-116
Appeal of Bishop Diego to Mexican Government, iv, 253-255, 402-405;-of Fr. Durán for protection, iii, 336;-of Fr. Guardian López, 72-76, 209-211
Appeal to people by Pico to resist United States, iv, 556-557
Appearance of the San Antonio that saved California, ii, 64
Appearances, Pico wants to save, iv, 367-368
Appellations of curate, pastor, parish, etc., objected to by friars, iii, 545-546, 580
Apples, apricots, etc., cultivated at Missions, iv, 534
Applause of Indians that of schoolboys let loose, iii, 431
Application for land granted, first, iii, 640-641
Apprentices, Indian, ii, 266, 535-536;-iii, 436
Aranda, Cónde de, ii, 657
Arancél, or pricelist, ii, 574-576
Arancél, or fee system, iv, 399, 401
Aragón, Spain, iii, 626
Aranjuez, ii, 607
Aranazá, The, ii, 437, 441-442, 486
Arath, Bishop of, iv, 612
Araujo, Francisco, iv, 34
Arce, Antonio de, ii, 121;-Francisco de, iv, 276, 481
Archbishop of Mexico, iii, 161, 321, 362;-iv, 518, 793
Archdiocesan synod decrees, iv, 713-714
Archipelago discovered, ii, 321
Architecture of the Missions, iv, 534-536
Archives, California, ii, pp. xxiv-xxvii;-iv, 182
Ardison, Stephen, iv, 234
Areche, José Antonio de, ii, 115, 121, 124, 279
Arellano, Fr. Ignacio Ramírez de, O. P., iv, 238, 259, 603, 604
Arénas, Cayetano, iv, 759-766
Arénas, Luis, iv, 508, 761-766
Arenaza, Fr. Pascual Martínez de, ii, 542, 550
Arévalo, Fr. Manuel, ii, 375
Argüello, Gervásio, iii, 251
Argüello, José Dario, ii, comandante of Santa Barbara presidio, 451; at Monterey, 483-484; at San Francisco, 504-505;-iii, temporary governor, 10, 18;-governor, 646;-ment., 148;-iv, 688, 816;-autograph, iii, 18
Argüello, José Ignacio, first native priest, iii, 343
Argüello, Luis Antonio, leads land expedition, iii, 27, 145-

Index

- 148, 155;-substitute delegate to congress, 150;-temporary governor, 158;-demands supplies, 166-167;-forbids prohibited books, 170;-aids Fr. Altimira, 175-176, 180;-convenes assembly, 185;-Indian revolt, 203-205;-calls assembly, 214-218;-delivers office to Echeandía, 224;-ment., 135, 152, 187, 194, 207, 232-234;-iv, 816
- Argüélico, María Concepción, iv, 688
- Argüélico, Ramón, iv, 183
- Argüélico, Santiago, ment., iii, 185, 252, 327, 332, 349, 365-366, 483-485, 556;-iv, 124, 148, 183, 226, 246, 270, 271, 309, 472, 485, 499, 501, 549;-complains of San Gabriel Mission, 637;-treachery to Fr. Durán, 784, 788;-family at S. Gabriel, 161;-differs with Figueiroa, 501;-secures San Diego Mission, 507;-sides with United States, 562-565
- Argüélico, Santiago E., iv, 472
- Arguments unanswerable, ii, 181
- Arista, Mariano, iv, 670
- Arizpe, Ramón, iii, 267-268;-iv, 419-420
- Arizne, Sonora, ii, 293, 314, 354, 356, 365, 431
- Arizona, ii, 191, 264;-iv, ceded to United States, 629;-ment., 89
- Arizona Missions, ii, 246
- Armijo, General, iv, 788
- Arming Indians disastrous, iii, 416
- Armistice between Mexico and United States, iv, 629, 632, 635
- Arm of the Sea (San Francisco Bay), ii, 51-53, 96, 97, 141, 142, 164, 181
- Armona, Matías de, governor of Lower California, ii, 79, 657
- Army of Pico and Castro, iv, 485, 557-558
- Army of United States in Mexican Capital, iv, 629
- Army of West, U. S., iv, 551
- Arnaz, José, purchases Mission San Buenaventura, iv, 459, 463, 507, 509-510
- Arnold, Benedict, iii, 358
- Aróitac, Arizona, ii, 175
- Arrangement, unjust, iii, 390
- Arrastradero, Cañada del, iii, 143
- Arreguín, Fr. Ildefonso María, ii, 646;-iii, 257, 265-266, 307, 407, 464-466;-iv, 78-79;-autograph, iii, 266
- Arrested, Fr. Sarriá, iii, 221-222;-Fr. Martínez, 286-288;-Fr. Mercado, iv, 423-425
- Arriaga, Julian de, ii, 4, 656
- Arricivita, Fr. Juan Domingo, ii, 298, 351;-autograph, 311
- Arrillaga, José Joaquín, lieutenant-governor of Lower California, ii, 442-443, 455;-as temporary governor at Monterey, 456-457;-proclamation on forest fires, 464;-to Fr. Lasuén on war fund, 465;-defends missionaries, 581-582;-golden age of Missions under, 599;-ment., 465, 469-471, 483, 562, 583, 597-598, 613-617, 621-623, 632, 646-647;-iii, death, 8-10;-ment., 646;-iv, 816;-autograph, vol. i, 527
- Arrillaga, Josefa María, iii, 8, 9
- Arrival of Fr. Serra in California, ii, 16;-of new friars, 423;-of Bishop Diego, iv, 223-227;-of first Sisters, Dominican, Notre Dame, etc., see Sisters
- Arroba, or 25 lbs., ii, 38, 528, 643;-iii, 227, 555
- Arrogance of José Castro, iv, 423;-of the military, iii, 39-40, 323-327;-of Neve, ii, 284, 294-318, 327-328;-of Vallejo, see Fr. Durán and Vallejo;-of Chico, see Chico
- Arróita, Fr. José de, ii, 435, 471
- Arroyo, Fr., see Cuesta
- Arroyo de Alameda, ii, 492;-de Alisos, 177, 195;-de Bosque, 96;-de los Dolores, 204;-de Encarnacion, 99;-de Hambre, 98;-de los Huzaymas, 681;-de las Llagas, 402;-de las Llagas de N. S. P. Francisco, 40;-de Lobato, iii, 156;-de Nuéces, ii, 98;-Verde, iii, 155;-de San Antonio, iii, 155-156;-de San Benito, ii, 94, 95, 99;-de San Cayetano, 682;-de San Clemente, 492;-de San Fran-

Index

7

- cisco, 142, 180, 181;-de San Ivon, 49;-de San Joseph, 177;-de San Lucas, 48, 53;-de San Simón y San Júdas, 49, 53;-de Santo Domingo, 682;-de Santiago, 29;-de Santa Catarina, 176;-de Santa Catarina (Walker River), 198;-de Santa Cruz, 48, 144;-de Santa Isabél, 491;-de Santa María, iii, 155;-Seco, ii, 177
Arteaga, Ignácio, ii, 161, 220, 304, 321-324
Artemise, The, French ship, iii, 652
Article Six in law of September 19, 1836, iv, 187
Articles, five, of Pico, iv, 340-341, 344;-Fr. Durán's Six Articles, 431-432
Artisans and mechanics at Missions, ii, 112, 118, 127, 450, 535
Artists wilfully ignorant, iv, 814-815
Arts and trades at Missions, ii, 261-262;-iv, 88, 533
Aruz, José, iii, 150, 157
Arzaga, Manuel, ii, 34
Astrolabe, The, ii, 435
Asamblea Departamental, see Assembly
Ascension Island, iii, 652
Asceticism, iii, 568
Ashuagél, on Santa Cruz Island, ii, 619
Asistencias, or sub-Missions, iii, 48;-iv, 457
Asnar, Fr. Antonio, ii, 375
Assembly, or territorial legislature, first, iii, 157;-levies taxes, 169;-elections for, see Elections;-meddles with Mission affairs, 176, 182-185, 241, 659;-at Los Angeles, 365;-ment, 214-218, 251-252, 502, 597;-of 1836, iv, 5;-disobedient, 15-16;-with governor, 31;-divided, 31, 51;-subservient, 36;-casts vote for Santa Anna, 284;-decrees renting and selling Missions, 286-287;-wickedness of, 289-290;-assembly of 1845, p. 373;-plans for disposing of Missions, 353-354;-decrees renting Missions, 373-375;-composed of southern men, 340;-decrees on Pious Fund, 434;-adjourns for want of salary, 471;-election for in 1845, p. 472;-members of last assembly, 484-485, 495;-last session, 559, 565;-declares Pico's sales of Missions null, 499-501, 769-770;-powers of the assembly, 769;-ment., 66, 123, 124, 127, 284-285
Assertion of Pio Pico insincere, iv, 495
Assertion of Bancroft unhistorical, iv, 141
Assessed, Mission, for Gov. Sola's traveling expenses, iii, 158
Assessments for Hartnell's salary, iv, 146
Assets, Mission, iii, 117-119
Assignment, first, of missions, ii, 85;-iii, 452
Assistant military inspector, iii, 253
Association of Indians with whites, iii, 385
Assumption Bay, ii, 158
Assumption, intolerable, iv, 45-46, 420-422
Astounding news, iv, 541-542
Astronomical observations, ii, 24, 28-31, 34, 38, 44, 48-50
Asumpción, camp, ii, 178
Asumpta, site of San Buenaventura Mission, ii, 59
Asylum, Church, ii, 185-188
Atheism, French, iv, 699
Atóle, ii, 554-555, 560
Atongai, ranchería, ii, 680
Atongaibit, Las Animas Benditas de, iii, 38
Atrevida, The, (Sta. Rufina), ii, 438-440
Attacks from Bouchard, iii, 58
Attacks on religious Orders, iii, 110, 515-517
Attempt to besmirch Fr. Peiri's name, iii, 414
Attendance at Holy Mass impossible for want of clothing, iii, 75
Attorney for the Bishop in Mexico, iv, 402-405
Attractions for the Indians, ii, 282-283, 373
Audacious legislators, iv, 373-375, 566
Audacity of Castañares, iv, 294;-

- of Pio Pico, 344, 351, 364, 373-377, 445, 450, 455
 Audiencia, royal, puzzled, ii, 416-419;-ment., 298, 311, 647
 Audiencia of Guadalajara, ii, 405
 Augustinians, ii, 326;-iii, 96
 Authority to administer Confirmation, Fr. Rubio's, iv, 186, 663;-see Fr. Serra, Fr. Lasuén, Fr. Durán, Fr. Rafael Moreno
 Authority, all from God, iv, 385
 Authority of Fr. Guardian of San Fernando College, ii, 533-534
 Authority to sell Missions lacking, iv, 371, 375, 376, 455, 743, 756-757, 768, 771
 Authority, respect of Franciscans for civil, iv, 385-386
 Authors of Mission spoliation, iv, 16, 496
 Auto-de-Fe, iii, 624
 Auto de Visita of Bishop Diego, iv, 259, 266, 267
 Autographs in fac-simile of Fr. Abella, iii, 186;-Fr. Altimira, 181;-Alvarado, iv, 62;-Rev. D. Ambrís, 618;-Fr. Anzar, 748;-José D. Argüello, iii, 18;-Fr. Arreguín, 266;-Fr. Arricivita, ii, 311;-José de Arriaga, vol. i, 527;-Fr. Arroyo de la Cuesta, iii, 226;-Azanza, viceroy, ii, 509; -V. Rev. A. Bachelot, iii, 651;-Fr. Barona, 273;-Fr. Bestárd, 45;-Gov. Borica, vol. i, 537;-Fr. Boscana, iii, 260;-Branciforte, viceroy, ii, 521;-Very Rev. J. Brouillet, iv, 616;-Bucareli, viceroy, vol. i, 415;-Bustamante, President, iv, 223;-Fr. Caballero, O. P., vol. i, 592;-Fr. Juan Cabot, iii, 24;-Fr. Pedro Cabot, 296;-Fr. Calzada, 248;-José Castro, iv, 487;-Fr. Catalá, iii, 125;-Chico, iv, 29;-Fr. Cortés, ii, 629;-Fr. Covarrubias, iv, 721;-De Croix, Teodor, vol. i, 524;-Fr. Danti, ii, 488;-Bishop Diego, iv, 262;-Fr. Durán, comisario-prefecto, iii, 335;-Echeandía, 348;-Fr. Escudé, 149;-Fr. Esténaga, iii, 215;-Fages, vol. i, 530;-Rev. A. Fernández, iii, 153;-Figueroa, 499;-Fr. Fortuni, 538;-Gálvez, José de, vol. i, 328;-Fr. Garijo, iii, 162;-Fr. Gasol, ii, 485;-Fr. Gil y Taboada, iii, 30;-Bishop Granádos, ii, 460;-Fr. Gutiérrez, iii, 457;-Fr. Guzmán, 306;-Fr. Hidalgo, iv, 78;-Fr. Ibañez, iii, 8;-Fr. Ibárra, 231;-Iturbide, Mex. Minister, iv, 210;-Iturrigaray, viceroy, ii, 609;-Fr. Antonio Jaime, iii, 200;-Fr. Antonio Jimeno, 292;-Fr. José J. Jimeno, iv, 20;-Kearny, general, 580;-Rev. A. Langlois, 692;-Fr. Lasuén, presidente, vol. i, 316;-Rev. S. Lebret, iv, 613;-Fr. Baldomero López, iii, 74;-Fr. Lull, ii, 534;-Malaspina, 439;-Marquina, 598;-Fr. F. Martín, iii, 419;-Fr. Martín, i, 571;-Fr. Martínez, iii, 60;-Mayorga, ii, 290;-Fr. Mercado, iii, 462;-Micheltorena, iv, 276;-Fr. J. Moreno, 356;-Munrás, 52;-Fr. Muñoz, ii, 623;-Fr. Muro, iv, 410;-Nava, general, ii, 457;-Neve, vol. i, 514;-Fr. Nogueira, ii, 494;-Fr. Noriega, 452;-Fr. Nuez, iii, 39;-Fr. Oliva, 480;-Ordáz, 575;-Fr. Palou, vol. i, 375;-Fr. Francisco Pángua, ii, 382;-Fr. Tomás de Pángua, 602;-Fr. Payéras, iii, 114;-Posada, Archbishop, iv, 211;-Fr. Pérez, 669;-Pio Pico, 510;-Portolá, ii, 77;-Fr. Pujol, iii, 11;-Fr. Quijas, 586;-Fr. Quintana, 15;-Ramírez, Pedro, iv, 204;-Fr. Antonio Reál, 393;-Fr. José Reál, 361;-Rengél, general, ii, 406;-Revilla Gigedo, viceroy, 464;-Fr. Ripoll, iii, 206;-Rivera y Moncada, vol. i, 478;-Fr. Rodríguez, iii, 203;-Roméu, vol. i, 520;-Bishop Rouset, vol. i, 567;-Fr. Rubio, iv, 122;-Fr. José Sánchez, iii, 144;-Juan Sancho, ii, 402;-Fr. J. B. Sancho, iii, 326;-Santa Anna, President, iv, 243;-Fr. Sarría, comisario-

Index

9

- prefecto, iii, 5;-Fr. Señan, 105;-Fr. Serra, vol. i, 305;-Rev. P. Short, iii, 651;-Solá, 50;-Fr. Sória, iv, 221;-Stevenson, colonel, 633;-Stockton, 562;-Fr. Suñer, iii, 132;-Fr. Tápis, presidente, ii, 647;-Ugarte, general, 419;-Fr. F. X. Urias, iii, 195;-Fr. Varela, i, 576;-Venegas, iii, 62;-Fr. Verger, vol. i, 420;-Fr. Viader, iii, 317;-Fr. Zalvidea, ii, 621;-Fr. Zárate, O. P., vol. i, 546
- Avenging Angel, iv, 509
- Aversion for California, ii, 531, 533-534
- Aversion for Mexicans in California, iv, 104, see Mexicans
- Ávila, José María, iii, 364
- Ávila, Miguel, iii, 232
- Ávila, Rev. José de los Santos, iii, 343;-iv, 258, 263, 288, 412
- Awful indictment, iii, 581-589
- Ayala, Juan Bautista de, ii, 161, 165, 325
- Ayala, Juan Pablo, iv, 184
- Ayamuchu, The, iv, 84
- Aycuyche, rancheria, ii, 623
- Ayuntamiento, or town council, of Monterey, iii, 350-351, 601; -iv, 392
- Azanza, Miguel José de, vice-roy, ii, 509; autograph, 509
- Azevedo, Ignácio, iii, 585
- B**
- Babylon, Asia, iv, 289
- Babylon, or madhouse, (San Francisco), iv, 677;-Mission San Gabriel, iii, 571
- Bac, Mission San Francisco Javier del, Arizona, ii, 191, 200
- Baca, Juan, iv, 315
- Bachelot, Very Rev. J. Alexis, C.S.C.C., iii, 478, 650-652;-iv, 35, 720; autograph, iii, 651
- Back to Mission system, iv, 656
- Backsliding, pretext for, ii, 409, 502, 507-508
- Backward, Mexico, why? iv, 281-282
- Bad faith of a modern writer, iv, 805
- Bagaria, Rev. Pedro, iv, 716
- Bahía de San Francisco, ii, 52
- Bait to attract Indians, ii, 378
- Bajío, camp, ii, 176
- Bakersfield, Cal., ii, 198, 199
- Ballinger, Hon. Richard A., ii, 271
- Bálmes, Rev. James, iii, 625
- Balsa, Indian raft, ii, 234, 503
- Baltasár, alcalde, ii, 341
- Baltimore, Archbishop Eccleston of, iv, 665;-First Plenary Council of, 693, 697
- Bancroft, Hon. George, iv, 564
- Bancroft, Hubert Howe, admissions, ii, 357;-astonished, 327;-chagrin, 120;-lame defense of Neve, 314-315; 357-358, 362-363;-misstatement, 631;-on Neve's system, 433;-puzzled, 54;-on Arrillaga's defense of friars, 581-582;-on Bucareli, 296;-on Indians, 225, 231;-on Las Llagas de San Francisco, 205;-on Langsdorf, 635;-on Fr. Lasuén, 597;-on Fr. Lasuén's Respuesta, 552, 581;-on mission system, 351-352;-on Fr. Palou's works, 404;-on La Pérouse, 675;-on Fr. Serra, 68-69, 120, 297, 315-316, 597;-on Fr. Zalvidéa, 277;-iii, on Arrillaga, 9;-on Bandini, 512-514;-on demand for assembly, 356;-on Fr. Durán's Commentaries, 378;-on Echandía's act, 349-353;-on Figueroa's decree, 522-523;-on friars under administrators, 542;-hostility to friars, 20, 126;-lauds friars, 67-68, 70;-insincerity, 100, 631;-on Kotzebue, 83;-on Fr. Martinez's arrest, 284-285;-on Padrés-Hijar scheme, 509-510;-on Fr. Payéras, 172;-on Fr. Sarria, 568-571;-on Fr. Señan, 173;-on Salvadór Vallejo, 582;-on veracity of paisano chiefs, 254, 614;-on Gov. Victoria, 359-360;-iv, on administrators, 139;-on Alvarado, 68;-on José Castro & Pio Pico, 335-336, 482-483, 491-494;-on Chico, 40;-his collection of paisano yarns, 426;-on confiscation act of Pico, 377-378;-on paisano excuse for revolt, 330-332;-on

Index

- failure of secularization, 130-133;-false statement, 116;-his History of Mexico, 699;-inconsistency, 376-378;-on Micheltorena, 331-332;-on Pico's Missions sales, 502-505;-on Pious Fund plunder, 245;-on restoration decree, 276-277;-on veracity of Vallejo and others, 426, 775, 779, 780;-wild assertions, 141, 503
- Band musicians at Santa Barbara, iv, 453
- Bandini, José, iii, 71
- Bandini, Juan, characterized, iii, 511-514;-delegate to Congress, 327, 501, 502, 505, 506;-in charge of Mission San Gabriel, 535;-pupil of Padrés, 502, 505;-in slaughter of cattle, 656-658;-smuggles, 134, 513;-suspended from office, 513;-veracity, 254;-vice-president of colonization swindle, 511-514;-ment., 251, 252, 362, 364, 476, 478, 481, 510, 515;-iv, administrator of San Gabriel, 149, 160-163, 183;-opposes Alvarado, 60;-contradicts former mouthings, 497;-persuades Fr. Durán, 368, 372;-plan for sale of Missions, 497-501;-denounces José Castro, 491-501;-rebuked, 273;-secretary to Pico, 335;-sides with Americans, 562, 565;-veracity, 40;-ment., 16, 31, 67, 75, 122, 127, 184-185, 307, 308, 367, 389, 472, 485, 486, 488, 495, 505, 549, 782
- Bando y Reglamento of Echeandía, iii, 417-418
- Bando on bad literature, Governor Luis Argüello's, iii, 170
- Bando de la Reforma in Mexico, iii, 99-100
- Baptism, first in California, ii, 28-29;-frustrated, 21-22;-in Anza's camp, 176;-conditionally repeated, 641-642;-when administered, 252, 263, 500, 553, 587, 621;-number in 1790, p. 448;-when administered by Protestants, 642;-by Russians, 641-642;-at San Miguel, 495;-at San Luis Rey, 497;-iii, number in 1832, p. 653;-iv, 86;-in 1846, p. 529
- Baptized not free to backslide, ii, 264, 505-506, 586-590
- Banner of Fr. Garcés, ii, 192
- Banning, Cal., ii, 666-667
- Banns of marriage, ii, 628
- Barbareños, iv, 234, 235, 790
- Barcelona, Spain, iii, 450;-iv, 522, 711;-riots at, 109
- Barcenilla, Fr. Isidoro, ii, 495
- Barefooted or discalced friars, iii, 96
- Bárabo, Cardinal Al., iv, 701
- Barona, Fr. José, iii, 38;-on oath of allegiance, 244;-death of, 290, 560;-ment., 269, 273;-autograph, 273
- Baronda, José Canuto, iv, 247
- Baronda, Manuel, ii, 474
- Barranca de la Olla, ii, 48
- Barragán, President Miguel of Mexico, iii, 596;-iv, 90
- Barren victory, iii, 406
- Barreneche, Fr. Juan, ii, 352;-killed, 353
- Barri, Gov. Felipe, ii, 82, 106-107, 110, 117, 131, 218, 403
- Barrows, Henry D., iv, 111
- Barrueta, Crisóstomo, ii, 121
- Barris, Ruel, iv, 591
- Bartlett, John Russell, iv, 648-649
- Bartlett, Washington Allen, iv, 563;-names San Francisco, 267, 563
- Bases Orgánicas, iv, 3, 4, 282
- Basketry, Indian, ii, 234
- Baton, mark of distinction, ii, 339
- Battles at Santa Barbara, iii, 199-200, 283-284;-Purísima, 203;-Santa Inés, 195;-iv, at Cahuénega, 329;-San Buenaventura, 75;-La Mesa, 578;-San Pascuál, 572-573;-San Gabriel River, 578
- Bay, Carmélo, ii, 41;-Bodéga, see Bodéga;-Drake's, 7;-False, 27;-Farallones, 165;-of Islands, 159;-Monterey, see Monterey;-San Bernabé, 9-11;-San Francisco, 207, see San Francisco;-San Lorenzo, 627;-San Luis, (L. C.), 109, 366, 598;-San Pablo, 53, 97, 164, 206, 625;-Suisun, 206
- Bayoreca, Sonora, ii, 643

- Beatification of Fr. Antonio Margil urged, iii, 465;-iv, 78
 Beale, Edward F., iv, 575
 Bearded Indians, ii, 141, 150, 228
 Bear Flag Revolt, iv, 542-545, 547-548
 Bear Valley, ii, 59, 100-103
 Bears, mountain lions, etc., iii, 81
 Beaumont, Cal., ii, 666
 Beechey, Fred. W., ii, 251;-iii, on importance of the Missions, 262;-on Mission San José, 264;-ment., 240, 259
 Beechinor, Sister Mary Paul, iv, 714
 Beginning of Mission ruin, iii, 533
 Beginnings of a Mission, ii, 512
 Beginnings of Sonora diocese, iv, 196
 Begrudging Missions their meagre funds, ii, 584-585
 Belarde, Fr. Joaquín, ii, 174
 Belaunzarán, Rt. Rev. José María, iv, 202
 Belaunzarán, Miguel, iv, 204, 669
 Belén, Our Lady of, ii, 160
 Belgium, iv, 689
 Bell, Alexander, iv, 725
 Bell, Angelus, ii, 354, 627;-iii, 200;-Poor Souls', ii, 559;-at 3 p. m., iii, 44
 Bells, Camino Real, iv, 564
 Bells of San Juan Capistrano buried, ii, 169;-disinterred, 214
 Bells for Missions, ii, 112-113, 118
 Benavides, Fr. Mateo, ii, 375
 Benedict XIII, Pope, ii, 396;-
 Benedict XIV, pp. 297, 476;-
 iii, 5
 Benedictines in Mexico, iii, 93
 Beneficiaries of Indian and missionary labors, iv, 512-513
 Benemé Indian ranchería, ii, 194
 Benicia named, iv, 563;-Dominican monastery, iii, 408;-novitiate, iv, 692;-ment., 267, 707, 709
 Benites, Dr. José, ii, 608-609
 Benito, Indian, iii, 204
 Benson, Sister Mary Frances, iv, 714
 Beriel, José María, iii, 516
 Berkeley, Cal., ii, 53, 97;-University of California at, 71
 Bermúdez, Francisco T., ii, 83
 Bernabé, Indian, iii, 204
 Bernarda, Doña, ii, 509
 Bernardo de Espíritu Santo, Bishop, ii, 644-645;-iii, 100, 101, 103-105, 251
 Bestárd, Most Rev. Fr. Buenaventura, iii, 45, 84, 174;-autograph, 45
 Bestia, La, ó Falsa Filosofia, iii, 220
 Bethlehemites in Mexico, iii, 93, 98
 Biennial Reports on Missions, ii, 446
 Bigotry, ii, 265;-iii, 568;-victims of, 650-652;-at San Francisco, iv, 715
 Bilbao, Vizcaya, iv, 525
 Biographical Sketches of Friars by Fr. Sarría, iii, 46;-iv, 522, 526;-by Fr. Payéras, iv, 522
 Birkhead, Charles M., iv, 799
 Bishop-Elect of Guiana, iii, 95
 Bishop first proposed for California, iii, 263, 344, 494-495;-iv, 68, 89, 90
 Bishop, first of California, see Diego, García
 Bishop of Sonora, ii, 539-542, 544, 609, 641;-cedes tithes to king, iii, 133;-petitioned to accept Cal. Missions, 55, 350;-refuses, 104, 321;-asks public prayers, 149;-ment., 11, 84, 120, 161, 170, 251, 408, 546, 573;-iv, 60, 79, 177, 186, 190, 259, 523, 777
 Black calumny, ii, 369
 Black sheep, ii, 533
 Blaive, Rev. Dominic, iv, 690
 Blanchett, Most Rev. Francis Norbert, iv, 613-615
 Blankets made at the Missions, iii, 19-20
 Blarney administered by Indians, iii, 592
 Blind Fr. Suñer, iii, 91, 259
 Blind obedience, iii, 101
 Bloodless wars, iv, 60
 Blunder, grave, ii, 519-520, 531

- Boat upturned at Monterey, ii, 324
 Boats, Indian, ii, 234-235, 503
 Boats, St. Francis will need, ii, 220
 Boast of Vallejo, iii, 592;- Stockton's premature, iv, 564, 570
 Bobard, Rev. J., iv, 690
 Bocanégra, José M., Mexican Minister, iv, 270
 Bodéga y Cuádra, Juan Francisco de la, ii, 154-161, 304, 321-323, 441
 Bodéga Bay, ii, 160, 207, 634;- iii, 21, 146, 155, 156;-iv, 555
 Bodéga's farthest north, ii, 159
 Bodies of martyrs recovered, ii, 354
 Bogus statesmen, iv, 241
 Bojórges, Juan, iv, 314
 Bolcoff, José, iv, 153, 297, 752, see Mission Santa Cruz
 Bold assertion, ii, 280
 Bolsa de San Cayetano, iii, 647
 Bolton, Dr. Herbert E., ii, 43
 Bombastic phrasemongers, iv, 488
 Bonamie, Most Rev. J. D., iv, 621-625, 666
 Bone of contention with early paisanos, iii, 216, 361
 Bongioani, (Bongioanni, Bongiami), Rev. Sebastian, iv, 613, 686
 Bonilla, Fr. Miguel, ii, 548
 Bonilla, Mariano, iv, 127, 733
 Book, lives of Franciscan Fathers open, iv, 385
 Booklearning and colonists, iii, 216, 361, see Schools
 Booklearning and Indians, ii, 266, 267, 270, 273, 274, 472-473;-iii, 325-326
 Books ordered restored by Archbishop Alemany, iv, 709-710
 Books or registers kept at Missions, ii, 627
 Books prohibited, iii, 169-170, 544;-iv, 777, 781-782
 Boorishness of M. Vallejo, iv, 773-774
 Booty, Church property welcome, iv, 730
 Borica, Diego, appointed governor ii, 465;-in error, 465-466;-angry, 501-502; fair towards friars, 497-498, 531;-ideas on education, 473-475;-on Indian progress, 532;-to Fr. Lasuén, 497, 501-502;-piety, 495;-compared with Neve, 497-498;-opposed to land grants, iii, 646;-regulations against small-pox, iv, 321;-resigns, ii, 538;-autograph, vol. i, 537;-ment., ii, 468, 471-475, 490-509, 514, 519, 525, 529, 536-542, 550-553, 575, 591, 598, 600, 601;-iv, 816
 Boscana, Fr. Gerónimo, author of "Chinigchinich," ii, 225-241;-ment., 226, 227, 230-233, 236-237, 245;-iii, will swear conditionally, 244, 269;-demands passport, 277;-difficulties with R. Pacheco, 305;-death, 290, 560;-autograph, 260
 Bósporus, iv, 293
 Boston, Mass., ii, 158, 441;-iii, 131
 Botello, Narciso, leases Mission San Buenaventura, iv, 459;-ment., 127, 285, 328, 340, 373, 472, 485, 495, 565-568
 Botts and Emmett, attorneys, iv, 731, 733
 Bouchard, Hipólite, invades Cal., iii, 58-62;-sacks Monterey, 59;-San Juan Capistrano, 59
 Boundaries of dioceses of Monterey and San Francisco, iv, 710-711
 Boundaries, southern, of California, iv, 630
 Boussier, Rev. Theodosius, C. SS.CC., iv, 625, 626, 685, 690
 Boussole, The, French ship, ii, 435
 Boyle, Henry G., iv, 592
 Boys', Indian, grief, ii, 398
 Boys de-Christianized in Mexico, iv, 714
 Boys and parents at San Diego object to mechanical arts, ii, 475
 Boys, Indian, serve at altar, ii, 141, 273, 398
 Branch, Francis Ziba, iv, 643
 Branchi, Fr. Alexander, O. F. M., iv, 616, 617, 685, 686, 690

- Branciforte, Miguel de la Grua Talamanca y, viceroy, ii, 465, 468; authorizes Missions, 493-494, 511; orders founding of Pueblo Branciforte, 516-529; -ment., 537, 539-541, 545; autograph, 521
- Branciforte, pueblo, ii, 516, 519-520; -iii, 51, 133, 150, 397; -iv, 128, 129, 298
- Branciforte colonists, ii, 520; -iii, 133; -iv, 298
- Brandy still, ii, 592; -uses for brandy, 576-577; -iii, 571
- Brandy shops, iii, 132-133; -taxes on, 169
- Brannan, Samuel, iv, 503
- Bravery of Gov. Victoria, iii, 364
- Bravo, Nicolás, iii, 159
- Bréa, La, iii, 646
- Brest, France, ii, 435
- Breviary, or Divine Office, ii, 637; -iii, 549
- Brébeuf, Rev. John, S. J., iv, 11
- Bright prospects crushed, ii, 211, 212
- Brignole, Juan Bautista, iv, 616-617
- Briones, Márcos, iii, 142
- British claims, ii, 441
- Brooklyn, East Oakland, Cal., ii, 96
- Brother Síndico, ii, 372, see Síndico
- Brouillet, Very Rev. J. B. A., iv, 615, 616, 677, 734; autograph, iv, 616
- Brown, Sister Mary Gabriel, iv, 714
- Browne, J. Ross, iv, 659
- Brutalities of whites against Indians, iv, 318, see Indians
- Brutalities of Henry VIII and Queen Elisabeth, iii, 627-629
- Brutality of José Vallejo against Indians, iv, 153; -of Salvador Vallejo, 313-314
- Bryan, William Jennings, iv, 797, 799
- Bubal, ranchería, ii, 620; -iii, 22, 23
- Bucareli y Ursúa, Frey Antonio María, viceroy, to Pedro Fá-ges, ii, 105-107; -misinformed, 107; approves reglamentos, 121, 279; -sends out expedi-tion, 173; -friend of California Missions, 295-296; -instructs Rivéra, 132; -friars cheered by him, 285, 288, 294, 331; -to Fr. Garcés, 174; -to Fr. Palou, 130; -piety of, 161-163, 295-296; -reprimands Rivéra and Ánza, 189; -to Fr. Serra, 161-163, 171, 173, 213, 216-218; -sends supplies, 130; -death of, 295-296; -ment., 134-137, 140, 144, 153, 154, 160, 166-168, 183, 189, 200, 201, 206, 208, 213, 281, 284, 298, 303, 311, 317, 319, 321, 350, 365, 409, 452, 522, 656, 657, 659; -iii, 642, 645; -iv, 386, 532; autograph, vol. i, 415
- Bucareli Roadstead, ii, 157
- Bucareli, Paso de, ii, 160, 321, 322, 324
- Bucareli, town in Mexico, ii, 246
- Buchón, El, ii, 39; -iv, 123
- Buelna, Antonio, member of assembly, iii, 251, 252, 323, 597; -iv, 51, 54-55, 66, 91, 112, 123, 312
- Buena Vista, ii, 178, 184, 185; -iv, 581
- Buena Vista Lake, ii, 197, 621, 679, 680; -iii, 204
- Buena Vista Springs, iii, 143
- Buenos Aires rebels, iii, 58
- Builders of the Missions and their destroyers, iv, 512, 791
- Buildings at Missions, ii, 247
- Bula de la Cruzada, or dispensation from abstinence, iii, 160-162
- Bulas de Santa Cruzada, certificates of dispensation, ii, 658; -text of, iii, 322
- Bull of Pope Adrian VI, on missionary faculties, iv, 303; -of Leo X, 303-304, 799-802; -of Paul III, 304
- Bull of Pope Gregory XVI, erecting Diocese of Californias, iv, 195-200; -transmitted through President Bustamante, 201
- Bull of Demarcation of Pope Alexander VI, ii, 670
- Bull in china shop, Benito Juárez, iv, 699

Index

- Bulletin American Geographical Society, iv, 805
 Burial customs of Santa Barbara Indians, ii, 37
 Burial, first white at San Diego, ii, 12-13;-at Monterey, 78;-of Governor Roméu at San Carlos Mission, 456;-at sea, 151, 166;-of Gov. Figueroa in vaults of Mission Santa Barbara, iii, 598-603
 Burnett, Hon. Peter H., first governor of State of California, iv, 660, 661, 731, 817
 Burning of at Mission buildings San Luis Obispo, ii, 209
 Burial Register of Mission San Fernando, iv, 727
 Burrito, or "Brother Ass," iii, 89
 Burton, Henry S., iv, 603
 Burton, John, iv, 597-599, 639
 Burton, Louis, iv, 234
 Business in early days, ii, 591-592, see Commerce, Trading
 Bustamante, Anastasio, President, to Fr. Durán, iii, 328, 337, 373-374;-not hostile to friars, 344;-ment., 307, 329, 344, 347, 407, 443, 468, 470, 504-505;-iv, admits European priests, 223;-ment., 73, 90, 190, 202;-autograph, 223
 Bustamante, Carlos Maria de, author, iv, 190
 Bustamante y Guerra, Joseph de, ii, 438-440, 567
 Butrón, Manué, iii, 640-643, 645
 Butrón, Margarita Maria, iii, 640-642
 Butterfield, Hon. J., iv, 728
- C
- Caamaño, Jacinto, ii, 441, 545
 Caballero (Cavallero), Fr. Feliz, O. P., iv, death of, 238, 259;-autograph, vol. i, 592
 Cabello, Rt. Rev. José Ventura, iii, 95
 Cabildo Metropolitano, Mexico, iv, 187-189
 Cabo Engaño, ii, 159;-Frondoso, 159;-de San Lucas, 520;-San Roque, 159, see Cape, etc.
 Caborca, ii, 136-137
 Cabot, Fr. Juan, iii, in Tulare country, 22-25;-refuses oath, 244;-testifies for Fr. Martínez, 295-296, 302;-on emancipation, 374-375;-poor, 558, 567;-allowed traveling expenses, 567;-retires, 567;-ment., 26, 246, 272, 273, 285, 466;-autograph, 24
 Cabot, Fr. Pedro, iii, refuses oath, 244;-testifies for Fr. Martínez, 296, 302;-discreto, 465;-ment., 20, 270-273;-iv, 35, 72, 82;-autograph, iii, 296
 Cabrera, Agapito, iv, 227, 263
 Cabrera Bueno, ii, 24, 41, 44, 50, 51, 54, 73, 660-662
 Cádiz, Spain, ii, 54, 439;-iii, 94, 97
 Cahors, France, iv, 628
 Cahuila Valley, Cal., ii, 667
 Cahuenga Pass, iv, 329, 335, 578
 Cahuenga Rancho, iv, 568
 Cajatsá, ii, 619
 Cajón de San Gabriel de Amuscoabit, iii, 39
 Cajuanches Indians, ii, 136
 Calabaza, cañada, iv, 261, 735
 Calabazas, ii, 491
 Calahuasá, ii, 600
 Calaveras region, iv, 315
 Calaveras River, ii, 681
 Calderón, José González, síndico, ii, 372
 Calderón, Fr. José María, iii, 465
 California, object of conquest, ii, 3;-interior explored by Fr. Garcés, 191-200;-government maintained by the Missions, 269;-settlers opposed to elementary education, 273;-Indians, see Indians;-taken from jurisdiction of the viceroy, 301;-hardships of missionaries, 384, see Friars, Missionaries, Missions;-military garrisons, 450-451;-restored to jurisdiction of viceroy, 457;-poorly fortified, 465; missionaries important factors for securing, 537;-distrusted in Mexico, iii, 151;-first territorial assembly, see Assembly;-in danger, 194;-to be called Moctezuma, 252;-without the friars, 273-274;-saved for Mexico, 405;-Indians and

- Indians of Mexico, 470;-archives, 495, 555;-languages, 609-611;-iv, department of Mexico, 4;-a diocese, 90-91, 187;-subject to Archbishop of Mexico, 199;-divided into districts, 123, 390;-happy under Mission system, 407-408;-maidens and marriage, 413;-Americans and other foreigners, 405;-under Pio Pico, 485;-ready to welcome foreign power, 493-494;-new era for, 541;-Republic at Sonoma, 542-555;-seized by United States, 550-560;-tranquil at last, 581;-demands statehood, 657-659;-coat of arms, 659-660;-admitted to Union as State, 661;-first governor, 660;-from what it escaped, 794-799
- California Gulf, ii, 134, 192
- California inhabitants, majority favor the Missions, iii, 370
- California Indian, first confirmed, ii, 108
- Californians, or hijos del país, or paisanos, iii, 63, 370, 494-495;-ordained priests, 343;-guided by J. M. Padres, 339-350;-playing politics, 106-107;-iv, dissatisfied with Mexico, 52-53;-hostile to Mexicans, 52-54, 106-116;-like vultures upon Missions, 286;-abused by A. Gillespie, 581;-respect no law favoring Indians, 112. See under names of the paisano chiefs.
- Call, last, to arms by Flóres against the Americans, iv, 556-568
- Callao, Perú, iii, 303
- Calleja, Félix M., viceroy, iii, 10, 15, 61, 72
- Calma, Padre, iii, 303
- Calmet, commentator, iii, 137
- Calumnies and motives for, ii, 277;-iii, 83;-worst traceable to M. Vallejo, 594;-new ones, iv, 805-815
- Calve, Rev. José Joaquín, ii, 641-642
- Calvinist preachers, iii, 651-652
- Calzada, Fr. José Antonio, ii, 423, 601
- Calzada, Fr. Juan, guardian, iii, 248-249;-autograph, 248
- Camacho, José, ii, 320, 321
- Cámara de las Indias, ii, 311
- Cambón, Fr. Pedro Benito, assigned to San Gabriel, ii, 85;-founds the Mission, 90-91;-retires ill to Lower California, 93, 104, 127;-returns to San Carlos, 171, 178;-at founding of San Francisco, 202-204;-retires ill, 324;-chaplain, 325;-returns, 326;-at founding of San Buenaventura, 367-368;-ment., 185, 188, 206, 215, 221, 289, 407, 410, 454
- Camino Real, ii, 196, 493, 496
- Camino Real Bells, iv, 564
- Camp (Portolá's) on the Carmelo, ii, 58
- Camp Santa Delfina, ii, 44, 54
- Campa y Cos, Fr. Miguel de la, ii, 127;-chaplain, 154-160, 165;-retires to College, 166
- Campbell, Rev. F. J., S. J., iv, 11
- Campbell, Thomas, iv, 732
- Cámpos, Rt. Rev. Abbot, iv, 202
- Canada, Brit. Territory, iv, 11
- Cañada, de Alisos, ii, 490;-Añagona, 39;-de los Bautismos, 29;-de los Encinos, 27;-de la Natividad de Nuestra Señora, 39;-de los Osos, 100;-del Paraíso, 177;-Seca, 38;-del Triunfo, 27;-de San Andrés, 142;-de San Benito, 144;-de San Bernabé, 185;-de San Felipe, 667;-de San Francisco, 52, 53;-de San Jacinto, 667;-de San Joseph, 667;-de San Juan Capistrano, 496;-de San Patricio, 176, 667;-de San Pedro de Alcántara, 144;-de Santo Tomás, 194;-de Santa Clara, 33;-iii, de Natividad, 154;-de San Dieguito, 143;-de Santa Isabél, 142
- Canadian Tribes, ii, 253
- Canaléjas, Spanish Minister, iii, 620
- Canalizo, President Valentín, iv, 255
- Canapui, on route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Candidates for governor, iv, 124, 389

- Candidates proposed for diocese of California, iv, 188-190, 665-666.
- Candles of tallow at holy Mass, iii, 74
- Candlemas Day, ii, 627
- Cané, Vicente, iii, 246-247, 295; -iv, 184
- Cañedo, Juan de Diós, iii, 277, 407
- Canicaimos (Canucaymos) Indians, iii, 146, 176, 182
- Cañizares, José, ii, 14, 15, 18, 110, 131, 164, 202, 205, 206, 321
- Canoes, Indian, ii, 148-149, 155
- Canonical visitations, iii, 41, 576-577
- Cañón of San Jacinto, ii, 667; -of San Felipe, 667
- Cantil, El, or San Nicolás, ii, 39
- Capatau, ranchería, ii, 623
- Capdevila, Rev. Francisco Cayetano, iv, 718-719
- Cape Mendocino, ii, 3, 153, 469, 661; -iv, 653; -Lookout, ii, 159; -North, ii, 148; -San Lucas, ii, 65, 68, 324; -iii, 443; -iv, 188, 684, 809; -Horn, iii, 131; -iv, 413, 612, 689
- Capital of California, iii, 596; -iv, 127, see Los Angeles, Monterey
- Captain Juan's, ii, 192
- Captious critic properly treated, ii, 575
- Capuchin Nuns, collection for, ii, 468-469
- Capuchin friars, iii, 96
- Carabantes, soldier, ii, 571
- Card-playing, ii, 565-566, 571
- Care-free life at the Missions, ii, 263
- Carlos III, and the Jesuits, ii, 67, 649; -orders new reglamento, 327; -calls for war contributions, 390; -deceived, 525; -haughtiness of, 649; -death of, 451-452; -ment., 76, 77, 147, 148, 155
- Carlos IV, reviews Papal Brief, ii, 605-607; -forced to abdicate, 646
- Carlos, Indian, taken from church asylum, ii, 186; -must be restored, 188
- Carlos, T., alcalde, iii, 585
- Carlow, Ireland, iv, 716
- Carmack, Senator, ii, 266, 267
- Carmélo Bay, ii, 41, 54, 57
- Carmélo Mission, why so called, ii, 87, 89, 164, 221, 166; -iii, 399
- Carmélo River, see Rio Carmélo
- Carmelite Fathers at Monterey Bay, ii, 75
- Carmelite monastery proposed, ii, 521-523; -iv, 222
- Carnicer, Fr. Baltasár, ii, 596; -iii, 11
- Carping critics, ii, 274, 584
- Carpintería, Cal., ii, 34
- Carquinez Strait, ii, 97, 206-207, 625; -iii, 27, 146; -iv, 267, 563
- Carranza, Fr. Domingo, ii, 508
- Carranza, Venustiano, iv, 251, 580, 783
- Carranzistas and Villistas, iv, 107, 582, 794-799
- Carréros, Adolfo, iv, 752, 754
- Carrillo Brothers secure Santa Rosa Island, iv, 75
- Carrillo, Anastásio, sergeant, iii, 33, 195; -assembly member, 251, 252; -ment., 467; -iv, 124, 518
- Carillo, Carlos Antonio, sergeant, iii, 204; assembly, 252; delegate to congress, 327; -panegyric on Missions, 403-406; -assembly, 502; -turns against Missions, 523; -takes charge of Mission San Buenaventura, 534; -ment., 229, 505, 572; -manages San Buenaventura, iv, 30; -assembly, 285, 328; -ment., 36, 53, 340, 343, 373
- Carrillo, Domingo, ensign, iii, 300; -member of court-martial, 301-302
- Carrillo, Guillermo, ii, 212
- Carrillo, Joaquín, assembly, iv, 472; -leases Mission Santa Inés, 459; -purchases same, 506; -assembly, 565
- Carrillo, José Antonio, assembly, iii, 157; -signs Bandini-Pico revolutionary pronunciamiento, 361-362; -assembly, 502, 510, 572; -delegate to congress, 596-597; -ment., 613; -iv,

- supreme judge, 127;-returns from exile, 459;-ment., 73, 481, 564
- Carrillo, José Ant. Ezequiel, alcalde, iii, 260-261
- Carrillo, Manuela, iv, 236
- Carrillo, Ramona, iii, 293
- Carrillo, Raymundo, ii, 492, 601, 611;-iii, 650
- Carrizál, Pozo de, ii, 176
- Carriages forbidden, iii, 44, 86-89
- Carroll, Rev. Richard, iv, 716
- Cartagena, Fr. Romualdo, ii, 174
- Carta Pastoral, see Diego, Rt. Rev.
- Carta Reservada, iii, 56
- Cartas Edificantes, ii, 458
- Carter, Captain, iv, 781-782
- Carter, Charles D., iv, 682
- Carts, ox-carts, as means of travel, ii, 260, 639;-iii, 44-45
- Carvajal, Ciriaco González, iii, 10
- Casafonda, Manuel Lanz de, ii, 653-655
- Casa Grande, Arizona, ii, 175
- Casa Grande, or S. Juan Nepomuceno, ii, 49
- Casals, Fr. Francisco, iii, 51, 53
- Cásas Bartolomé de las, iv, 11
- Case of Hart vs. Burnett, iii, 639
- Case, land, No. 402, iv, 767-771;-No. 412, pp. 759-767;-No. 417, pp. 747-759;-No. 609, iv, 733-745
- Cases before the Land Commission, iv, 746
- Cash contributions from Missions, iii, 151, 158, see Solá, Hartnell
- Cash Creek, iv, 593
- Cash money at the Missions, ii, 577-579
- Casitas, (L. C.), iii, 444
- Cass, Hon. Lewis, iv, 695
- Casserly, Eugene, iv, 695, 733
- Castañares, José María, iv, 127
- Castañares, Manuel, agent of Alvarado, iv, 269;-delegate to congress, 284, 293-295;-audacious tirade, 294
- Castañeda, Juan de, in Castro's junta, iv, 481;-purchases Santa Clara orchard, 508;-in Land Case No. 412, pp. 759-766
- Castegue, ranchería, ii, 680
- Castellón de Ampúrias, Spain, iv, 52
- Castilian blood, iii, 130
- Castilian means of communication among Indians, ii, 252
- Castillero, Andrés, agent of Alvarado, iv, 68, 98;-successful, 75;-snubbed by Vallejo, 97, 773;-delegate to congress, 124, 187, 284;-ment., 67, 482
- Castillo, Fr. Antonio, iv, 664, 711
- Castillo y Lanzas, Crispiniano del, iv, 223, 243, 475
- Castillo, Pedro del, iii, 591, 595
- Cast-off clothing at the Missions, ii, 557
- Cástor, neophyte, iii, 585
- Castrense, vicário, ii, 541-542
- Castro, Antonio, iii, 157, 215-217, 350
- Castro, Bautista, iv, 481
- Castro, Carlos, assembly, iii, 157, 215-216, 252, 323, 325, 502;-iv, 124
- Castro, Francisco, assembly, iii, 150, 157, 215-217;-iv, 125
- Castro, Francisco, pilot, ii, 202, 220, 319
- Castro, Joaquín, iv, 751
- Castro, José, assembly, iii, 251, 502;-acting governor, 597;-ment., 350, 351, 356;-iv, civil governor, 3, 93;-assembly, 3, 5, 58, 96, 269, 285;-president of "Free State of California," 56-58, 91-92;-age of, 54;-brave with mouth, 57;-in flight from Los Angeles, 66-67;-military commander, 328, 470-471;-his men plunder Mission Santa Clara, 360-367;-treachery to Micheltorena, 423-424;-orders Fr. Mercado banished, 427;-orders Fremont to retire, 478-479;-proclamation, 480;-calls junta of officers, 480-482; recognized by Mexico, 473, 485-486;-opposes Pio Pico, 472-477, 483, 487-488;-abused by Bandini, 486;-appeals to Pico, 491, 546;-levies on Missions, 506;-proclamation, 546;-meets Pico, 547-548;-refuses to surrender to Sloat, 554;-retreats, 556;-

- spurns Stockton's offer, 558; retires to Mexico, 559-560; permitted to return, 632; testimony before Land Commissioner, 733;-ment., 47, 50-55, 62, 75, 94, 97, 112, 124, 126, 128, 137, 145, 307, 312, 315, 325-327, 335, 390, 458, 492-493, 508, 514, 525, 551, 565, 570, 723, 747, 761, 763, 764, 766, 772, 778, 781, 782, 816; autograph, iv, 487
- Castro, José Tibúrcio, assembly, iii, 157, 185, 215-216, 252, 323; petitions in behalf of Spanish friars, 277;-comisionado, 351;-administrator, 534;-ment., 597; -iv, assembly, 124
- Castro legislature, iii, 216-217
- Castro, Macário, ii, 491
- Castro, Manuel, opposes Micheltorena, iv, 325, 424;-prefect, 390;-orders Fremont to withdraw, 479;-retreats to Mexico, 578;-ment., 481, 547, 558
- Castro, Maria, iv, 125
- Castro, Mariano, iii, 646
- Castro, Martina, marries Alvarado, iv, 125
- Castroville, Cal., ii, 45
- Catalá, Fr. Magín, chaplain, ii, 441-442;-insulted by soldiers, 531;-chaplain for settlers, 542;-ment., 533;-iii, remonstrates, 126-128;-refuses oath, 243-244;-death of, 560;-beatification process, 317;-ment., 57, 245, 272, 636;-autograph, 125.
- Catalán, Fr. Benito, ii, 547
- Cataldino, Rev. J. S. J., iv, 11
- Catalina Island, ii, 29
- Catalina, The, iii, 443, 471;-iv, 69
- Catalonian and Castilian idioms, iii, 43
- Catalonian proverb, iv, 117
- Catalonian Volunteers, ii, 9, 22, 24, 54, 61, 66, 129, 132, 465, 511
- Catani's catechism, ii, 255
- Catechism, Catholic, and Pio Pico, iv, 340, 352, 505, 507
- Catechism at Mission San Diego, ii, 339
- Catechetical instructions, ii, 251-255, 627;-iii, 5-6, 611-616
- Catechumens, ii, 251-255
- Catholic, why in California everybody had to be, iv, 413-414
- Catholic Church, Catholic's view of, ii, 604;-butt of unscrupulous politicians, ii, 285, 314-315;-succeeds with Indians, 272;-in Spanish dominions, 81, 463, 616-617, 670-674;-nowhere encroaches on rights of secular powers, 348-349;-supreme in her sphere, 348-349;-iii, Church in Spanish dominions, 111;-iv, must not be subject to nations or secular governments, 45-48;-in California, 188-189, 237-238;-in France, 45-46;-in Mexico, 282, 419, 663-664, 794-799;-her laws respected by Gov. Mason, 598;-her ruin, nation's ruin, 172;-gains Indians, 654-655;-not mere human machine, 498
- Catholic clergy always defenders of Indian rights, iv, 413-414
- Catholic and Protestant view of marriage, iv, 114
- Catholic sensibilities respected, iv, 590
- Catholic religious always support law and order, ii, 285
- Catholic religious, male or female, are free, iii, 517
- Catholic womanhood, iv, 413-414, 810
- Catholics, indifferent, ii, 439, 676-678;-iii, 619-620
- Catholics necessarily loyal to secular government, ii, 604-605;-iv, 282
- Catholics must contract marriage before priest, iv, 416, 600-601
- Catholics brutally persecuted in Protestant countries, iii, 627-629;-iv, 114
- Catholicity, undiluted, ii, 439
- Catholicity of the paisanos at Santa Clara, iii, 317
- Cats for San Gabriel and San Diego, ii, 182
- Cattle brand, ii, 262;-iv, 248
- Cattle contributed for new Missions, ii, 90, 120
- Cattle at ex-mission San Ga-

- briel too lean to produce tall
low for a candle, iv, 163
- Cattle, Pio Pico's, iv, 764
- Cattle, alleged wanton slaughter, iii, 558, 637, 654-661;—iv, 5
- Cause of hostility to the missionaries, iii, 319-320;—of Mexican disorders, 317-318;—of disorders at Missions, 539-540;—of Indian revolt, 195;—of runaways, 34-36;—of strife between ecclesiastics and politicians, 111;—of Indian mortality, 29-30;—of Martínez's seizure and exile, 281;—of Fr. Mercado's banishment, iv, 422-428
- Caustic epilogue of Fr. Durán, iii, 400-402
- Cavaller (Caballer), Fr. José, assigned to San Luis Obispo, ii, 85, 103;—ment., 89, 129, 178, 215
- Cavalry arrives, iii, 62
- Cayegues, ii, 491
- Cayuelas, Francisco, iii, 643-644
- Cedar Springs, ii, 194
- Cédros Islands, ii, 12
- Celebration at election of new Pope, iii, 218-219
- Céis, Eugénio, iv, 508
- Céis, Eulogio, iv, 39
- Census of foreigners, iv, 129
- Cemeteries, Indian, ii, 37
- Century of vituperation, ii, 272
- Ceremony at founding of a Mission, ii, 75
- Ceremony of taking possession of land, ii, 76
- Ceremonies at celebration of Nuestra Señora del Refugio, Patroness of Cal. diocese, iv, 260-261
- Cermefón, Sebastián Rodríguez, ii, 50, 55
- Cerro de Gavilán, iv, 479
- Cerro de Santa Cecilia, ii, 175
- Cervantes, Andrés, iii, 362
- Cervera, Fr. Raymundo, iv, 709
- Cévallos, Fr. Juan Bautista, iii, 4
- Chaclanes, or Sacalanes, ii, 503
- Chagrin of Neve, ii, 313-314
- Chaguanosos, iv, 310-311
- Chain of new Missions proposed, iii, 341-344, 493-499
- Chalcédon, Archbishop of, iv, 622, 624
- Challenge to Government school, ii, 272
- Chamisso, Adalbert von, iii, 82, 83
- Champion, fearless, iv, 50
- Chamuasi, ranchería, ii, 623
- Change, important ecclesiastical, iv, 690-691, 710-711
- Change of names, ii, 625
- Changes, military, ii, 328
- Changes, missionary, ii, 383
- Changes among missionaries not to be made hastily, ii, 630
- Changes, political, ii, 292-293, 597, 646-647;—iv, 281
- Changes proposed by Fr. García Diego, iii, 578-579
- Channel Indians, ii, 234, 589, 618-620
- Channel Islands, ii, 618-620;—iv, 75
- Channel Missions, ii, 218, 365-367, 371, 374, 377, 432-434
- Channel of Santa Barbara, ii, 10, 32, 65, 90, 92, 217, 221, 225, 326, 337, 354, 398;—iii, 60, 646;—iv, 311
- Chaplains disliked by friars, ii, 155, 166
- Chaplains at sea, ii, 145, 161, 165, 171, 174, 202, 205, 210, 219, 220, 319-321, 324-326, 370, 395, 419, 440-442, 516, 526, 546
- Chaplains, services of, at presidios voluntary, ii, 407, 417-418
- Chaplains of the San Antonio, ii, 10;—of the San Carlos, 9
- Chaplet of Our Lady, ii, 151
- Chapman, Joseph, iii, 364;—iv, 234
- Chapters College San Fernando, ii, 405, 489, 548, 597, 626;—iii, 3, 53, 109, 207, 248, 307, 464-465;—iv, 78, 79, 98, 296, 521, 703, 721-722
- Chapters College of Guadalupe, Zacatécas, iv, 80, 213-214, 711
- Chapter. General, of the Order, ii, 476

- Chapter, Metropolitan, Mexico, iii, 215
 Character of administrators and comisionados, iv, 138-139, 216-217
 Character of missionaries, iv, 512-513, 527-532
 Character of Mexican Government, iv, 105
 Character of monk-baiters, iii, 247
 Character of soldiers and colonists, iii, 129-132
 Character, sacred, of priest, iii, 232-233
 Characteristic letter of Fr. Serra, ii, 385-389
 Charges, characteristic of Val-lejo and Alvarado, iii, 254, 257
 Charges, terrible, against Neve's men, ii, 360;-against Ortega, iii, 584-586
 Charges for travel by sea, ii, 544-547
 Charges, various, against the friars, ii, 266, 416-417, 551-590;-iii, 84-87, 254-257, 241, 356-357, 381, 592-593;-see FF. Martinez, Mercado, Quintana
 Charitas Dei urget nos, ii, 388
 Charitable to put Indians under friars, iii, 478;-iv, 645
 Charts, lack of accurate, ii, 24
 Chastisements employed at the Missions, ii, 265, 275-277, 574
 Chatham, The, ii, 470
 Chávez, Ignácio Cortina, iv, 241
 Chemin, Rev. Leo, iv, 690
 Chevers, W. H., iv, 747, 759
 Chicago, Diocese of, iv, 628
 Chicanery of Neve, ii, 312
 Chick-peas, ii, 131
 Chico, Mariano, refuted, iii, 660-661, 663;-iv, arrives, 3;-principles, 4;-prohibits trade outside Monterey, 19;-immorality, 4, 19, 22, 71;-at Santa Inés, 20-21, 33;-quarrel with Fr. Durán, 21-36;-orders Fr. Durán banished, 36-39;-disgusts the people, 19-20, 36;-his name detested, 104, 116, 523;-at Los Angeles, 35;-is banished himself, 38-40;-ment., 41-44, 52, 54, 67, 83, 113, 327, 785, 786, 816;-autograph, 29
 Chief care of the missionaries, ii, 415
 Chief cares, one of, of military commanders, ii, 415
 Chihuahua, ii, 357, 455, 457, 650;-iv, 309
 Children in Missions, special care for, ii, 355;-occupation of, 261-262, 564
 Children and heirs, position of neophytes, iii, 379-380
 Chile, South America, ii, 261, 436;-iv, 624, 663, 711
 Chimney Rock, Cal., ii, 193
 China, ii, 150, 436, 616, 662;-iv, 790
 Chinéguis, ranchería, ii, 623
 Chinigchinich, a phantom, ii, 237;-title of book by Fr. Boscaná, ii, 225-241
 Choiñoc, ranchería, iii, 23
 Choir in Mission churches, ii, 256, 273
 Cholera ravages, iv, 321-322, 696-697
 Cholos arrive, iii, 62-66;-quartered in San Carlos Mission, 64-66;-iv, 52;-at Los Angeles, 272;-ment., 321-322, 325-332, 360
 Choquet, Diego, ii, 202, 211, 212, 216, 325
 Choris, Louis, iii, 82
 Choynogue, ranchería, ii, 623
 Christ and Apostles excluded from nativist land, iii, 407
 Christ, Messengers of, ii, 242-244, 364, 383-384;-teachings of, 243
 Christian Advocate, Methodist Weekly, iv, 715
 Christian doctrine before marriage, ii, 544
 Christian Indians from Lower California, ii, 18, 23
 Christianity alone can subdue Indians, iv, 537
 Christianization of Mexico, ii, 364
 Christian returns for insults, iii, 293-294
 Christian schools, necessity of, iv, 713
 Christian Socialism, iii, 491

Index

21

- Christian truths imparted orally and through eye, ii, 272
Christians and Divine Worship, iii, 579
Christmas in the Missions, ii, 256;-on the march, 176
Chupu, Indian phantom, ii, 613-614
Church, see Catholic Church
Church asylum infringed, ii, 185-188;-laws on, 668-670;-iii, 232
Church construction, Fathers not free in, ii, 601-602
Church dedication at Santa Clara, ii, 399-400
Church indifferent to form of secular government, iii, 218
Church goods spitefully detained, ii, 118
Church goods exempt from taxation, iii, 133, 186
Church property in strict sense, iii, 637;-iv, 23, 339, 738-743;-after confiscation, 216-217;-confiscation of not beneficial, 290;-at the Missions, 683, 727-728;-due to Franciscan zeal, 395;-efforts to secure formal title, 264-266, 731;-ruin of, ruin of nation, 172;-sacred to Religion, 727-728, 730;-once sacred to Religion always sacred, 48;-state of in Cal., iv, 237-238, 391, 397-401;-not sacred to cupidity and irreligion, 286, 730;-testimony in behalf of, 732-733
Church of San Fernando de Mexico, iii, 265
Church of Christ of Latter Day Saints, iv, 589
Cimarones, or runaways, iii, 26
Cincinnati, Ohio, iv, 688-689
Ciprés, Fr. Marcelino, ii, 601
Circulars, see under names of respective FF. Presidents
Citizenship, Indians not yet qualified for full, iv, 141-142, 639-640
Civilization in California due to friars, iii, 404
Civil vs. military authority, iv, 125
Claim to Nootka abandoned by Spain, ii, 438
Claiming too much, iii, 154
Claptrap, Echeandía's talk on schools, iii, 397-399
Clara, Fr. Lasuén's sister, ii, 509-510
Clarion, The, iii, 58
Claudio, Indian, ii, 507
Clavijero, Rev. Francisco Javier, S. J., ii, 297
Clayton, Hon. John M., iv, 728
Clear Lake massacre, iv, 314;-Clear Lake, 644
Clear statement of Fr. Durán, iv, 21-29, 489-490
Clement XIII, Pope, ii, death of, 67
Clement, XIV, Pope, ii, 67;-authorizes Confirmations, ii, 298
Clementine, The, iii, 651;-iv, 38, 51
Clergy decline to join paisano politicians, iv, 489
Clergy more useful in prayer than in politics, iv, 490
Clergy of the diocese on arrival of Bishop Alemany, iv, 685
Clergy, secular, and Indian Missions, iv, 439
Clerical changes, iv, 689-691
Clerical, as term of reproach, ii, 358
Cleveland, President Grover, iv, 666
Climax of exaggeration, iii, 629-637, 654-660;-of injustice, iv, 293
Clinch, Bryan J., on Neve, ii, 317
Clothing of Indians at Missions, ii, 262-263, 556-557
Cloverdale, Cal., iii, 147
Coahuila, one of the Provincias Internas, ii, 292;-iv, 283
Coast Range, ii, 96;-iv, 283
Coast, discovery of Northwest, ii, 3
Coast of California, description, ii, 660-662
Coat-of-arms of California, iv, 659-660
Codina, Fr. Francisco, iv, 718-719
Coercion not Catholic doctrine nor practice, ii, 589
Cohochs, ranchería, ii, 623, 682
Coias (Cuit, Uluqui), ii, 240

Index

- Cojat, camping place, ii, 176
 Cojo, El, or Santa Teresa, ii, 38
 Cold, extreme, ii, 95
 Coleman, George, baptized by Fr. Altimira, iii, 256
 Colima, Mexico, iv, 617
 Colima, Simon, iii, 196
 Collection for Capuchin Nuns, ii, 468-469
 Collection for Propagation of the Faith, iv, 789-790
 Collector of custom revenues, iii, 222
 Collectors of tithes appointed, iv, 247;-resign, 256
 College, missionary, of Guatemala, ii, 222, 298
 College, missionary, of Guadalupe, Zacatécas, ii, 246;-directed by Mexican Government to send friars to California, iii, 277, 406-409;-sends ten Fathers, 442;-ment., 465, 489, 496, 580, 605;-iv, Bishop Diego at, 213, 221-222; gives two priests to Bishop, 222;-resents treatment of Fr. Mercado, 428;-recalls Fr. José Reál, 690-691;-ment., 121-122, 189, 227, 297, 411, 620, 669, 672, 699, 700, 710, 713
 College of San Fernando, missionary, chapters, see Chapters of San Fernando; on California conquest, ii, 653-655;-complains to viceroy, 289;-contends for Indian rights, 371;-deserves gratitude of California, 382;-drectory, 372, 375;-founded, 477;-insists on Mission system, 371-382, 434;-procurator, 219, 247, 579, 647;-protests against pueblo near Mission, 516-519;-resists misuse of Pious Fund, 657;-ment., 5, 66, 82, 85, 102, 108, 126, 153, 154, 161, 163, 166, 167, 210, 219, 222-223, 245, 246, 293, 298, 299, 305, 309, 319, 325, 326, 341, 391, 392, 395, 402, 411, 423, 432, 446, 449, 452, 454, 461-462, 479-489, 493, 510, 529, 541, 545, 547, 551, 582, 597, 717;-iii, under Mexican independence, 108-110;-oath of allegiance taken, 151;-offers to cede the Missions, 51-55;-penitless, 73;-unselfishness of, 47, 449-450;-sad state of, 162-164, 447-450;-in peril of extinction, 265-266;-sends last two friars, 247;-yields ten Missions to Guadalupe, 453;-ment., 87, 93, 103, 139, 175-176, 207, 109, 139, 383, 408, 396, 546, 560, 610, 639;-iv, condition of, 78-79;-Bishop Diego there, 202;-almost demolished, 521-522;-community at, 521, 702;-ment., 120, 163, 191, 526, 620, 700, 709, 721-722
 College, missionary, of Santa Cruz, Querétaro, ii, 108, 135, 137, 171, 174, 191, 222, 248, 298, 350, 371, 392, 405, 477, 551;-iv, 89, 296
 College, missionary, of San José de Gracia, Orizaba, iii, 50-51
 College, missionary, of Zapopan, México, iv, 89, 227
 College and novitiate at Santa Barbara founded, iv, 700-707;-transferred to the Mission, 719-721
 College, Jesuit, at Santa Clara, iv, 691
 College, St. Vincent's, Los Angeles, iv, 719
 College Rancho at Santa Inés, iv, 263, 684
 Colleges, apostolic spirit of, ii, 477-479
 Collingwood, The, iv, 550
 Colonies in California not encouraging, ii, 511
 Colonies, how rendered successful, ii, 514-515
 Colonists of Branciforte, ii, 519-520;-iv, 298
 Colonists for Los Angeles, ii, 365-367;-for San José, 221-222;-for San Francisco de Asís, 174-179, 182, 201-206;-for San Francisco Solano, iii, 510-511
 Colonists exasperate Indians, ii, 352-353;-indolent, 513-514;-spiritually neglected, iii, 6;-

- not taxed like Missions, 192;—aided by the government, ii, 222, 328-330;—iii, 126;—neglect horticulture, iv, 534
- Colonists and soldiers attended by the missionaries without compensation, ii, 461, 466-467
- Colonists contribute nothing to maintenance of Church or priest, iv, 350
- Colonists and soldiers, character of, iii, 129-132, 506-507
- Colonists of the Padrés-Híjar company at Monterey, iii, 508
- Colony at the Port of San Diego, ii, 18, 61;—iii, 507;—on the Colorado, ii, 352-354
- Colonization at expense of Pious Fund, iii, 521
- Colonization scheme, fraudulent, iii, 504-505, 508-509
- Colonization, properly executed, not opposed by friars, iii, 341, 342, 639, 640
- Colonization plan of Rev. McNamara, iv, 548-550
- Colonization, laws on, iv, 367
- Coloma, where gold was discovered, iv, 610
- Colorado River, see Rio Colorado
- Colorado River discovered, ii, 158
- Colorado River Missions and their fate, ii, 335, 351-357, 369, 372, 378, 382, 478
- Colorado River tribes and the Coast Indians, ii, 196;—iv, 209
- Colton, Rev. Walter, Protestant preacher, iii, 631-637;—iv, 563, 728
- Columbia River discovered, ii, 158
- Columbia, The, first American ship on northwest coast, ii, 158, 441
- Columbian citizen, iii, 333
- Columbus, The, with Bishop Alemany aboard, iv, 682
- Comáles and metátes, iii, 64
- Comandante Gaspár de Portolá, ii, 43
- Comerford, Sister Mary Teresa, iv, 714
- Comisionados discourage religious exercises, iii, 581-588;—iv, 430
- Comisionados of emancipation named, iii, 484
- Comisionados make inventories, their charges, iv, 380-381, 387, 457
- Comisionado system and results, iv, 148, 185, 274, 289, 433, 706
- Comisionados of secularization named, iii, 350-351
- Comisionados usurp spiritual authority, iii, 594-595
- Commandments of God set aside, iv, 782
- Commandments VI and VII especially distasteful, iv, 419-420
- Commentaries of Fr. Durán, iii, 379-402
- Commerce of the territory, iii, 342
- Commercialism foreign to friars, ii, 246
- Commissary-General of the Indies, ii, 418, 603, 605, 607;—iii, 4, 45, 52-53, 84;—iv, 303
- Commissary of the Holy Office, ii, 542-543
- Commissary-Prefect, ii, 297-298, 311;—first in California, iii, 4;—powers of, 4;—term of, 7;—headquarters, 7;—office ceased, 54;—revived, 84;—ment., 407;—office returns to California, iv, 79;—ment., 303
- Commissary of the Port of San Blas, ii, 110, 114, 162
- Commissioner of Indian Affairs, U. S., report on failure of Indian educational system, ii, 267-269;—report on number of Indians, iv, 657
- Common sense guided friars, ii, 274-275
- Communication betw. Colorado Indians and Mission Indians discouraged by Rivera, ii, 196
- Communication, medium of, among the Indian tribes, ii, 252
- Communication betw. Monterey and Sonora, ii, 350;—between New Mexico and Monterey, 125
- Communion, Holy, not gener-

Index

- ally comprehended by Indians, ii, 253;-iii, 6
 Communion, Holy, report on, ii, 627-628, 632
 Communion, Holy, on the voyage, ii, 9, 147
 Compañía Cosmopolitana, iii, 507, 512
 Compelled, no one, to join Missions, ii, 263
 Compensation, lack of, for attending sessions, causes adjournment of assembly, iv, 471
 Compensation to friars for attending presidios, ii, 466, 467
 Compensation for teaching trades, ii, 536-537, 539
 Complaint, bitter of Fr. Amorós, iii, 81-82
 Compline, last part of Divine Office, ii, 478
 Composition of first assembly, iii, 185;-of second, 251
 Composition of the Spanish Córtes in 1811-1813, iii, 94-95, 99
 Composition of Malaspina's crews, ii, 440
 Composition of the Mission family, ii, 275
 Concepción, Laguna de la, ii, 35
 Concepción, Puerta de la (Fort Yuma), ii, 200
 Concepción, Punta de la, ii, 38
 Concepción, The, ii, 9, 10, 133, 442, 486, 508, 519, 545, 550, 565, 575, 616
 Conciliatory policy of the U.S. officers, iv, 596-597, 601, 630-632
 Conde, Pedro García, to José Castro, iv, 473-474
 Conditions, humiliating, ii, 284
 Conditions for colonization, iii, 638-639
 Conduct, exemplary, of friars, iii, 563
 Conéo, ii, 491
 Conference between Bandini and Fr. Durán, iv, 368
 Conference of Fr. Diego with Fr. Durán, iii, 605;-of Fathers with Echeandía at San Diego, iii, 237-240, 243
 Confession, Sacramental, and Mexican insurgents, iv, 780
 Confessional not frequented by the paisano chiefs, iv, 783-784;-why hated by revolutionists, 783;-the safeguard of virtue, 780
 Confessions, annual report on, ii, 628, 632
 Confidence of Indians in missionaries, ii, 522
 Confidence of the Mexican Government in friars, iii, 344-345
 Confidential agent for land claims sent by U. S., iv, 728
 Confirmation, Fr. Serra empowered to confer Sacrament of, ii, 297-298;-number confirmed, 400;-Fr. Lasuén empowered, 449, 454-455, 596;-administered by Fr. Mariano Sosa, iii, 408-409;-by Fr. Durán, 481;-by Fr. Diego, 605-606;-by Bishop Diego, iv, 228;-by Fr. Rubio, 186, 663;-faculty enjoyed by early Franciscans, iv, 304-305
 Confirmation Register, ii, 300, 318
 Confiscation of Missions completed, iii, 530-532
 Confiscation of Missions and effects, iv, 320, 322-324, 408, 637-638;-made conversions impossible, 215-216;-burdened settlers with support of Church services, 398;-a curse, 98-116, 290;-real object of, 438
 Confiscation of Church property in Mexico, iv, 699;-of Pious Fund, 242-244, 295;-of property of Religious, iii, 87-98
 Confiscation and secularization explained, iii, 320-321, 637
 Congregation of Propagation of the Faith, ii, 298, 307;-iv, 789-790;-of Picpus Fathers, iii, 651;-iv, 612;-of St. Vincent de Paul, iv, 711-719
 Congress, The, U. S. frigate, iv, 551, 555, 563, 564, 568
 Congress, first Cal. delegates

- to the Mexican, iii, 150, 158, 159, 251;-iv, 284, 487
 Congress of U. S. enacts law on land claims, iv, 731;-adopts reservation system for Indians, 656-657
 Congreso del Estado Libre de California, iv, 91
 Conquest of California, object of, ii, 660
 Conscience of foreign adventurers, iv, 413
Consecratum Domino semel, Sanctum erit Domino, iv, 48
 Consecration of the first Bishop, iv, 202
 Consejo General of Pico, iv, 486-490
 Consolation for the friars, iii, 577, 663
 Conspiracy charge, amusing, iii, 572-573
 Conspiracy against the government, ii, 314;-against Gov. Victoria, iii, 359, 361;-against Michelorena, iv, 325-326
 Conspiracy of paisano chiefs against Missions, iv, 62-64
 Constitution of California, first, iii, 185;-of State of California, iv, 660
 Constitution of United States permits no laws interfering with Religion, iv, 605
 Constitution, The, U. S. frigate, iv, 551
 Constitutional convention at Monterey, iv, 659
 Constitutions, various, of Mexico, iii, 213, 245;-iv, 3, 4, 281
 Consultation of Fathers at San Diego, ii, 107, 188
 Consultation of Fathers on Fr. Altimira's action, iii, 179
 Contemptible tactics of Neve, ii, 280-292
 Contention betw. Bishop Diego and Fr. Quijas, iv, 299
 Contra Costa County, ii, 506
 Contra Costa Mts., ii, 207
 Contrast Carranza's troops with U. S. troops, iv, 552;-Carranza's actions with Kearny's, 580;-Carranza's treatment of priests with Mason's courtesy, 595-596;-reception of Bishop Diego and that of Bishop Alemany, 682
 Contributions from old to new Missions, ii, 8, 247, 453-454
 Contributions to Spanish war fund, ii, 390, 468, 540, see Donativo
 Contributions, forced, from the Missions, iii, 19, 68-70, 123-129, 236;-iv, 94, 132-135
 Control of Indians belongs to missionaries in capacity of fathers to children, ii, 119-120, 133
 Convénio or Agreement betw. Dominicans and Franciscans, iv, 708-709
 Convent, first Dominican, iv, 692
 Convent of Our Lady of Sorrows, Santa Barbara, iv, 706-707
 Convento Grande de San Francisco de México, iii, 93
 Convents, queer notions about, iii, 323-324
 Convents of Sisters, first, in California, iv, 688-689; at Los Angeles, 718
 Conventuals, friars, ii, 67
 Conversion of Indians, first object of Spanish occupation, ii, 132, 415
 Conversion with aid of troops not successful, iii, 25
 Conversion and marriage of William Hartnell, iv, 146
 Conversions, numerous, ii, 167, 498;-discouraged by settlers, 513;-obstructed by bad example, 426;-rendered impossible by Neve, 331-335;-numerous, iii, 116, 226, 316;-rendered impossible by paisano chiefs, iv, 117, 119-120, 215-216
 Conversiones or Reducciones, see Reductions, Missions
 Convicts as troops, iii, 253-254;-iv, 52, 270, 272, see Cholos
 Convictions vs. notions, iv, 413
 Conway, Rev. B. L., iii, 624
 Cook, George, iv, 581
 Cook's Inlet, ii, 438
 Cooper, John Baptist Roger, iii, 283

- Cooperation of Fr. Durán coveted, iv, 367-368
 Cordero, soldier, iii, 231
 Córdoba, Alberto de, ii, 516, 519
 Córdoba y Bárrios, José Miguel de, iii, 97
 Cork County, Ireland, iv, 714
 Corn-planting, ii, 260
 Coronel, Ignácio, iv, 31
 Corpus Christi celebrations, ii, 78-79, 85, 627;-iii, 207, 278;-iv, 264, 280-281
 Corrál, or Santa Rosa de Viterbo, ii, 32
 Correct sense of Law of September 13, 1813, iii, 380
 Correction necessary, ii, 342
 Correction regarding Michel-torena, iv, 334-335
 Corro, President José Justo, iv, 90
 Correspondence of friars, ii, 458-459, see Letters
 Cortés, Hernando, ii, 342-343, 364;-iii, 628
 Cortés, Fr. Juan, ii, 498, 551, 608;-discreto, iii, 3, 53, 55;-procurator for Missions, 54, 124-125, 211, 247-249;-to Fr. Payéras, 84-85, 93-94;-retires to Spain, 266-267;-ment., 265, 272;-autograph, ii, 629
 Córtes, Spanish, of 1812-1813, iii, 94-95;-decrees of, 105-108, 110, 137, 148, 320-321, 425, 467, 487;-decree of Sept. 13th, 419, 468-469;-of year 1820, p. 138;-ment., 135, 140, 148;-iv, 738
 Cortina, Ignácio, iv, 522
 Cosomnes Indians, iv, 216
 Cossack, The, iii, 362
 Cossacks, administrators worse than, iv, 103
 Costa, Fr. Domingo, O. P., iv, 709
 Costansó, Miguel, ii, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15;-to Don Galvez, 62;-on trade regulations, 590;-ment., 22-24, 31, 33, 38, 43, 45, 48, 54, 58, 60-63, 65, 71
 Cost of transportation, ii, 280
 Cot, Antonio José, iii, 450;-iv, 84;-purchases Mission San Luis Rey, 507
 Cota, Antonio, iv, 725
 Cota, corporal, iii, 195
 Cota, Guillermo, iii, 227
 Cota, Manuel, discharged, iv, 150, 157
 Cota, Mariano, iii, 33
 Cotton raised, iii, 80
 Cotton-weaving, ii, 536
 Cottonwood, Cal., ii, 195
 Coues, Elliott, ii, 174, 190, 200, 666-667
 Council Bluffs, Iowa, iv, 589
 Council of the Indies, ii, 302, 307, 312, 313, 605, 606
 Council of Fathers and officers at Port of Monterey, ii, 43, 44, 53, 56;-at Santa Delfina, 43-45;-at Monterey, iii, 148, 152
 Council, First Plenary of Baltimore, iv, 624, 697, 732
 Council, Seventh Provincial of Baltimore, iv, 665-666
 Council of Trent, ii, 644;-iii, 43;-iv, 599-600, 625
 Council of War, ii, 117, 121
 Councils of the Church on knowledge of people's languages, iii, 608-609
 Couriers, ii, 319, 450;-iii, 507
 Court of appeals lacking, iv, 50, 93, 103;-decreed, 127;-organized, 390
 Court of Madrid, ii, 392
 Courtesy of the friars, ii, 640;-iii, 212;-iv, 22, 385-386
 Courtesy of Mason and Halleck towards priests, iv, 586, 598
 Court-martial, farcical, iii, 295-304
 Court, U. S. District, decisions on Church property, iv, 746-771
 Covarrubias, Fr. José María, iv, 721;-autograph, 721
 Covarrubias, José María, Pico's secretary, iv, 435, 443, 450;-leases Mission Santa Inés, 459;-purchases same, 508
 Cowl, jealousy of the, ii, 406
 Coyehte, Coyehete, ii, 623, 682
 Coyote Rancho, iii, 658
 Coyotes, wolves, etc., iii, 81
 Coyle, Rev. Francis, iv, 627, 685

- Cradle, or native land, iv, 411, 417, see Nativism
 Craziest dream, ii, 266
 Crazy legislation, ii, 331-335
 Credit due the missionaries, iii, 405
 Credit due the neophytes, iv, 464
 Creditors of the ex-missions, iv, 363, 364, 367, 377, 433, 434, 440, 496, 502
 Creditors after Pico, not after Missions, iv, 503, 505, 507
 Creek, San Francisquito, ii, 141-142
 Cremating their dead, Indians, ii, 156
 Crespi, Fr. Juan, ii, 12, 15;-first to baptize in California, 29;-his diary, 23, 153;-zeal, 29;-in sight of Pt. Reyes, 50;-mystified, 56;-chaplain, 145-153;-at Dolores, 326;-death, 326;-ment., 24-27, 63, 65-66, 72, 73, 78, 85, 89, 93-99, 100, 104, 129, 179, 181, 206, 207, 229, 240, 245, 246, 402, 620;-iv, 814
 Crespo, Manuel, iii, 351;-iv, 5, 33, 51, 54
 Crime of the 19th century, iii, 515-532
 Crime, real, of the friars, iii, 662-663
 Crime, real, of Victoria, iii, 402
 Criminal action of Pio Pico, iv, 504-505
 Criminal offenses punished by the military, ii, 275
 Criminally stupid blunder, ii, 352
 Cristianos, Los, ii, 28-29
 Cristóbal Orámas, Fr., unwarranted fiction about, iv, 810-812
 Cristóbal, pilot, ii, 157
 Cristóphoro, neophyte, iii, 586
 Critics, high-salaried, begrudge friars a pittance, ii, 523-529
 Critics, malicious, ii, 246, 266, 274-277;-iii, 639, 645;-iv, 746
 Criticism of La Pérouse, ii, 675-678
 Croix, Carlos Francisco, Marqués de, viceroy, ii, 3-4, 7, 65, 80, 82, 84, 94, 293, 656, 659
 Croix, Teodoro de, comandante-general, ii, 289;-appeals to king against viceroy's decision, 290;-writes to Fr. Serra, 293-294;-refuses permit to confirm, 308;-delays royal order, 351;-plans overthrow of Mission system, 351-352;-his folly and bloody consequences, 352-357;-promoted, 405;-ment., 291, 295, 301-317, 327, 328, 335, 355-357, 361, 365, 371, 375, 382, 390, 391, 410;-autograph, vol. i, 524
 Croke, Rev. J., iv, 696
 Cronin, Sister Mary Joseph, iv, 714
 Cross, erected at Carmélo, ii, 57;-Monterey, 58, 72;-San Juan Capistrano, 169, 214;-Port Santiago, 322;-Puerto de los Remédios, 159;-removed by Indians, 159;-inscription on, 147-148;-at Point Lobos, 143, 165, 180;-San Francisquito Creek, 142, 180;-Cerro de San Francisco Solano, 492;-Las Pozas, 492;-Trinidad, 155;-Punta de Mártires, 157-158;-Paso Róbles, 160;-Santa Clara, 216
 Cross, The, in the procession of the Missions, ii, 220
 Crouch, John Henry, iv, 224
 Crowding redskins to the wall, iv, 652
 Cruel treatment of Indians at hands of comisionados, iii, 591;-under M. Vallejo, 306;-cruel murders of Indians by soldiers, 201
 Cruelty of settlers towards Indians, iv, 111-112, 650, 652
 Cruelty, false charge of, against friars, ii, 277, 508;-iii, 484
 Crusaders, iii, 620-621
 Crushing argument against Goycochea, ii, 577-578
 Cruz, Doña, (with Chico), iv, 19
 Cruzada, Bula de la, or dispensations from abstinence, iii, 160-162
 Cruzado, Fr. Antonio, assigned to San Buenaventura, ii, 84-85;-at San Gabriel, 93;-per-

Index

- mitted to retire, 128;-at San Gabriel, 177, 215
 Cuadro of a Mission, ii, 559
 Cuartillo, liquid measure, ii, 555, 557
 Cuatro Aspirantes, iv, 112
 Cuatro Indigenas, iv, 8-11, 12
 Cuba, ii, 296
 Cucamonga, iii, 38-39
 Cuchillones Indians, ii, 503, 507
 Cuculla, Fr. Francisco, iii, 407-409
 Cuera, soldados de, or leather jacket soldiers, ii, 23
 Cure-all, modern, ii, 266, 270
 Cueros de Venado, rancho, iv, 308
 Cueva, Pedro de, ii, 611-612
 Cuevas, Louis, Minister, to Fr. Durán, iv, 429;-warns Pico of war, 473;-directs recruits to be enlisted, 475
 Cuesta, Fr. Felipe Arroyo de la, offers aid, iii, 19;-predication, 225-226;-visits sick on stretcher, 290;-author of Indian dictionary, 611;-autograph, 226
 Cuia, ranchería, ii, 679
 Culiacán, iv, 121, 521, 673
 Cultivated Indian land given to outsiders, iii, 386
 Culto divino, iii, 531;-iv, 42, 275, 315, 488
 Cumuchi, Indian chief, iv, 315
 Cupidity in Mexico and California, iii, 520;-of paisano chiefs, iv, 637
 Curacies, unlawfully established by assembly, iii, 530-531;-of no significance to friars, 545-546;-very name to be avoided, 580;-iv, 459
 Curbing needed by Neve, ii, 363
 Curiel, Bernardo, iii, 286
 Curious communication, iv, 420-422
 Cursum consumavi, fidem servavi, etc., ii, 400
 Custody, Franciscan, see vol. i for meaning
 Custody, organized, ii, 319
 Custody of San Carlos, ii, 392;-of San Gabriel, *ibidem*.
 Custom dues, iii, 133;-paid by Bishop Diego, iv, 246-247
 Custom, irreverent, iv, 153
 Customhouse revenues, iv, 84, 135
 Cutucho, ranchería, ii, 623
 Cyane, The, U. S. sloop, iv, 551, 561
 Cypress Point, ii, 41
- D**
- Daily Mission routine, ii, 253-254, 448-449, 559-561;-iii, 263
 Dakota, State of, iv, 377, 533
 Daly, Sister Mary Xavier, iv, 714
 Dana, Richard Henry, on the *paisanos*, iii, 131;-on Bandini, 513;-arrived at Santa Barbara, 541;-on the friars, 541;-on secularization, 540-542;-ment, 413
 Dana, William Goodwin, alcalde at Santa Barbara, iv, 36;-signs petition for Bishop Diego, 234;-on San Luis Obispo, 637
 Dances, Indian, at Missions, ii, 30, 36, 148, 192, 559
 Daniel, Rev. Anthony, S. J., iv, 11
 Danti, Fr. Antonio, arrives, ii, 453;-overscrupulous, 488;-with expedition, 492, 495;-in distress, 499-500;-ment, 506, 507, 597;-iii, 265;-autograph, ii, 488
 Danzarines Indians, ii, 136
 Dárien, Bishop of, ii, 245
 Dating, fraudulent, by Pio Pico, iv, 504-505, 760-767
 Dávalos, Rev. Miguel, ii, 325, 370
 Dávalos, surgeon, ii, 157
 David, King of Israel, iv, 420
 Davis, Daniel C., iv, 591
 Day, Mrs. F. H., iv, 35
 Day, St. Francis's, at the Missions, iii, 44;-St. Michael's, 44
 Deacons, the first ordained in California, iv, 257-258
 Dead, Office of the, ii, 170
 Dead and wounded at San Pascuál, iv, 573
 Dearth of priests, iv, 88-89, 391, 395, 409, 612-613, 618
 Death, belief of California Indians, ii, 238

- Death of boatswain, ii, 146;-of Bucareli, 295-296, 324;-of Fr. Crespi, 326;-Fr. Garcés, 353;-Fr. Font, 190;-Fr. Jaume, 169;-Fr. Lasuén, 596;-Fr. Murguia, 399;-Neve, 357, 405;-Fr. Nocedál, 320;-Fr. Palou, 480;-Capt. Pérez, 166;-Rivera, 354;-Roméu, 456;-Bishop Rouset, 644;-Fr. Serra, 402;-iii, Rev. Bachelot, 652;-Bishop Bernardo, 251;-Fr. Calzada, 47;-Fr. Ciprés, 47;-Fr. Dumétz, 47;-Gov. Figueroa, 539;-Fr. Gil y Taboada, 129, 466;-Fr. Ibañez, 47;-Fr. Jaime, 277;-Fr. Landaeta, 47;-Fr. Miguel, 47;-Fr. Panto, 47;-Fr. Payéras, 171-172;-Fr. Quintana, 12-16;-Fr. Urresti, 47;-Fr. Uriá, 466, 568;-Fr. José Sánchez, 451;-Fr. Sarría, 568-571;-Fr. Señan, 173, 181;-Fr. Tapis, 221;-iv, Fr. Abella, 279;-Fr. Arroyo, 120;-Fr. Caballero, O. P., 238, 259;-Fr. P. Cabot, 79;-Bishop Diego, 516;-Fr. Esténaga, 618;-Fr. Fortuni, 120;-Fr. Godayol, 476;-Herrera, Mex. President, 670;-Fr. Ibárra, 279;-Fr. J. J. Jimeno, 719-720;-Fr. Martin, 120;-Fr. Juan Moreno, 364, 412;-Fr. Rafael Moreno, 120;-Fr. Oliva, 618;-Fr. Ordáz, 686;-Pico's mother, 464;-Pio Pico, 111;-Híjar, 389;-Fr. Victoria, 79;-Fr. Zalvidéa, 525-526
- Deathbed, appeal from, by Bishop Diego, iv, 513-514
- Deathbed scene of the Missions, iv, 495-501
- Death warrant for the Missions, iv, 373-375, 445-450, 462
- Death warrant, political, of Pio Pico, iv, 445-450, 636
- Deaths from scurvy, ii, 12-14;-from cholera, iv, 696
- Debts of the Missions, iv, 438-440
- Decadence of Lower California, iii, 274
- Decay of Missions begins with emancipation, iii, 241, 559-560
- De-Christianization of boys at bottom of Mexico's disorders, iv, 714
- Decision of Mexican prelates on Bula Cruzada privileges, iii, 161
- Decision of U. S. Land Commission on Church property, iv, 733-745;-of U. S. District Court on Mission property, 746-771
- Declaration of independence of the Castro and Alvarado confederates, iv, 55-56
- Decrease of Indian population, causes, iv, 320-322
- Decree, royal, September 15th, 1713, on rights of Indians, ii, 517-518
- Decree, royal, Nov. 9th, 1773, on Church Asylum, ii, 668-669
- Decree, royal, July 23d, 1793, on teaching Spanish to Indians, ii, 472
- Decree, royal, January 22d, 1804, on a Papal Brief, ii, 605-607
- Decree of Spanish Cortés, September 13th, 1813, secularizing Missions, iii, 95-97, 101, 320-321, 348, 520
- Decree against Spaniards by Mexican Congress, March 20th, 1829, iii, 274
- Decree by Mexican Congress, August 17th, 1833, secularizing Missions, iii, 518-520;-iv, 210
- Decree against religious Orders by Mexican Congress, November 6th, 1833, iii, 516-517
- Decree, supplementary, by Mexican Congress, April 16th, 1834, iii, 521
- Decree (illegal) of secularization, by California assembly and Gov. Figueroa, August 9th, 1834, iii, 523-530
- Decree (illegal), supplementary of California assembly, November 4th, 1834, iii, 530-532
- Decree of Mexican Congress, November 7th, 1835, repeal-

- ing Figueroa's decree, iv, 6, 209, 210
- Decree of Mexican Congress erecting the Californias into a diocese, September 19th, 1836, iv, 90-91, 186
- Decree of President Santa Anna, February 8th, 1842, taking charge of Pious Fund Estates, iv, 242-243
- Decree of Santa Anna, October 24th, 1842, confiscating the Pious Fund Estates, iv, 244
- Decree of Gov. Micheltorena, March 26th, 1843, restoring Missions to friars, iv, 272-276
- Decree of Santa Anna, June 21st, 1843, admitting Jesuits, iv, 282-283
- Decree of Mexican Congress, April 3d, 1845, restoring Pious Fund to California Bishop, iv, 434
- Decree (illegal) of Pico assembly, May 28th, 1845, leasing and alienating Missions, iv, 373-375, 431, 433, 444, 445, 499, 743, 769, 772
- Decree (illegal) of Pio Pico for the sale of Missions, October 28th, 1845, iv, 445-450, 455, 743, 769
- Decrees of First Ecclesiastical Synod of California, March 19-23, 1852, iv, 692-693, 802-804
- Decree of Second Ecclesiastical Synod, iv, 713
- Decrees of Mexican usurpers against Religion, iv, 794-797
- Dedication of College at Santa Barbara, iv, 707
- Deer, elks, antelopes seen, ii, 203;-at San Francisco Bay, 52
- Defamers of missionaries, ii, 584-585
- Defended, Missions, ii, 552-581;-iii, 660-663
- Defense of Fr. Martínez, iii, 296-299
- Defense not needed by friars, iv, 804
- Definidores or councillors, ii, 606
- Degrading position of missionaries, iii, 583;-iv, 49
- Degrading reglamento, ii, 423
- Degrading, whipping not so regarded by Indians, ii, 275, see Flogging.
- Degrees farthest north of Spaniards, ii, 322
- Delaware Indians, iv, 447-478, 569, 575
- Delaware whipping post, ii, 276
- Deleisseques, Olivier, iv, 507
- Delegate to Mexican Congress, see Congress
- Delight of Dominicans, iv, 707-708
- Delight of neophytes at Memorias, iii, 647
- Delmas, Rev. John Mary A., iv, 628, 683, 685
- Demagogues opposed to the friars, iii, 566
- Demand, unreasonable, of Solá, iii, 135
- Demands for permit to retire, ii, 424
- Demands for supplies, iii, 35;-endless, 128-129, 166-167, 223-228;-of paisano chiefs, 344-345, 374;-specimen demands, iii, 554-556;-iv, 133-135;-unreasonable, iii, 188
- Demented Fr. Horra, ii, 508
- Demers, Rt. Rev. Modestus, iv, 613-614
- Demokrat, San Francisco, German Daily's absurd story, iv, 806
- Demoralization of emancipated Indians, iv, 110-111, 639-640
- Den, Nicholas August, leases Mission Santa Barbara, iv, 460;-ment., 234, 456, 457, 684
- Den, Richard, purchases Santa Barbara Mission, iv, 508;-ment., 725
- Department of Lower California, salaries, ii, 123
- Depravity, moral, iv, 34-35
- Depredations of Indians exaggerated, iv, 644-654
- Depredations of savages and emancipated Indians, iii, 38, 81;-iv, 638-643

Index

31

- Depredations of *paisano* troops, iv, 360-361
Description of Cal. coast, ii, 660-662
Descubierta, The, or Santa Justa, ii, 439-440
Deserting sailors flogged, ii, 157
Deserting soldiers, ii, 90, 106-107, 111, 120
Desert travelers perish, ii, 135
De Smet, Rev. Peter John, S. J., iv, 689
Destitute soldiers, iii, 17, 36, 66-67, 83-84, 123
Destroyers of Missions, pupils of Voltaire, iv, 791
Destroying property, friars falsely accused, iii, 556-557
Destruction Island, ii, 158
Destruction of Mission San Diego, ii, 169
Destruction of vineyards, iii, 661;-iv, 5
Destruction wrought by confiscation, iv, 107-116
Detachment of the friars, ii, 458-459, 594;-iii, 439, 548-550, 552
Detaining converts at Missions, reasons for, ii, 271, see Runaways
Detrimental trade regulations, ii, 436-437
Dialects, Indian, ii, 227, 252-253
Diaries or journals, ii, 15, 23, 141-144, 153, 177
Diário del Gobierno, iii, 660
Diary of Fr. Juan Crespi, ii, 23;-of Fr. Pedro Font, 177;-of Fr. Thomás de la Peña, 153;-of Fr. Francisco Palou, 141-144
Diatribe of *paisano* chiefs against friars, iii, 366-369;-of Hittell, 462
Díaz, Benito, iv, 65, 508, 727, 759-766
Díaz, Rev. Cristóbal, ii, 34
Díaz, Fr. Juan, ii, 135-137, 352, 667
Díaz, Porfirio, President of Mexico, iv, 795
Diego, Fr. García, sends four friars to California, iii, 407;-with eight friars at San Blas, iii, 442;-in Lower California, 442-444;-arrives at Monterey, 420, 445;-meets Fr. Durán, 447;-at Santa Clara, 452-453;-opposes flogging, 455-456;-on Vallejo's complaints, 459-460;-suspends Fr. Mercado, 461-462;-reinstates Fr. Mercado, 462;-on secularizing Missions, 486-488;-ignores impertinent assembly decree, 531;-consults Fr. Durán, 578, 605;-memorial to governor, 578-580;-appeal from Fr. Quijas, 581-589;-complains about administrators, 594-595;-attends dying Figueroa, 599;-report on Figueroa's death, 604-605;-gives Confirmation, 606;-departs for Mexico, 605-606;-ment., 473, 494-496, 577, 590, 659-661;-iv, goes to Mexico, 68, 186;-report on Figueroa, 69-72;-memorial to Govt., 83-90, 98;-successful, 186-187;-informe or report, 187-189;-presides at college chapter, 213;-ment., 79-80, 122;-named Bishop of the Californias, 189-191;-Bull of appointment, 195-201;-takes oath, 201;-consecrated, 202;-first pastoral 202, 186;-signature, 203;-notifies Fr. Durán and Gov. Alvarado, 203;-appoints agent for Pious Fund, 204;-memorial to Mexican President, 204-209;-visits Guadalupe, 213-214;-fails to secure priests, 221-223;-desires Jesuits, 222;-obtains two Zacatécanos, 222;-voyage to California, 224-226;-arrives at S. Diego, 226;-his attendants, 226-228;-confers Confirmation and Minor Orders, 228;-goes to Santa Barbara, 229-236;-his clergy, 237-238;-pastoral, 239-240;-Pious Fund taken away, 242-245;-pastoral on tithes, 246;-pays tonnage, 246-247;-circular on tithes, 247-248;-abused by Vallejo, 249-250;-embarrassed, 245-247, 251-257, 256-257;-appeals to Mex. Govt.,

Index

- 253-255;-Pious Fund returned, 256, 403-404;-ordains first priests, 257-258;-Confirmation tour, 259;-names Patron Saints, 259-261;-founds seminary, 261-263;-Confirmation tour, 263-267;-seeks to secure title to Church property, 264-265;-takes oath with clergy, 282;-dispute with Fr. Quijas, 298-305;-congratulates Pico, 336;-leaves Monterey without priest, 391;-to Micheltorena, 394-396;-disheartened, 398-400;-correspondence with Mex. Govt., 401-402;-orders public prayers, 406;-representation to Mex. Presid., 407-410;-ordains priests, 412;-on marriage before seculars, 415-416;-on nationalism and politics, 417-419;-extends Fr. Mercado's faculties, 424-427;-refuses to misapply funds, 441-442;-places Rev. Gómez at S. Luis Obispo, 513-514;-appoints FF. Durán and Rúbio vicars-general, 514-516;-his death and burial, 516-518;-his accounts, 519;-what hastened death, 520-521;-ment, 176, 192, 296, 330, 427, 439, 523, 618, 663, 669, 672, 682, 684, 694, 733, 769, 792, 793, 816;-autograph, 262
- Diegueños Indians, ii, 170
- Diézmo or tithes introduced, iv, 239-240, 246, 608
- Diézmo source of revenue to king, iii, 133
- Difference between Mission and Reservation, iv, 656-657
- Difference betw. Religious and their enemies, iii, 616-620
- Difference between savage and Mission Indians, iii, 405;-iv, 141-142;-iv, 532-534
- Difficulties encountered by friars, ii, 227, 244, 252-253, 274, 282, see Friars, Missionaries
- Digger Indians, ii, 224, 226;-iv, 652
- Dilatavit infernus os suum, iii, 517
- Dilemma of Fr. Garcés, ii, 194,
- 198;-of Fr. Serra, 304, 318, 339;-of missionaries, iv, 7, 12-13
- Dinner with savages, ii, 156
- Diocese of California erected, iv, 90, 186;-state of, 391, 397-401
- Diocese of Sonora, ii, 541;-iv, 196
- Diós y Libertad, origin of, iii, 209;-used by FF. Suñer, Peiri, Mansilla, 278-279
- Diplomatic relations broken off, iv, 473
- Diputación, or legislative assembly, iii, 169;-iv, 51
- Disagree, Vallejo and Alvarado, iv, 125
- Disagreeable necessity, management of temporalities, ii, 383-385
- Disagreeable remonstrances, iv, 95-96
- Disappointment of neophytes, iii, 647
- Discalced religious, iii, 96
- Disciples of Voltaire, iv, 580, 782, 784
- Discipline, military, and Vallejo, iv, 96
- Discontent of Indians, iii, 210-211;-iv, 17-18
- Discord betw. ecclesiastics and the military, ii, 348-349
- Discord among paisano chiefs and followers, iv, 485-494, 557
- Discount, heavy, iii, 560-561
- Discouraging letters, iii, 370-371;-iii, 162-164
- Discoverer of San Francisco Bay, ii, 51
- Discoveries on northwest coast, ii, 3, 147-160
- Discovery of gold, iv, 609-610
- Discovery of Monterey announced in Mexico, ii, 79
- Discovery, The, ii, 469-470
- Discrepancies in dates, iv, 276
- Discretory, ii, 377, 382, 405;-serious error of, 481-482
- Disrétos or college councillors, ii, 382, 597, 626;-iii, 465;-iv, 213, 722
- Discrimination, unjust, iii, 193;-iv, 135

- Diseases, Indian, causes of, ii, 237-238, 608-610, 633;-iv, 321, see Gálico
- Disgraceful state of things, iii, 331
- Disgust of the people, iv, 483
- Disheartened missionaries, ii, 383-390, 531;-iii, 226, 228-231, 233, 234, 374-377;-iv, 297-298, 378-379
- Dishonorably taking advantage of Indian helplessness, iii, 386
- Disillusioned missionaries, ii, 286
- Disinterestedness of the friars, ii, 347, 379, 466-467;-iii, 114-117, 344, 420, 548-550
- Disloyalty, charge of, resented, iv, 419
- Disobedient legislators, iv, 15-16
- Disorderly soldiers, iv, 485;-due to Pico and Castro, 423
- Disorders in Mexico, iv, 109, 794-799
- Disorders liable to occur, ii, 275
- Disorders due to Neve's meddling, ii, 340-344
- Dispensation from abstinence, ii, 592;-iii, 160
- Dispute between Fr. Serra and Neve, ii, 338;-between Bishop Diego and Fr. Quijas, iv, 298-305
- Disputes between missionaries and the military, ii, 104-105, 196-197, 603-608;-how to avoid them, 415
- Disregard for human life, ii, 240-241;-for Indian rights, 516-520
- Disrespect of soldiers for priests, ii, 183, see Soldiers
- Dissensions among Mexicans under Flores, iv, 575-576
- Dissolute soldiers cause of disorders, iii, 35;-iv, 485
- Distance required between Mission and colony, ii, 515
- Distance betw. San Gabriel and the Colorado, ii, 317
- Distress in the Missions, ii, 100;-iii, 74-76
- Distribution of missionaries, ii, 85, 215;-iii, 452
- Distribution of rentals, iv, 468-469
- Districts, territorial, iv, 390
- Dividing line betw. Upper and Lower California, ii, 598
- Divine Office, ii, 560
- Divine Worship and genuine Christians, iii, 579;-amount granted for, 531;-deemed excessive, 578-579
- Division, unjust, of Mission lands, iii, 392-393
- Dixon's Channel, ii, 149
- Doctor Pedro Prat, ii, 9, 83
- Doctrina or religious instructions, ii, 83, 252, 254-255, 283, 401;-in Spanish a folly, 553;-in Indian, iii, 42-43;-ment., 263, 472, 623
- Doctrinas or Indian pueblos, ii, 345;-iv, 301
- Doctrineros, iv, 301
- Document buried at Carmélo, ii, 57-58;-at Point Lobos, 165
- Document, precious, iv, 42-50
- Documentos de Pio Pico, iv, 366, 368, 386, 441
- Dole, William P., iv, 654
- Dolór de costádo, ii, 613
- Dolores, Arroyo de los, ii, 181;-Laguna de los, ii, 204
- Dolores, Mexico, ii, 648
- Dolores Mission, San Francisco, ii, 209-281;-Vancouver at, 469;-procession at, 322;-iv, 296, 615, 715, 775
- Dolores River, ii, 62
- Dolores, Nuestra Señora de los, River, ii, 681
- Domestic infelicity of Fages, ii, 408, 415, 422
- Domínguez, Juan José, iii, 646
- Domínguez, Manuel, iii, 252;-iv, 280
- Dominicans receive Lower Cal., ii, 102, 108, 127;-dispute with Neve, 287;-ment., 453, 456;-at Benicia, iii, 408;-iv, in Low. Cal., 188, 219, 521, 516, 676;-rejoice at founding of Franciscan college, 707-708;-ment., 241, 259, 294, 603, 604, 686, 700
- Dominican chapter, Rome, iv, 666
- Dominican province and novitiate established, iv, 692
- Dominican Sisters, first, in California, iv, 682, 688-690

Index

- Dominus det vobis pacem**, ii, 472;-iii, 447
- Donados or Tertiaries Regular**, iii, 52
- Donations forced**, iii, 70, 117-119, 123-129, 167-168;-voluntary, 70;-to Gov. Solá, iii, 158
- Donations to Fr. Serra**, ii, 126
- Donativo or war contributions**, ii, 465-466, 647
- Donors of Pious Fund**, iv, 242
- Don Quixote of Cal.**, iv, 430, 781
- Dos Palabritas**, iv, 8-13
- Dos Pueblos**, Indian villages, ii, 37;-iii, 201
- Doubet, Rev. Peter Joseph**, iv, 627, 685
- Doyle, John T.**, edition of *Palou's Noticias*, ii, 65, 148, 404;-in "Century," 471;-iv, 695, 733
- Doyle, Sister Mary Sebastian**, iv, 697
- Drafts for supplies**, ii, 591;-iii, 19, 36;-unpaid, 69-73;-worthless, 124-125, 135, 138, 140, 167, 210, 235, 314, 454;-amount due, 115, 171, 338
- Drake's Bay**, ii, 7, 50, 55, 661
- Drawback to history**, ii, 458-459
- Dreary toil at Missions**, ii, 498
- Dreadful sufferings**, ii, 45
- Dress of Indian neophytes**, ii, 262-263, 556-557;-of savages, 15, 33, 193, 228
- Drought**, iii, 165
- Drunkenness**, iii, 132-133;-iv, 110, 637, 650
- Duarte, Mariano**, iii, 317, 354
- Duggan, Sister Mary Clare**, iv, 714
- Dugout at Carmélo**, ii, 163-165
- Dullness of Indians**, ii, 252-255, 266, 532
- Dumétz, Fr. Francisco**, arrives, ii, 84;-assigned, 85, 89;-persuades deserters to return, 90;-goes to Lower California for supplies, 100, 104, 164;-at San Carlos, 104, 299;-welcomes Fr. Palou, 129;-goes to San Antonio, 171;-authorized to confirm, 455;-first missionary of San Fernando, 496;-ment., 146, 178, 185
- Dumié, Rev. John**, at San Rafael, iv, 690
- Du Monteil, Rev. John Caspar**, C. SS. CC., iv, 627, 685
- Duplicity of Echeandía**, iii, 260-261, 394
- Durán, José María**, Acting Minister of Eccl. Affairs, iv, 672-673
- Durán, Fr. Narciso**, ii, 642, 645;-iii, expedition to Sacramento River, 27;-at founding of San Rafael, 31;-at Mission San José, 165-166, 188 and after;-named presidente, 207;-correspondence with FF. Sarria and Tápis, 217-221;-refuses oath, 222-223;-complains of burdens on Indians, 188, 225, 236;-term expires, 249;-consoles Fr. Sánchez, 250;-proposes Bishop, 263, 494-495;-report, 264;-refuses order of Echeandía, 222, 268;-his age, 272;-to Mexican Presid., 281;-elected presidente, 307, 329, 408;-to Mex. President, 304, 328-334;-loathes to stay, 330, 410;-to Echeandía, 336-337;-declines aid till soldiers are succored, 337-338;-proposes Missions east, 341-342, 493-494;-to be banished, 307, 344;-on Victoria, 361;-comments on Echeandía's scheme, 379-342;-circular on emancipation, 374;-to Fr. Peiri, 410-411;-demands passport, 412;-unmasks Echeandía and clique, 421-441;-love for College, 499;-at Santa Barbara, 452;-circular on Zacatecans, 447-452;-welcomes Figueroa, 447;-on transfer of Missions, 453-454;-visits south, 477-480;-on Indians at Los Angeles, 477-479;-presidente and vice-comisário prefecto, 465-466;-on Figueroa's Reglamento, 480-481;-circular on Reglamento, 481;-reply to Figueroa's secularization plan, 488-495;-on northern Missions, 538-540;-laconic remark on Mex. decree, 517;-feels for the friars, 542-543;-circular for case of death, 542-548;-Latin circular, 548-550;-eager

to drop temporalities, 520, 551-552;-to be banished, 565;-on wine and brandy, 571;-offended by Fr. Ordáz, 573-576;-indignant at charge of disloyalty, 573;-appealed to by Figueroa, 553-555;-vicário foráneo, 573;-meets Fr. Diego, 578;-accepts Very Rev. Bachelot, 651;-warned by assembly, 659;-ment., 106, 156, 179, 181, 184, 247, 273, 288, 407-409, 420, 453, 486, 496, 498, 516, 532, 538, 577, 584, 598, 601, 605, 660-661;-iv, difficulties with Chico, 21-30;-ordered banished by Chico, 36-39;-fearless statement, 21-29;-his writings, 42, 50;-on Divine Worship, 42-50;-his popularity, 60-65;-saves California from war, 64-65;-comisário prefecto, 79, 396, 521;-takes oath with friars, 15, 80-81;-appalling description, 98-117;-why rudely treated by Vallejo, 97, 773-777, 781-782;-congratulates Alvarado, 76;-urges Fr. Diego to proceed to Mexico, 68;-his affection for Fr. Rúbio, 80, 116-117;-way to satisfy colonists, 107-108;-vicário foráneo, 120;-in charge of Santa Barbára, 150-151, 157-159;-report on San Gabriel and San Luis Rey, 162-163, 179-180;-wants to leave Cal., 113, 116, 118, 158-159, 163;-on Alvarado's new Reglamentos, 147, 170-177;-refuses fixed income, 175-176;-ill at Aguirre's, 174;-incensed at Pio Pico, 159-160, 179-182;-proposes Bishop, 186;-directs friars to submit to Bishop, 238-239;-acts for Bishop, 258;-circular on restored Missions, 277-279;-indignant protest, 293;-report of 1844, pp. 322-324;-declines to cooperate with Pico in sale of Missions, 346, 347, 351, 354, 368, 385, 443;-on Pico's 5 articles, 340-351;-deceived, 368-384;-confesses his error, 384-385;-misjudges Fr. Esté-

naga, 365-367;-his Six Articles, 431-432;-his solicitude for neophytes, 62-64, 91, 118, 383, 454-455, 458, 464, 466-469;-defends Indian rights, 12-15, 50, 83, 107, 118-119, 185-186, 523-524;-strange circular, 354-355;-offended and appeased, 386-387;-on Hijar's death, 389;-on liberty to Indians, 382-383;-disgusted, yet loves, 452-454;-resents charge of disloyalty, 419;-appeals to Mexican Govt., 428-429;-aroused about sale of Mission, 465-466;-too candid toward secular officials, 386;-to Pico on Pious Fund, 436-441;-circular on delivering Missions, 382;-to Pico on transfer of Mission Santa Barbara, 457-458;-on rentals, 461-463, 468-469;-invited to join Pico's junta, 489;-last letter, 468-469;-yields San Luis Obispo to Bishop, 513;-illness and death, 489, 522;-character of, 522-523;-a Godsend, 523;-esteemed by Superiors and people, 523-524;-abused by Alvarado, 784-789;-on land grants of Alvarado, 789;-orders collection for Propagation of Faith, 789-790;-ment., 20, 39, 82, 107, 121, 122, 144, 174, 203, 229, 236-237, 265, 273, 282, 295, 296, 299, 301, 336, 337, 353, 377, 380, 381, 386, 440, 463, 484, 514-515, 516-518, 596, 672, 673, 703, 706, 776, 793, 815;-autograph, iii, 335.

Durango, ii, 292;-iii, 151, 159;-iv, 196, 283, 518, 793

Duruy, Victor, iii, 629

Duties paid by Missions, iii, 140-141

Duty shirked, iv, 391, 395

Dwinelle, John W., iii, 320, 531;-iv, 657

Dying "Mission Giant," iv, 286

E.

Eagueya, ranchería, ii, 623

Earnings and stipends of friars used for neophytes, ii, 248,

- 459, 461, 466, 540, 577-579, 636;-iii, 114-115, 393-394, 420, 434-435, 556
 Earthly medicine refused by Fr. Serra, ii, 397
 Earthquakes, ii, 30-33;-year of, iii, 16
 Easter Duty, ii, 543;-iii, 316-317
 Ecclesiastical conference in Mexico, iii, 161
 Ecclesiastical head of both Californias, iv, 186
 Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, independence of, iv, 44-47
 Ecclesiastical privileges, iv, 724;-property, see Church property
 Ecclesiastical Synod, first, California, iv, 693, 732, 802-804
 Eccleston, Most Rev. Samuel, Archb. of Baltimore, iv, 665-666, 731
 Echeandía, José María de, insolent demand, iii, 222, 236;-false report, 225, 241;-begins "reforms," 224;-proposes "emancipating" neophytes, 239-241;-demands oath of friars, 237, 243;-Moctezuma for California, 252;-wants Fr. Carría exiled, 267-269;-arrests and exiles Fr. Martínez, 280-305;-successor named, 321-323, 327;-on schools, 325-326, 397-399;-usurpation, 334;-plans to confiscate Missions, 320, 322-323, 347-353, 383-384, 417-418, 504;-governor in south, 366, 415;-arms Indians, 416;-bando reviewed by Fr. Durán, 422-441;-deceives Indians, 434-435, 437;-distorts law of 1813, p. 467;-departs, 471;-ment., 223-224, 234-235, 251-254, 259-262, 268, 269, 273-277, 282-288, 290-291, 303-307, 316-328, 333, 343-344, 346-347, 353, 365, 373, 377, 383, 389, 412, 417, 419, 421, 445, 451, 454, 466, 467, 470, 471, 484, 492, 502, 503, 523, 536, 538, 540, 556, 559-560, 566, 576-577, 594, 598, 612, 629, 631;-iv, hombre vicioso, 105;-his Indian emancipation, 100;-Echeandía, Figueroa and Pico, 375-376;-cause of disorders, 306-307, 310;-animosity to friars, 637;-ment., 8, 13, 17, 32, 116, 252, 286, 376, 378, 420, 466, 504, 596, 816;-autograph, iii, 348
 Echevería, Agustín de, ii, 370
 Echeveste, Juan José, ii, 121, 132;-Reglamento, 279-281, 285, 288-290, 327, 335
 Ecuador, ii, 160
 Ecsaa, ranchería, ii, 623
 Edgecombe Mt., ii, 159
 Edict of Chico on Indians, iv, 17
 Education, ii, 242-244;-true and false, 266-267;-means to end, 272;-higher in Indian schools a failure, 271-272;-suitable and not suitable, 270-274;-Borica's idea, 475;-Micheltorena's idea, 332-334;-in 1846, p. 485
 Educators, modern, ill informed on Indians' needs, ii, 274
 Effects of conciliatory policy, iv, 596
 Effects of French infidelity, iii, 543;-of Indian emancipation, 434-435, see Emancipation;-of secularization in Sonora, 392;-in California, see Secularization;-of revolts in Mexico, 16-21;-of reading Voltaire, iv, 777, see Voltaire
 Egenal, iii, 143
 Egepam, iii, 143
 Egidos or vacant lots, iii, 474, 476
 Eguren, Francisco, iv, 481
 Ehiaja, ranchería, ii, 623
 Eizach, Fr. Tomás, ii, 174, 176, 189, 193
 El Cajón or Santa Monica, iii, 142
 El Cojo, ii, 38
 Elcuanam, iii, 143
 Eldredge, Zoeth S., iv, 634
 Elections for Indian alcaldes, ii, 336-346, 426, 540-541
 Elections, first in Cal., iii, 150;-for first assembly, 157;-for others, 252, 327, 501-502, 597;-iv, 5, 41, 123-124, 284-285;-for last, 471-472
 Elections for temp. gov., iii, 157-158;-for congress, see

- Congress;—for Pico's Junta, iv, 487
- Elections ordered by Stockton, iv, 562;—at Yerba Buena, 563;—for Constitutional Convention, 658;—for first State officials, 660
- Elementary branches at Missions, ii, 273
- El Eusébio, ii, 543
- Elias, Mt. St., ii, 322
- Elisa, Francisco, ii, 438
- Elisabeth of England, iii, 625-629
- Elks hunted, ii, 203
- El Monte (of Fr. Garcés), ii, 195
- Elógio of Uribe, ii, 296
- El Pilár (land grant), iii, 646
- El Príncipe, see The S. Antonio
- El Principio River, ii, 155
- Emancipation of Indians proposed, iii, 239-240;—as understood by Indians, 241, 323, 347;—grave results, 240-241, 348, 375-376, 380-381, 497-498;—at Los Angeles, 477-478;—at San Juan Capistrano, San Diego, San Luis Rey, 484;—not desired by neophytes, 351-352, 483-484;—emancipated and not emancipated compared, 504;—Fr. Durán's circular on, 374;—opinions of Fr. P. Cabot, J. Jimeno, José Sánchez, 374-376;—not wanted by neophytes;—iv, 316-317;—consequences of, 636-640;—a crime, 316
- Emancipated Indians sent adrift, iv, 647-650;—at Los Angeles, 648-649;—not qualified for full citizenship, 141-142, 637-640
- Emancipated from God's law, iii, 318
- Embarrassment of Bishop Diego, see Diego;—of Bishop Alemany, iv, 687;—of the friars, 430-431;—of paisano conspirators, 15-16
- Emilio de Rousseau, iii, 544
- Emmitsburg, Md., iv, 697, 718
- Emoidas, Vicente Madero, iii, 516
- Emory, W. H., on hardships of Kearny's expedition, iv, 569-572;—on force at San Pascuál, 574;—first to express suspicion on mission property, 581;—at San Luis Rey and San Juan Capistrano, 582
- Emperor Charles V, ii, 336-337
- Emphyteusis, iv, 348-349, 351, 369
- Encarnacion, Arroyo de, ii, 95, 99
- Encino Valley, ii, 491, 496
- Encouraged Fathers, ii, 428-429
- Encroachments of secular authority, ii, 348-349;—on rights of Indians, iii, 385;—iv, 379
- Endless demands, iii, 318
- Enemy of friars, ii, 330-331;—iii, 513
- Engelhardt (geologist), iii, 82
- England persecutes Catholics, ii, 391;—ment., iv, 129, 172, 414, 493, 622
- English and American immigrants, iii, 145;—as husbands, iv, 414
- English-speaking priests needed, iv, 618-622
- English traders, iii, 168
- English vice-consul, iv, 415
- Enlightenment so-called, iii, 543
- Enramadas, ii, 32, 75, 204, 368
- Ensenada de Asuncion, ii, 158;—de los Llorones, 180, 204
- Enthusiasm for Mexican cause lacking, iv, 557-558, 576
- Entradas or exploring tours of Fr. Garcés, ii, 135, 191-200
- Epidemic of pneumonia, ii, 613
- Epidemics partial cause of Indian decrease, iv, 120, 321-322
- Epilogue, caustic, of Fr. Durán, iii, 400-402
- Equipment of presidios, ii, 465
- Era, new, for California, iv, 541
- Error of Fr. Durán, iv, 374, 384-385
- Error of Fr. Serra and others regarding stipends and rations, ii, 289
- Escalante, Estévan Vélez de, sindico, iii, 209;—faithless, 248, 266
- Eschscholtz, Dr. John Fr., iii, 82
- Eschscholtzia, or California Poppy, iii, 82
- Escripturas de Venta, or title deeds, specimen, iv, 509-511

- Escudé, Fr. Jayme, iii, 16, 23, 128;—autograph, 149
- Esecha Valley, ii, 490
- Español, claim of being, iii, 130
- Espí, Fr. José de la Cruz, ii, 441, 504, 542, 547
- Espinosa, Juan José, iii, 407
- Espinosa, Rafael, iv, 668
- Espías, Salvador, iv, 152
- Estabrook, E., on Alvarado, iv, 268-269
- Estado Libre y Soberano de la Alta California, iv, 56-59, 91
- Estanislao, Indian leader, iii, 305-306;—iv, 311
- Estéfano, Indian, iv, 452
- Esténaga, Fr. Thomás Eleutério, arrives, iii, 56, 84;—celebrates Constitution, 215-216;—praised by Mexican Govt., 216;—refuses oath, 244;—transferred to San Gabriel, 452;—charged with conspiracy, 572;—ment., 272, 273, 451, 575;—iv, carried off by savages, 108;—flees to Sonora, 115;—describes poverty at San Gabriel, 160-163;—takes oath, 282;—defends himself, 357-358, 367;—reproved unjustly, 366;—refuses to surrender Mission without orders, 383-384;—in distress, 463;—distracted, 637;—death of, 618;—autograph, iii, 215;—ment., 35, 237, 258, 279, 323, 515, 525, 775, 779-780, 784-785, 788
- Estero de la Mercé, ii, 207;—of Petaluma, 625;—iii, del Americano, 155, 156;—de Herrera, 156;—de San Juan Francisco Regis, 156;—de San Pablo, 156;—de San Rafael, 146, 155;—de Tamáles, 156
- Estevanéll, Ignácio, ii, 107
- Estévez, Fr. José, ii, 375
- Estorace, Jörge, ii, 13
- Estrada, José Ant., iv, 125
- Estrada, Jose Mariano (not María), ii, 646;—iii, 8-9, 148, 185, 203, 204, 251
- Estrada, José Ramón, member of Castro congress, iv, 66;—assembly, 123-124;—comisionado of Santa Clara, 92, 134, 138, 177;—prefecto, 280;—assembly, 285, 472
- Estrada, Raymundo, ii, 624
- Estrada, Santiago, iii, 502;—iv, 5, 312
- Estudillo family at San Gabriel, iv, 162-163
- Estudillo, José Antonio, assembly, iii, 502;—iv, 127, 182, 228
- Estudillo, José Joaquin, iii, 145, 251;—at San Francisco, 591, 594;—iv, 230
- Estudillo, José Maria, iii, 37, 64;—at San Diego, 128;—at council of Monterey, 148, 152;—“bitter foe of the padres,” 189, 656, 658;—ment., 215, 243, 245;—assembly, 597
- Ethics with double edge, iv, 808
- Eucharist, Holy, ii, 253;—iii, 263
- Eulália de Callis, ii, 408, 416, 422
- European priests admitted, then excluded, iv, 223
- Evangelista, Juan, Indian youth with Fr. Serra, ii, 108
- Evil in Indian eyes only what is punished, iii, 458
- Ewing, Hon. Thomas, iv, 728
- Exaggeration about Mission wealth, iii, 225, 415, 629-637;—iv, climax of, 654-660
- Excitement after discovery of gold, iv, 610-615
- Excellency, title of governor adopted, iv, 58
- Excommunication incurred and announced, ii, 185, 187, 196;—iii, 232;—iv, 780
- Excuses for colonist indifference and indolence, ii, 514
- Excuses of Indian runaways, ii, 507-508
- Exercises, religious, at Missions, ii, 254-257, 449, 627;—on the march, 175. See also Voyages and Expeditions
- Exile of friars opposed by people, iii, 274-277
- Exiles from Sandwich Islands, iii, 650-652
- Exiles, voluntary, ii, 639
- Existentes, or converts at Missions, ii, 594
- Exorbitant demands from troops, iii, 166-167
- Exorbitant land holdings, iv, 746
- Exorbitant tax on Missions, iii, 140-141
- Expedición Santa, ii, 5

- Expedientes, or collections of documents in given case, ii, 417, 419, 424;—iii, 640
- Expedition, first, in search of Monterey, ii, 22-70;—second, 71-74
- Expedition from Sonora to Monterey, ii, 135-137
- Expeditions for the conquest of California, ii, 3-17
- Expeditions of Capt. Ezeta, see Ezeta.
- Expeditions to northwest coast, ii, 146-153, 154-161, 319-324, 437-442
- Expeditions in search of Mission sites, ii, 490-496, 620-626, 679-682;—iii, 22-30, 142-147
- Expeditions, various, to San Francisco Bay, ii, 94-99, 141-143, 161-166, 173-189, 202-204
- Expeditions against the Yumas, ii, 354-355;—against other Indians, iii, 37-39; see Indians
- Expeditions, Patron Saints of, ii, 6, 10, 174
- Expeditions, exploring, of Fr. Garcés, ii, 134-137, 191-200
- Expenditure of Mission and of U. S. Govt. Systems compared, ii, 269
- Expenses of friars traveling, see Traveling expenses
- Expenses of paisano government, iv, 268-269
- Expensive and useless education, ii, 268-269
- Export trade of California, ii, 342
- Extensive tracts of land outside Missions, iii, 500
- Extermination of Indians to be prevented, iv, 654-655
- Extinction of Missions decreed, iv, 373-380, 445-450
- Extracto de Fr. Sarría, iii, 7
- Extreme Unction administered, ii, 45-46;—iii, 263
- Eyes, teaching through, ii, 251
- Ezeta (Heceta) Bruno de, expeditions of, ii, 154-159, 165-166;—ment., 321, 325
- F
- Faber, Rev. Frederick William, on slander, iii, 414
- Fábregat, Narciso, iii, 37, 62, 204-205
- Fácio, José Ant., iii, 346
- Factional fights in California, iv, 475-476
- Faculties of early Franciscan missionaries, iv, 299-305, 799-802;—of friars for soldiers and colonists, ii, 541-542
- Faculty to confirm, ii, 449;—iii, 91;—iv, 304-305
- Fages, Pedro, in first expedition, ii, 9;—Fages and Galvez, 10, 62;—captain, 93;—his “Salida,” 96;—his instructions, 105;—arrogance of, 104-107;—angers soldiers, 90, 107;—violent temper, 111;—leads expedition to San Francisco Bay, 94-99;—at San Diego, 103;—false reports of, 106-107;—replaced by Rivera, 125;—returns as governor and visits all Missions, 354-356, 393-394;—has runaways brought back, 361, 393;—domestic infelicity, 408, 415, 422;—annoys Fr. Serra and friars, 406-409;—forgets instructions, 415;—formally accuses friars, 416-417;—directed to aid friars, 419;—powers curtailed, 430;—report on neophytes, 431;—attempt on liberty of friars, 442-444;—reproves Ignácio Vallejo, 515;—asks for artisans, 535;—asks to be relieved, 455;—succeeded by Roméu, 456;—ment., 13-15, 22, 23, 33, 66, 71, 73, 80, 86, 89, 92, 120, 129, 132, 133, 180, 183, 206, 207, 280, 281, 354, 368, 403, 430-434, 450, 452, 544, 599, 620;—iii, 253, 643, 645;—iv, 816;—autograph, vol. i, 530
- Fahy, Rev. John, iv, 628, 685
- Failure of modern Indian education, ii, 267-270
- Failure of Branciforte colony, ii, 520
- Failure to humiliate Fr. Serra, ii, 312-313
- Failure of so-called secularization, iv, 185
- Faith, Sacred Congregation of the Propagation of, ii, 311
- Faithful, the, must support Religion, iii, 580, see also Tithes

Index

- Faithless ecclesiastics, ii, 650-651
 False accusations, iii, 500, 539, 639, 645, 646;—iv, 363-367
 False Bay, ii, 27;—Cape, ii, 159
 False interpretation of decree of Córtes of 1813, iii, 320-321
 False philosophy, iii, 220-221
 Families of administrators at Missions, iv, 161-163
 Family, the Mission a real, ii, 275
 Fanaticism according to paisano chiefs, iii, 357, 367
 Fanatics, political, iii, 566
 Fanéga, or Spanish bushel, ii, 103, 113, 554;—iii, 555;—iv, 134
 Farallones Islands, ii, 50, 73, 96, 153, 661;—Bay, 165-166
 Farce of a proclamation, iv, 445
 Farcical court-martial, iii, 295-304
 Farías, Valentín Gómez, iii, 504-505;—iv, 419
 Farnésio, Fr. Francesco Antonio a, ii, 616
 Farnham, Thos. Jefferson, iv, 814
 Farthest north of the Spaniards, ii, 322
 Fate of missionaries and neophytes, iv, 292, 512-513
 Fathers, Friars, see Franciscans
 Fattening on substance of poor Indians, iii, 393, 399
 Faults of individuals not to be attributed to organization, ii, 348
 Faura, Fr. José, ii, 497
 Favorita, The, ii, 161, 321, 322, 324, 325, 370, 395, 397, 435, 437
 Fear for Cal. on account of wrongs to Indians, iv, 113
 Fear of French invasion, ii, 511
 Fearless reply of Fr. Durán, iv, 21-29
 Fears well founded, ii, 405
 Feast of Nuestra Señora de la Luz, iv, 793-794;—of Our Lady of Refuge, 259-261
 Feats, remarkable, by Fr. Serra, ii, 338, 367;—by Fr. Lasuén, 497
 Federal govt. system restored, iv, 67-68
 Federation with two Mexican States rejected, iii, 185
 Fee system, (Arancél) for support of priests urged by Pico, iv, 397;—disliked by Bishop Diego, 253, 399;—at Guadalajara, 400;—not sufficient, 400
 Feelings of the missionaries at prospects, iv, 512-513
 Felch, Alpheus, chairman Land Commission, iv, 218, 732;—announces decision in favor of Church, 733-745
 Felicidad, The, ii, 154
 Felipe III, King of Spain, ii, 5
 Félix, Domingo, iv, 34;—Juan Vicente, ii, 490;—Luciano, iii, 33
 Feliz, José, iv, 311
 Female attendants prohibited, ii, 628
 Feminine ruse, iii, 293-294
 Fenelon, Most Rev. Francis de Salignac de, iii, 232;—iv, 777
 Fernández, Rev. Agustín de San Vicente, iii, 151-159, 175, 183;—autograph, 153
 Fernández, Fernando, iii, 246
 Fernández, Fr. Gregório, ii, 551-552
 Fernández, José, iii, 236
 Fernandez, José del Campo, iii, 282
 Fernandez, Fr. José María, ii, 501-509, 550
 Fernandinos Franciscans protest, ii, 392;—ment., 420;—gentleness of, iii, 584;—aged or crippled, 494;—number in 1834, p. 551;—ment., 442, 447, 452-454, 459, 466, 542, 567, 568, 570, 580, 605, 659;—iv, number in 1842, p. 237, 295;—ment., 12, 14, 38, 68, 113, 120, 122, 177, 279, 296, 301, 324, 380, 386, 408, 598, 612, 697, 793. See San Fernando College
 Fernando II, King of Aragón, ii, 245;—iii, 624;—Fernando, VI, 524;—Fernando VII, 646;—iii, 70, 94, 98, 99, 105, 138, 148, 217, 282, 295, 300
 Fiction, wretched, iv, 806-812
 Figuér, Fr. Juan, at San Luis Obispo, ii, 178;—at San Gabriel, 128;—at San Diego, 215, 398;—wants to retire, 337-338;—consoled by Fr. Serra, 385-389
 Figueroa, Francisco, X., iv, as-

- sembly, 66, 285, 328, 340, 353, 373, 472, 484, 495;—opposes sale of Missions, 499-501;—in last assembly, 565
- Figueroa, José, appointed governor, iii, 417;—at Monterey, 445, 466;—addresses Fr. Durán, 445;—not friendly to friars, 471, 472, 502-503, 561-565;—forbids flogging, 455;—first report, 472-473;—views like Echeandía's, 472-473;—his Prevenciones, 473-476;—opposes secularization, 496-501;—lauded by Vallejo, 484-485;—own plan of secularization, 486;—asks to be relieved, 505;—change of mind, 497, 522-532, 540;—opens assembly, 502-503;—refuses to recognize Hijar-Padrés, 507-508;—appeals to Fr. Durán for supplies, 553-555;—unworthy report, 563-566;—appeases Fr. Durán, 573; decree of August 9th, 1834, a trick, 523;—lectures Fr. Ordáz, 576;—lets Ortega go unpunished, 590-591;—ill and resigns, 597;—last will, 598;—death and funeral, 599-602;—remains discovered, 602;—cause of death, 604-605;—ment., 418, 420, 442-444, 453, 454, 459, 460, 463, 470, 477, 479, 480, 482-486, 502, 506, 508, 509, 512, 513, 515, 517, 520, 522, 545, 553, 560, 566-568, 572-574, 577-583, 657, 658-660, 663;—iv, resignation, 3;—decree of confiscation, 6, 142, 375-376;—compelled to decree confiscation, 7, 42, 109, 131;—acts without authority, 10, 13, 16;—on rights of Indians, 25;—decree of emancipation, 100;—founds Yerba Buena, 266-267;—holds Missions to be private property, 377;—cause of death, 69-70;—ment., 36, 44, 69, 71, 84, 93, 105, 137, 274, 307, 332, 351, 378, 419, 462, 502, 518, 523, 563, 775, 776, 816;—autograph, iii, 499
- Fincas, iv, 369-371
- Finely-sown plan miscarries, iii, 507-508
- Fires, forest, see Arrillaga for regulations;—see San Luis Obispo
- Fireworks for Mission Indians, iii, 648
- First ecclesiastical synod, iv, 692, 732, 802-804
- First land grant, iii, 640
- First Mission sold, iv, 458
- First years at a Mission, ii, 512
- Fiscal, José Antonio de Aréche, ii, 279
- Fischer, Capt., iv, 638
- Fita, Rev. Fidélis, ii, 671
- Fitch, A. H., iv, on Mission architecture, 534;—misstatement regarding Fr. Serra, 805
- Five Articles of Pico, iv, 340-341
- Flag of Alvarado, iv, 64-65;—of the U. S. hoisted at Monterey, 550, 552-554;—of truce, 577;—of México, 552
- Flândres, ii, 293
- Flesh meat, days when prohibited, ii, 602-603
- Fletcher, H. S., ii, 41
- Flight of FF. Ripoll and Altimira, iii, 254-257
- Flogging white deserter, ii, 157
- Flogging at Missions introduced by Rev. Salvatierra, S. J., ii, 276;—not peculiar to Missions, 276;—applied by Indian official, 275;—not degrading to Indians, 276;—proposed by Roosevelt for some, 276;—advocated by Fr. Serra, 341-342;—iii, practise of Jesuits, 456;—wholesome method, 457-459;—under comisionados, 542, 591;—number of blows permitted by law, 478;—ment., 240, 454-455, 488;—iv, under friar and comisionado rule, 140, 151, 153;—advised by Gov. Mason for horsetheives, 643
- Flora, The, iii, 21
- Flores, José María, breaks parole as captain, iv, 481, 564;—chosen commander against U. S. troops, 565-566;—publishes last decree on Missions, 567;—accused, imprisoned, reinstated, 576;—calls for volunteers, 567-568;—his flag of truce, 577;

Index

- retreats to Sonora, 578;-ment., 558, 574-575
- Flores, Manuel Ant. de, viceroy, ii, 437-438, 452, 481
- Flores, Fr. Refugio, iv, 669-670
- Flores, Sebastian, ii, 392
- Floresta Español, La, ii, 385
- Florida Blanca, Count de, ii, 317
- Florida, Cal., ii, 667
- Florida, Mission history of, ii, 264
- Flying Fish, The, iv, 318
- Folly, educational, of the day, ii, 266-267
- Fonseca, Minister Urbano, iv, 671-672
- Font, Fr. Pablo, ii, 325
- Font, Fr. Pedro, with Anza's expedition, ii, 171-189; baptizes, 178; -indignant at Montereyans, 182-183; -diary, 667; -death, 190; -ment., 248-249, 252-255, 325, 620
- Fontaine, Rev. Flavian, C. SS. CC., iv, 626-627, 685; -opens school, 716
- Foolish Plan, ii, 109, 336
- Foolish trade regulations, iii, 20
- Food at Missions, ii, 554-556; -according to Langsdorff, 637; -scarcity of, 57-59, 100, 130; -according to Beechey, iii, 264
- Forbes, Alexander, author of "California," hostile to Catholic Missions, ii, 265; -admits kindness of the friars, 277; -ment., 251, 261, 263, 278, 436-437; -on Fr. Peiri, iii, 414-415; -on Zacatecan friars, 442-443; -on fidelity of friars, 557; -on fanéga, 555; -ment., 637
- Forbes, James Alex., British vice-consul, presumption, iv, 416; -on poverty of friars, 218; -before Land Commission, 733; -ment., 320, 415, 760
- Force not employed to obtain converts, ii, 252, 500
- Force instead of Religion to subdue savages fails, iv, 119
- Forced contributions, iii, 134, 236; -iv, 94-95, see Contributions, Drafts
- Foreign invasion feared, ii, 84
- Foreign missions aided, ii, 584
- Foreign priests admitted by Santa Anna, iv, 284
- Foreign vessels not to be aided, ii, 471
- Foreigners defended by Bishop Diego, iv, 70-71; -friendly to missionaries, iii, 330; -iv, 13; -at Monterey, iii, 466-467; -census in 1840, iv, 129; -prohibited from making surveys, ii, 4
- Foreigners and nativists, iii, 330
- Forest fires, first legislation on, ii, 464
- Foretnick, Rev. Francis, iv, 692
- Forfeiture of land rights, iii, 644
- Forge or smithy at Mission San Diego, ii, 112
- Formalities observed by Fr. Serra, ii, 298-300
- Formula for Mission Reports, ii, 445-448
- Forster, John, purchases Mission San Juan Capistrano, iv, 460; -ment., 767
- Fort Leavenworth, Kans., iv, 569; -Mohave, Cal., ii, 194; -Ross, 634; -iii, 21, 154-155; -Yuma, ii, 200, 352
- Fortunate persecution, ii, 549
- Fortuni, Fr. Buenaventura, with expedition, ii, 625-626; -refuses oath, iii, 244, 270; -retires to San Luis Rey, 452, 538; -ment., 451; -iv, disheartened, 149; -death, 130; -ment., 180, 522; -autograph, iii, 538
- Founding a Mission, first steps, ii, 246-247; -iv, 87
- Four Natives address Franciscans, iv, 7-11
- Four Pretenders, iv, 112
- Fox and grapes, iii, 431-432
- Fraileiro, Frailes, Fray, Friar, ii, 358-359, 408; -iv, 9
- Frailes Azules, iii, 442
- France at war with Spain, ii, 464-465; -iii, ment., 318, 430; -iv, Catholic Church in, 45-46; -without God, 662; -in control of rabid infidels, 498; -ment., 91, 126, 189, 409, 590, 622, 623, 627, 628, 711, 779
- Francisca changed to Benicia, iv, 563

Franciscan habit bestowed first time in Cal., iv, 707
Franciscan, last Spanish, iv, 176 (insert);-last at Santa Clara, 690-691
Franciscan Order, beginning of, ii, 68
Franciscans in Lower California, ii, 4;—prepare to go north, 4-17;—as chaplains on ships, see Chaplains;—misrepresented, 106-107;—not “sent” by Church or Superiors, but by king, 145, 617;—loyal, respectful to secular govt., 145, 284-285, 363, 460, 540;—match for all aggressors, 188, 561;—Tuthill on, 224;—defenders of Indians, 277;—object of, 363, see Missions, Missionaries;—messengers of Gospel, not agriculturists, etc., 242-245, 383, 593-594;—volunteers, not forced, 236, 377-378, 418, 533;—methods of, 242-278;—dispirited, 215;—cheered by Borica, 497-498;—object to be victims of politicians, 378;—disinterested, 373-374, 379, 459-468;—their preferences, 385;—annoyed throughout mission period, 285;—military jealousy cause of opposition, 406;—may refuse to stand alone, 424;—self-denial, detachment, 458-459;—patriotic but penniless, 540, see Donativo;—incalculable benefit to Spain, 467;—penniless, 288, 459-460, 462, 466-467, 580;—poverty keenly felt, 509-510;—earnings devoted to neophytes, 326, 459-462, 527, 532;—slave for the Indians, 282, 526;—solicitous for Indians, 346-347;—envied their stipends, 523-529;—accused, defended, exonerated, 549-583;—serve presidios and colonists gratis, 419, 461, 514;—some approved by archbishop, 453;—two unworthy ones, 479-487;—lofty aspirations generally, 533;—subdelegated for service of whites, 542;—not absolutely independent in building, 601-602;—iii, two imprisoned in Mexico, 16;—truly apostolic,

116, 142, 263-264, 276;—absolutely detached and unselfish, 186, 258, 434, 439, 558;—respectful to secular authorities, 112, 211-212, 242;—loyal on principle, 245, 334-335;—too submissive, 547;—as to oath of allegiance, 149, 214, 219, 237, 243-244;—cheerless life, 168-169, 187, 259, 316, 374-378, 417, 434, 546-547, 662-663;—rewarded with calumnies, 86-87, 433-434, 455, 554, 556;—subjected to whims of politicians, 28;—threaten to depart, 190, 193;—true to neophytes, 193;—*in loco parentis*, 114;—consolation to Superiors, 46-47;—pleased at prospect of leaving, 99-100, 104, 105, 187, 377, 439;—marked for expulsion, 265, 273;—needed by govt., 262;—hated by covetous, 377-378, 497;—willing to gratify enemies, 334-337, 470;—eager to surrender temporalities, 120-121, 126, 239, 374-376, 412, 492, 520, 538-539, 553, 550-551;—conceal their grief, 542-543;—love of poverty, 545;—honest and faithful, 557;—why removed, 498;—dangerous to Satan and agents, 565;—feelings for Figueroa, 602;—shun publicity, 611;—their enemies, birds of a feather, 513;—iv, number of, 88, 612, 680;—willing to cede temporalities, 29, 64;—not changed, 65;—reasons for yielding, 92-93;—free to join Bishop, 221;—faculties of, 304-305, 799-802;—indignant at Pico's charge, 355-362;—poor to the last, 23, 175-177, 411, 746;—resist encroachments on Indian rights, 379;—slandered therefor, 377;—disheartened, 378-379;—successful, 527-537;—their work undone, 452;—some depart, 410;—doomed to extinction, 618, 698, 699, 700;—establish novitiate, 702-707;—build parish church of Santa Barbara, 706-707;—cede parish for Mission, 720;—agreement with Dominicans, 709;—in Lower

Index

- California, 675-676;—two Italians at San Francisco, 313;—need no defense, 804;—see also Missionaries, Fernandinos, Zacatecans
- Francisco, Indian alcalde, ii, 339
- Franking privilege, ii, 408-411
- Fransoni, Cardinal, iv, 665, 666-667
- Fraternal solicitude, ii, 534
- Fraudulent documents of Pio Pico, iv, 504-505, 508, 550, 725-728, 760-766
- Frazadas pastores, iii, 69
- Freedom of neophytes greater than that of savages, ii, 264-265
- Freedom, strange kind, iii, 497-498;—of Catholic religious and of secret lodge members compared, 101;—iv, of worship under Kearny, 580-581;—of Religion under Liberalism, 794-799;—of speech, 393;—offered but not wanted by neophytes, iii, 351-352;—iv, 13, 316-317
- Freemasons in México, iii, 267;—iv, 104
- Freethinkers, iii, 371
- Fremont, John C., ment., ii, 143;—arrives, iv, 477;—at Monterey, 478;—withdraws north, 479;—raises U. S. flag on Mt. Gavilán, 479;—retreats, 479-480;—returns, 491;—at Monterey, 561;—raises U. S. flag at San Diego, 561;—pardons José Pico, 568;—crosses Santa Inés Mts., 568;—accepts surrender of Andrés Pico, 578;—refuses to recognize Kearny, 579;—court-martialed, found guilty, pardoned, 579-580;—U. S. Senator from Cal., 661;—ment., 481, 545, 546, 548-549, 556, 561, 563, 565, 581, 727
- Freight charges, ii, 448, 528, 579;—iii, 650
- Freight for northern Missions, ii, 382
- Fréjés, Fr. Francisco, iv, 80
- French-Belgian priests in Rocky Mts., iv, 613-614
- French Encyclopedists, ii, 314;—iv, works of, 777
- French infidelity, ii, 144-145;—iii, 543;—iv, rampant, 106-109;—influence of, 285-286, 794
- French philosophy, effect on savages, iv, 108-109;—on Mexican politics and demagogues, 794-799
- French republic so-called, iii, 218, 219;—Mexican usurpers ape its notions, 208
- Frenzied king, ii, 285
- Fresno County, Cal., ii, 621
- Friendly Cove, ii, 438
- Friendship betw. Fr. Durán and Fr. Rúbio, iv, 80, 120
- First fruits of Christianity in Cal., ii, 29, 101
- Fruits, wild, ii, 567
- Fruits of Indian and Missionary toil enjoyed by others, iii, 433, 503, 547
- Fuca, Juan de, Strait, ii, 438, 441
- Fueros, Pedro, ii, 354-356
- Fulgencio, Indian, iii, 13, 199
- Funchal, The, iii, 283
- Fundaciones, see Reducciones, Doctrinas
- Funds, lack of, hampers Bishop and successor, iv, 391, 399, 618-619
- Fuéntes, Doña Josefa, iv, 330
- Funeral of Bishop Diego, iv, 518
- Funeral of Gov. Figueroa, iii, 601
- Fuster, Fr. Vicente, arrives at San Diego, ii, 127-128;—announces excommunication of Rivera, 185-187;—action approved, 188;—in charge of San Diego, 210;—assigned to San Gabriel, 215;—at San Juan Capistrano, 435
- G
- Gadsden Purchase, iv, 629
- Gajiola, José Antonio, iii, 277
- Gajiola, Valentín, iv, 481
- Galiana, Fr. Domingo, ii, 597
- Galiano, Dionísio Alcalá, ii, 441
- Gálico, Mal., ii, 519, 620;—iii, 30, 79
- Galindo, Eusébio, iv, 41
- Gallagher, Rev. Hugh, iv, 695, 696, 714, 715
- Gallégos, Carlos, ii, 182

- Gálvez, José de, sends expeditions to Cal., ii, 4-5; ostensible chief object, 5, 10, 655-660;—real object, 3-4; piety of Gálvez, 6-10;—vies with Fr. Serra, 7;—his Mission, 7, 93;—saves expense to royal treasury, 118;— prime minister, 218;—ment., 40, 55, 56, 67, 76, 80, 82, 84, 134, 160, 182, 281, 290, 291, 335, 363, 368, 391-393, 401, 524, 528, 653-655, 657, 660;—iii, 114, 116, 469;—autograph, vol i, 328
- Gálvez, Matías de, viceroy, ii, 423, 433, 544, 552
- Gambling, ii, 565
- Games at Missions, ii, 274, 564-565
- Gamuzas, iii, 69
- Ganado mayor (cattle), iii, 475;—iv, 265;—menor (sheep) iii, 475
- Ganganelli, Cardinal, ii, 67
- Gantt, John, iv, 315
- Gaps in the Mission line, ii, 220-221, 364, 453, 490
- Garbánzos planted by Moraga, ii, 181
- Garcés, Fr. Francisco Hermenegildo, charge from Bucareli, ii, 135;—his entradas or expeditions, 191-200;—his banner and method of teaching, 192;—first Spaniard in the interior, 193;—with Anza, 135-137, 174;—with savages, 189, 192-200;—at San Gabriel, 195-197;—baptizes an Indian, 197;—swims a river, 198;—welcomed by the Mojaves, 199;—goes to Móqui and is ill-used for first time, 199-200;—refused aid by Rivera, 196;—his journal, 350;—urges missions, 350-351;—protests against foolish scheme, 352;—starts Colorado Missions, is murdered by savages, 352-353;—ment., 620, 666-667;—iii, 25, 26;—iv, 814
- García, Fr. Diego, arrives, ii, 423;—at Soledad, 454, 485-486;—retires, 550;—ment., 534
- García, Francisco Pascual, iv, 699
- García, Inocente, iv, 151
- García, Jacinto, iii, 585
- García, Most Rev. Fr. José, Commissary-General, ii, 297-298
- García, Fr. José, discreto, ii, 361, 382
- García Diego y Moreno, Fr., see Diego
- Garden fruits, iv, 534
- Garden of Mission San José, iv, 760;—of Santa Clara, 760;—of San Luis Rey, 589-590
- Gardoquín, Spanish official, ii, 457
- Garfias, Manuel, iv, 481, 565
- Garibay, Pedro, viceroy, ii, 646, 647
- Garijo, Fr. Agustín, guardian, ii, 548, 626, 650;—iii, pathetic letter to Fr. Payéras, 162-163;—ment., 3, 10, 16, 110, 161;—autograph, iii, 162
- Garner, William R., iv, 128
- Garrison, see Presidio
- Garrison of Sonoma captured, iv, 542
- Garza y Ballesteros, Archbishop Lázaro de la, iv, 521
- Gasol, Fr. José, guardian, ii, 548, 585, 631;—regulations, 626-630;—iii, circular, 109-111;—ment., 51, 108, 151, 207;—death of, 162;—autograph, ii, 485
- Gaudencio, Indian, iv, 452
- Gavilán, Cerro de, iv, 479
- Gaviota, Cal., ii, 37-38
- Gecp., ranchería, ii, 679
- Gecuar, on route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Geese, wild, ii, 53
- Gelecto, ranchería, iii, 24
- Gelonopai, ranchería, iii, 143
- Generosity of Fr. Durán, iv, 454-455, 458
- Genoa, Italy, iii, 450
- Gente de razón, ii, 273;—poor Catholics, 543-544;—iii, 398;—according to Hittell, 129-132;—ment., 6, 319, 596, 612;—iv, 94
- Gentlemen-Gen. Mason and Secretary of State Halleck, iv, 586
- Gentleness of the friars, ii, 263-264
- Geonat, ranchería, iii, 143
- German priest, first, at San Francisco, iv, 696

- Gerona, Spain, iv, 522
 Ghastly sight, iv, 129
 Giant, the dying, Missions, iv, 286
 Gibson, Captain, iv, 572
 Gifts to Indians, importance of, ii, 97, 128, 199, 376, 378-381;—iii, 36
 Gift of Archbishop Lorenzana, ii, 75
 Gihon, John H., iii, 630
 Gikedo, Revilla, viceroy, ii, 452;—ment., 324, 441, 452-453, 455-456, see Revilla
 Gíl y Taboada, Fr. Luis, at San Rafael, iii, 30-31;—at Santa Cruz, 129;—refuses oath, 244;—report on San Luis Obispo, 559;—death of, 466, 560;—ment., 272;—autograph, iii, 30
 Gil, Rafael Pedro, ii, 132
 Gila River, ii, 136, 175;—iv, 570, 629
 Gilbert, Edward, first Cal. representative to U. S. Congress, iv, 660
 Gilbert, Rafael, iv, 415, 416
 Gilí, Fr. Bartolomé, ii, 442, 479-487
 Gillespie, A. H., iv, 561, 563, 565, 569;—imprudence of, 564;—raises U. S. flag at Los Angeles, 578;—ment., 571-572
 Gilroy, Cal., ii, 95, 492
 Giribet (Girivet), Fr. Miguel, arrives, ii, 433;—at San Luis Obispo, 486, 542;—retires, 547;—discreto, 548;—iii, 643
 Girls, Indian, married to white men, iii, 645
 Girls and unmarried women at Missions, ii, 637;—apartments, 558-559;—special care for, 249-250
 Glapion, Fr. Juan, iv, 303
 Gleeson, Rev. William, ii, 670;—on missionary success, iv, 528-530;—ment., 693, 695, 715
 Glimpse of the San Antonio, ii, 64
 Gloomy outlook, iv, 606
 Glory of Catholic womanhood, iv, 810
 God, the Name of, avoided by infidelity's pupils, iv, 497-498;—officially ignored in France, iv, 662;—union with, ii, 532-533
 God keep you many years, iii, 208
 God and Liberty, iii, 209, 565;—iv, 72
 Godayol, Fr. José, iv, 718
 Goemaere, Mother Mary, first Dominican Sister in Cal., iv, 682, 688, 689
 Goetz, S. J., Rev. Anthony, iv, 691
 Golden Gate discovered, ii, 50;—named, 143;—first entered, 164;—ment., 52, 53, 96, 97, 205, 320;—iii, 27
 Golden age of the Missions, ii, 599
 Gold mines during Mission period, iii, 152, 225
 Gold first discovered in small quantities, March, 1842, iii, 632;—first large find, iv, 609-610;—manner of securing, 611
 Gómez Fariás, Mex. vice-pres., iii, 504-506, 518, 521
 Gómez, Fr. Francisco, chaplain on San Antonio, ii, 10;—with Portolá, 23, 32, 51, 59;—baptizes Indian child, 28;—retires, 85, 86, 89;—ment., 63, 66
 Gómez, Josefita, iv, 257
 Gómez, Rev. José, chaplain, ii, 442, 486
 Gómez, José Joaquín, iii, 534;—iv, 51, 54, 70, 479
 Gómez, Rev. José Miguel, arrives with Bishop Diego as subdeacon, iv, 227;—first priest ordained in Cal., 257-258;—placed in charge of San Luis Obispo, 258, 295, 513-516, 685;—testimony before Land Commission, 733;—ment., 263, 267, 322
 Gómez, Fr. Juan Crisóstomo, iv, 712
 Gómez, Manuel, iii, 148, 152
 Gómez, Rafael, iii, 359;—iv, 5, 31
 Gómez, Vicente Perfecto, yarns of, iv, 426
 Góngora, José María, ii, 182, 184
 González, Diego, ii, 366, 451
 González family, iv, 684, 687
 González, Fr. Francisco, ii, 508, 596;—iii, 51

- González, Francisco Cortina, iii, 266, 267
 González, Fr. Gabriel, O. P., (L. C.), iv, 238, 259, 515, 521, 656
 González del Castillo, Ildefonso, iii, 267
 González, Júan, ii, 326
 González, Macedónio, iv, 308, 309
 González, Miguel, iii, 246, 247
 González, Rafael, 206-207;—iv, 5, 149
 González, Ramón, seminarian, iv, 263
 Goods supplied to troops by Missions, iii, 69
 Goodness of the friars excessive, iv, 367
 Good policy to conciliate, iv, 598
 Good will of U. S. officials, iv, 605-606
 Goose that laid golden eggs, iv, 472
 Gopher and ground squirrel plague, iii, 80
 Gorraéz, José, ii, 121
 Gosnel, Messengers of, ii, 242-245, 383-384, 603-604;—iv, 528;—needed, not philosophers, 107
 Gospel not spread through soldiers, iii, 25
 Government parsimony towards Missions, ii, 520
 Government liberality towards colonists, ii, 520
 Government of California divided, iii, 415-416;—meddles with Mission affairs, iii, 182-183;—not Catholic as claimed, iv, 251-252;—imbecile, 318;—of Upper and Lower Cal. should be separate, iii, 343
 Governor, candidates for, iv, 123, 389
 Governor, first, of territory of Cal., ii, 200-201;—iv, of the State of California, 660
 Goycochea, Felipe de, comandante of Santa Barbara, ii, 451;—efforts to start school, 474;—unjust charges and refutation, 551-590;—removed to México, 583;—appointed to Lower California, 598;—ment., 599-600
 Grace at meals in Missions, ii, 254
 Graciosa, The, ii, 38
 Graham, Isaac, joins Alvarado, iv, 60;—chief occupation, 128;—arrested, 128-129;—ment., 327
 Grain measure, ii, 346, 426-427
 Grájera, Antonio, ii, 496, 497
 Granáda, Nuns of, ii, 468
 Gran Capitán Vallejo, iii, 592
 Granádos, Bishop José Joaquín, ii, 455, 460, 466;—autograph, 460
 Grand Old Man of California, iv, 522-524
 Grant of land, first, iii, 640
 Grants of land, iii, 645-646
 Grape culture, iii, 571
 Grapevine, Cal., ii, 195
 Grape wine, iv, 534, see Wine
 Grasshopper and locust plague, iii, 80
 Grass Valley, Bishop of, iv, 715
 Gray Franciscans, iii, 442
 Gray, Lieut., iv, 575
 Gray, Robert, ii, 158
 Great Salt Lake, ii, 268
 Greece, iv, 111
 Greed of paisano chiefs, iv, 288-289, 475
 Greedy eyes on Missions, iii, 87, 239, 322
 Greedy shipowners, ii, 544-548
 Greeks, Romans and education, ii, 244
 Green, Sister Ignatia, iv, 697
 Greenhow on Franciscans, ii, 69-70;—on Rezanof, 634
 Greenville's Point, ii, 158
 Gregory XVI, ii, 401;—Bull creating the Californias a diocese, iv, 195-200;—Bulls to clergy and laity, 200-201;—ment., 203, 232, 299
 Grief of Bishop Diego, iv, 397-401;—of the missionaries, iii, 35
 Grievances of missionaries, iii, 454, 459-460
 Griffin, Dr. J. S., iv, 574
 Grigsby, John, iv, 542
 Grijalva, Juan Pablo, ii, 174, 201, 202, 490
 Grimáldi, Marquis de, ii, 3-4
 Gross outrage planned, iii, 509

- Grulla, Laguna de la, ii, 45
 Guachame, ranchería, iii, 23
 Guachinga or San Bernardino, iii, 144
 Guadalajara, ii, 63, 108, 118, 124, 132, 213, 325, 370, 395, 405, 519, 528, 592, 629, 645;—iii, 16, 55, 61, 71, 72, 85, 125, 249, 506;—diocese of, iv, 196, 400, 793;—ment., 89, 227, 270, 518
 Guadalupe College, see College
 Guadalupe, Puerto de, or Norfolk Sound, ii, 159
 Guadalupe River, ii, 181, 622
 Guainamota, Mexico, ii, 151
 Gualacomes, Indians, iv, 216
 Guapia, Camp, iii, 145
 Guapiabit or Guadalupe, ii, 680;—iii, 39;—cross raised, 143
 Guapiana, ranchería, ii, 681
 Guanajuato, México, ii, 648;—iv, 3, 39
 Guardian, Lector, Comisário, Custos, Presidente, Provincial, see for these terms vol. i
 Guardianship over the Missions, iv, 24
 Guardian, unfaithful, to Indian wards, iv, 508
 Guatemala, iii, 465
 Guards needed, ii, 111, 167-168, 425;—wages of, 122;—object of, 162, 362, 636;—conflict betw. and missionaries, 610;—a drawback, 425;—refused to Fr. Serra, 304;—few at Missions, 613;—with friar on road overnight, 610-612;—iii, Indian distrust of, 25;—few or none needed later, 640-641
 Guayaquil, Ecuadór, ii, 160
 Guaymas, Sonora, ii, 84, 109, 366, 644, 682;—iii, 246, 444, 445;—iv, 220, 255, 633
 Gobernador Provisional, (Pico), iv, 367
 Gucayte, or Telame, ii, 682
 Guerra, Francisco de la, iv, 285, 472, 485, 495, 565-567
 Guerra, Capt. José de la, iii, 24, 33, 58, 60, 80;—goes to Mexico, 71-72;—captured, 16;—returns, 72;—delegate to congress, but not admitted, 251;—is síndico of the friars, 257, 550, 568;—commands soldiers in battle, 199-200;—ment., 106, 134, 148, 152, 157, 166-167, 185, 197, 204, 227, 233, 257, 258, 280, 292, 297, 303, 364, 403, 572, 573, 602;—iv, recognizes Alvarado, 61;—imprisoned by Vallejo, 97;—síndico of the friars, 707;—ment., 146, 158, 389, 637, 773-774, 777
 Guerra, José Antonio de la, iv, assembly, 5, 51, 55, 66;—age of, 54;—in congress of four, 91, 112;—assembly, 123
 Guerra, Pablo de la, iv, 558, 707
 Guerrero, Mex. President, elected, iii, 252;—executed, 328
 Gui, Bernard, iii, 624
 Guiana, iii, 95
 Guichapa, ranchería, iii, 143
 Guihuane, ranchería, iii, 24
 Guin, J. M., false histories, iii, 654-660
 Guipuzcoana, The, iv, 230
 Gulf of California, ii, 109, 133, 134, 598;—iii, 17, 62
 Gulnac, William, iv, 315
 Gutiérrez, Fr. José María, arrives, iii, 442;—at San Francisco Solano, 452;—letter to Figueroa on flogging, 457-459;—accused of neglect, 594;—iv, 358, 362;—retires, 410;—autograph, iii, 457
 Gutiérrez, Nicolás, capt., iii, 572;—temp. military commander, 597-598, 601-602;—iv, military commander, 3;—temp. governor, 38-52;—on expenses for Divine Worship, 42;—immorality, 41, 71;—banished, 51-52;—very name abhorred, 104, 116;—ment., 16-17, 58, 60, 70-71, 93, 94, 105, 128, 237, 327, 816
 Gutiérrez, Fr. Romualdo, ii, 601
 Guzmán, Fr. José María, iii, 307, 408, 465;—iv, 189, 213;—autograph, iii, 306
 Guzmán, Fr. Miguel, iv, 711
 Gwin, William, M., U. S. Senator, iv, 661

H

- Habana, Cuba, iii, 412
 Habitations, Indian, ii, 228;—neophyte, 557-558;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 236
 Haenek, Tadeo, ii, 440

- Hague Tribunal, iv, 242
 Hahn, Rev. Florian, ii, 667
 Hall, H., member of Land Commission, iv, 731
 Halleck, Henry W., Secretary of State under Gov. Mason, iv, 602;—on impostor Brignole, 617;—instructions to Col. Stevenson on Pico, 632-633;—deserves well of California and its history, ii, p. xxiv;—iv, 644;—unearths land frauds, 725;—his six questions, 725;—faithful search for evidence, 726;—to Col. Stevenson, 725-726;—to M. Soberanes, 727;—on false dates of Pico, 726-727;—warns occupants of Church property, 727-728;—ment., 659, 662
 Hammond, T. C., iv, 572
 Handmaid of the State, the Church in Spanish dominions, ii, 463
 Handmill, gift to Mission San Carlos, ii, 436
 Hanson, George M., iv, 654
 Happiness of savages effected through Christianity, ii, 440
 Happy life at Missions, ii, 249-256; see Missions, 263
 Harbinger, The, iii, 254-256
 Harbor, see Port
 Hardships of friars at Missions, ii, 386-389;—iii, 226;—iv, 512-513
 Hardships of friars on journey by land and sea, ii, 544-548, 655
 Hardships, extraordinary, of Portolá's expedition, ii, 39-40;—of Kearny's men, iv, 569-571
 Harmony, Fr. Durán's love for, iii, 546-548;—iv, 384-385
 Harmony, lack of, among the paisano chiefs, iv, 336
 Harmony, Neve ordered to preserve, ii, 280
 Haro, Francisco de, iii, 145, 152, 157, 185, 327, 502
 Haro, Gonzalo de, ii, 437, 438
 Haro y Peralta, Archbishop Alonso Nuñez de, ii, 444
 Harpers' Monthly Magazine, iv, 649-656
 Harpies of civil power, iii, 541
 Harrowing in early days, ii, 258-260
 Harsh treatment of Fr. Luis Martínez, iii, 292-294;—of Fr. Mercado, iv, 423-428
 Hart versus Burnett, Land Case, iii, 639
 Hartnell, W. E. P., commercial agent, iii, 168, 171;—confirmed by Fr. Sosa, 409;—ment., 651;—collector Port of Monterey, iv, 58;—marriage, 146;—inspector of Missions, 146;—visits Missions, pitiful report, 147-156;—effect of report, 163;—second visit to Missions, 177-184;—abused by Vallejo, 178-179;—discharges Pio Pico at San Luis Rey, 182-183, 337, 435;—resigns, 184;—collector of tithes, 247;—rancho, 478;—official U. S. translator, 586, 636;—testimony before Land Commission, 733;—ment., 170, 173, 234, 386, 545, 640, 646, 688, 728, 784
 Harvesting in early days, ii, 258-260
 Harvests, scanty, ii, 339;—iii, 231
 Haste, cause of Pico's, iv, 456
 Hatred for religious in Mexico, iii, 93;—iv, 794-799
 Haughty hidalgos, ii, 201
 Havoc wrought by Pico and conspirators, iv, 399
 Hawaiian Islands, iii, 58, 478, 482, 650-652
 Hawley, Sister Mary, iv, 714
 Healdsburg, Cal., iii, 147
 Heartless selfishness of mission enemies, iii, 377-378
 Heartless treatment of Indians, iv, 118
 Heceta, see Ezeta
 Hefele, Dr. Karl Joseph von, iii, 626
 Helplessness of Indians taken advantage of, iii, 386-387
 Hemp cultivated, iii, 80
 Henchmen provided for, iv, 152
 Henley, Thos. J., iv, 655-657
 Henriquez, Antonio Domingo, ii, 536
 Henry VIII of England, iii, 183, 625
 Herds of San Gabriel, iii, 654-655

- Hermosillo, Mexico, iv, 127
 Herod, king, iv, 420
 Heroism of the friars, iii, 290, 318-319, 662-663
 Herrera, José, sergeant, iii, 156
 Herrera, José Joaquín, acting Pres., México, decree restoring Pious Fund, iv, 256, 403-404, 434;-elected President, 405;-asks public prayers, 406;-memorial from Bishop Diego, 407-410;-appeals to Fr. Durán, 428-429;-forbids sale of Missions, 455;-appoints Pico governor, 483;-resigns, 475, 670;-ment., 699
 Herrera, José María, collector of territ. revenues, iii, 222, 233, 236, 237;-arrested by Echeandía, 284, 328;-re-appointed, 506;-ment., 300
 Herrera, Juan, ii, 121
 Hidalgo, Fr. José María, guardian, iii, 465;-iv, 78, 429, 521;-autograph, 78
 Hidalgo, Fr. Miguel, O. P., ii, 442-444
 Hidalgo, Rev. Miguel, revolts, ii, 648;-poor specimen of pastor, 649;-captured, 650;-retraction or satisfaction, 650;-executed, 650;-iii, ment., 17, 47, 94
 Hidalgo revolt begins ruin of Cal. Missions, ii, 648-651
 Hidden motive of paisano hostility, iv, 775-782
 Hides and tallow, Mission exports, ii, 262;-iii, 342
 Highhanded action of José Castro, iv, 423
 Highest number of friars in California, ii, 632
 High Mass at Missions, ii, 627.
 See Mass
 High Mass refused by Fr. Durán, iv, 29-30
 High schools as yet unsuitable for Indians, ii, 270
 Highwayman's method, iv, 423-427, 429
 Higuera, José, land grant, iii, 646
 Higuera, Juan, iii, 351
 Higuera, Nicolas, iii, 585
 Hijar, José María, active against Missions, iii, 501, 504,
 506;-arrives in Calif. with colonists, 507;-disappointed, 508;-demands, 509-510;-leaves for Mexico, 511;-ment., 512, 515, 518, 520, 534;-iv, commissioner, 388;-encourages Bishop Diego, 389, 406;-dies at Los Angeles, 389;-ment., 109, 376
 Hijar-Bandini swindle, iii, 507-512;-iv, 109
 Hijos del País, ii, 475;-iii, 63;-iv, 502;-must be blamed for mission ruin, 13-14, 17, 18
 Hildrup, Jesse S., historical exaggerations, iii, 637
 Hill, Daniel A., iv, 456, 457, 460
 Hill, Samuel, iv, 234
 Hill, Mulligan's, ii, 41
 Hippolytans, iii, 93, 98
 Hireling comisionados, iv, 387-388
 Hiring out Indians forbidden, iv, 156
 History which Fr. Señan failed to write, iii, 174
 History of Mission Indians for a century, iv, 533
 Historical drawback, ii, 458-459
 Hittell, Theodore, historian, ii, 70;-on Cal. Indians, 225;-senseless animosity to missionaries, 263, 265;-correct view of Neve's conduct towards Fr. Serra, ii, 316-317;-cynicism, 468;-diatribes, 505, 614-615;-on Langsdorff, 635;-bold misstatement, 614-616;-iii, bigotry of, 9;-dishonesty, 495;-on Figueroa's secularization act, 533-534;-on the administrators, 535;-telling admission, 595-596;-ment., 306;-suppresses evidence, iv, 29;-rampant, 81-82;-on confiscation decree, 380;-pleased, 420;-on Castro and Pico, 492
 Hixosa, Francisco, ii, 162
 Hodge, Frederick W., ii, 225
 Hoffman, Judge Ogden, Opinion in Land Cases, iv, 747-759
 Holbein, Rev. John Chrys., C. SS. C.C., iv, 613, 621, 622, 627, 685
 Hollister, Cal., ii, 94, 144
 Holy Eucharist not compreh-

- hended by early neophytes generally, ii, 253
- Holy Gospel, Province of, iii, 465
- Holy Land, iii, 465, 620
- Holy Land needs missionaries, ii, 476-477
- Holy Office, Commissary of, ii, 542-543
- Holy Oils, ii, 642-645;—iii, 249;—iv, 121, see Oils
- Holy See, ii, 541-542, 603-604;—provides Bishop for California, iv, 195-201, 666;—Mexico to furnish subsistence for Bishop, 671;—Monterey to be the seat of Bishop Alemany, 687; see Bishops Diego, Alemany and Amat
- Holy Week at Missions, ii, 627;—ment., 368
- Honest men scarce, iii, 134
- Honest penny of paisano chiefs, iv, 582
- Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, iii, 650, 651;—iv, 612, 615, 782
- Honolulu, The, iii, 651
- Horcasitas, Sonora, ii, 174, 189
- Hordes of José Castro, iv, 422, 485
- Horra, Fr. Ant. de la Concepc., at San Miguel, ii, 496;—goes insane, 549-551;—accusations against the friars, 552, 582, 584
- Horrible custom, ii, 240
- Horrors of hatred for Religion in Mexico, iv, 794-799
- Horseback riding and St. Francis, iii, 88
- Horseflesh used as food by savages, iv, 310
- Horses ordered slaughtered by government, iii, 80
- Horses forbidden to neophytes, iii, 29
- Horse-stealing, iii, 29;—iv, 310-311, 318, 638;—punishment for, 642-643
- Horticulture at Missions, iv, 534;—by colonists, 534
- Hospice or convent, iv, 703
- Hospital, City, S. Francisco, in hands of Sisters, iv, 715
- Hospitality of the Missions, iv, 33
- Hostility of Bancroft to Fr. Serra, ii, 315-316
- Hostility to friars, motive for, ii, 363, 406
- Hostility to Missions, cause of, iii, 319-320
- Hours of labor at Missions, ii, 560-561
- How filthy stories about priests and monks originate, iv, 806-812
- Howard, Volney E., iv, 732
- Hoyo, Carlos del, iv, 670
- Hual (Vual), rancheria, ii, 623
- Hubal (Bubal?), rancheria, iii, 24
- Huéneme, Laguna, iv, 510
- Hughes, Bishop John, iv, 665, 731
- Huima Island (Santa Rosa), ii, 619
- Humane Protestant captain, iii, 333
- Humboldt, Alexander, ii, 224
- Humboldt, Cal., iv, 653;—County, 654
- Humiliating situation for the friars, ii, 284, 315, 333, 546, 578-589
- Humiliation of the friars, iv, 98, 100-102, 115, 217-218
- Hundred blows with lash to Indians at Los Angeles, iii, 478
- Hunter, J. D., Indian agt., iv, 593-595, 641-642;—instructions to, 595-596;—ment., 590
- Hunting bears, ii, 100-102
- Husbands, American and English preferred, iv, 414, 416
- Hymn of Fr. Antonio Margil, ii, 401
- Hypocrisy of Mission critics, ii, 276, 292;—of Neve, ii, 286;—of Pico, iv, 352-353, 363-364, 433, 495-496;—of Vallejo, iii, 592-593

I

- Ibáñez, Fr. Floréncio, assists the dying Gov. Arrillaga, iii, 8;—autograph, iii, 8
- Ibárra (Ybarra), Fr. Francisco González de, leaves College for Calif., iii, 56;—arrives, 84;—fearless exposure of worthless soldiery, 227-231;—will swear

- conditionally, 244;—on Echeandía's activity, 416-417;—ment, 236, 270, 273, 575;—ill-treated by administrators, iv, 179-182;—flees to Sonora, 115;—death of, 279;—ment, 160, 237, 596;—autograph, iii, 231
- Ibárra, Juan María, iii, 235, 301, 601, 602, 667
- Iberian Peninsula, ii, 648
- Icárza, Antonio de, iv, 203
- Icazbalceta, Joaquín García, ii, 672, 673
- Ide, William B., Bear Flag leader, iv, 542;—proclamation, 544-545
- Idiosyncrasies of Fr. Luis Martínez, iii, 281
- Idiotic recommendation, ii, 430-431;—scheme, iii, 323-324
- Idle gente de razón, iii, 130-132;—rebuked, 67, 662, iv, 592
- Idle soldiery source of troubles, ii, 406-407, 469-470, 569;—iii, 35, 131, 262, 553-554, iv, 592
- Idleness, excuse of soldiers for, iii, 131
- Idolatry among the Indians, ii, 237
- Ignorance of some non-Catholics, ii, 69-70;—iv, 814-815
- Ignorance of paisano would-be statesmen, iii, 160, 323-324, 613
- Ignorance of school knowledge not advocated, ii, 272
- Iguala, Plan de, iii, 108, 148, 153, 217
- Illegal and revolutionary measures, iii, 349-350, 353, 523-532;—iv, 373-375, 445-450
- Illiteracy among Mexican soldiers and colonists, ii, 473
- Illuminati, iii, 166
- Illustrations that do not illustrate, iv, 814-815
- Image, bronze, at Dolores, ii, 322
- Imbecile government, iv, 318
- Immigrants of every and of no religion, iv, 603, 612
- Immorality in California, iv, 71, 108;—among emancipated Indians, 452;—among the officials, iv, 4, 19, 22, 41;—among soldiers, ii, 572;—iii, 230-231
- Imperfect catechetical instruction, iii, 611-616
- Impertinent assembly, iii, 530-531
- Implacable paisano chiefs, iii, 556
- Implements, agricultural, ii, 258-260
- Impostor, clerical, iv, 616-617, 665
- Impracticable plans, ii, 521-523, 529-530
- Impressions made by means of pictures, ii, 192
- Imprisonment no hardship to Indians, iii, 456
- Impudence of soldiers, iii, 31-33
- Imputation, insulting, ii, 308
- Ímuris, Sonora, ii, 174
- Inability of friars to pay money, ii, 410
- Incentive to join Missions, ii, 264
- Income of the friars, ii, 460-462
- Income, fixed, for friars refused by Fr. Durán, iv, 175-177
- Income from Mission leases after confiscation, iv, 465, 467-469
- Incomunicado, Fr. L. Martínez held, iii, 292
- Inconsiderate troops, iii, 126-127
- Incorrigible Indian, ii, 508
- Indemnity to Mexico by U. S., iv, 629-630
- Independence of the Church, iv, 44-47
- Independence, declaration of by the four confederates, iv, 55-56
- Independence of Mexico declared, iii, 108
- Independence thrust upon immature people, iv, 316;—not wanted by neophytes, iv, 316-317
- Independence, The, iv, 579
- India, Apostle of Farther, ii, 300
- Indian Affairs, U. S. Commissioner of, confesses failure of Government's educational methods, ii, 267-271
- Indian agency system often unfortunate for Indians, iv, 596
- Indian agents appointed for Mission Indians, iv, 593

Indian clans and tribes in California;—Befemé, ii, 194;—Cajuenches, ii, 136;—Canicaimos, iii, 146, 176, 182;—Chaclanes (Sacalanes), ii, 503;—Chaguanoosos, iv, 310, 311;—Cosmones, iv, 216;—Cuchillones, ii, 503, 507;—Danzarines, ii, 136;—Diegueños, ii, 170;—Digger, ii, 224;—iv, 652;—Gualacomes, iv, 216;—Jamajab, ii, 193-196, 199;—Mojaves (Mohaves, Jamajabs), ii, 193-195, 197, 199, 200; iii, 31-33, 38, 62;—Muquelumnes (Muguelomnes), iii, 37; iv, 216, 311, 314;—Mutsun, ii, 299;—Noches, ii, 197;—Och ejames, iv, 216;—Petalumas, ii, 176, 182;—Sacaclanes, ii, 506;—Saniles, ii, 283;—Shoshones, ii, 226;—Suisunes, ii, 626;—Sumtaches, iii, 23;—Tulares, ii, 601, 620; iii, 26-29; iv, 310, 313, 322;—Tunisumnes, iv, 216;—Ululatos, iii, 146;—Yumas, ii, 136, 139, 176, 189, 193, 199-200, 352, 357, 368; iii, 609;—Zalampai, iii, 585.

Indians, their affection for missionaries, iii, 193, 484, 581; iv, 537;—amusements of, ii, 235-236, 274, 564;—annihilation of to be prevented, iv, 654;—as apprentices at Missions, iii, 436-437;—armed with modern weapons, iii, 146;—attracted, not forced, into Missions, ii, 248, 263;—Baptism, first, administered to, ii, 28-29;—bearded, ii, 97;—not alone blameworthy, iv, 647-657;—boats of, ii, 33, 503;—boys to be educated in Mexico, iii, 450, 470;—burials and burial places of, ii, 37;—of California and Mexico compared, iii, 450;—calmed by Fr. Serra, ii, 214;—character of, ii, 11, 224-241, 337, 533; iii, 33, 39, 340; iv, 289, 318-319, 537;—Christians of Lower California, ii, 18, 54, 587;—cleanliness of in savage state, ii, 230-233;—cleverness of, ii, 33;—after confiscation of the Missions, iv, 215-216, 581-582, see Demoralized, Depreda-

tions, Turbulence;—contented under missionaries, ii, 337, 639-640; iii, 321, 379-380, 426-427, 431, 498, 581; iv, 640, 643-644, 649;—converts more free than savages, ii, 264-265;—converts must be loyal to God, ii, 264;—criminals punished, iii, 13;—dancing, ii, 36-37, 235-236;—deceptive, ii, 240;—decrease, iii, 263-264; iv, 320-322, 654;—degradation after confiscation felt, iv, 141, see Slavery;—demoralized after confiscation, iv, 110-111, 138, 450-452, 454, 636-637, 639-640;—deserting, decree against, iv, 17;—depredations, ii, 20-21, 157, 612; iii, 28, 34, 194-211, 437; iv, 308-320, 636-638, 646, 648;—dialects and languages, ii, 102, 227, 252-253; iii, 42-43, 610-611;—discontented, iv, 17-18;—dislike for mental exertion ii, 172;—disregard for human life, ii, 240-241;—dress in savage state, ii, 33, 149-150, 228;—dress at Missions, ii, 262-263, 556-557;—dullness, ii, 353, 498, 639;—elections, ii, 336-346, 540;—iii, 150;—emancipated and Mission compared, iv, 346;—emancipated, conduct of, iv, 110, 140-141, 148-149, 308, see Depredations, Demoralized;—emancipation of, “criminal blunder,” iv, 636-637;—encountered by Portolá, ii, 27-29, 32, 33, 35-37, 39, 40, 49, 52, 53, 79;—executed at Purisima, iii, 204;—exempt from taxation, iii, 139;—features of Tartars, iii, 130;—food in savage state, ii, 230-233;—food at Missions, ii, 554-556, 637; iii, 264;—forced into U. S. Government schools, ii, 267-269;—free as children under missionaries, ii, 265; iii, 188, 379, 380, 426-427, 431; iv, 17-18;—freedom after confiscation, iii, 587; iv, 100, 103, 183, 374, 431, 448, 464, 466, 647, 650;—friendly, ii, 103, 169, 181, 203, 624;—games, ii, 37, 235, 274, 564;—to God and Religion only they yielded their savage liberty, ii, 264; iv, 111,

117;—government in savage state, ii, 236;—girls at Missions, ii, 572;—girls marry white men, iii, 645;—highest number at Missions, iii, 264;—hiring out forbidden, iv, 156;—on horseback, ii, 425;—labor on holy-days, emancipated forced to, iii, 477-478;—always hungry, ii, 555-556;—idea of liberty, iii, 339, 416, 478, 487, 491; iv, 387;—idolatry in savage state, ii, 237;—illtreated at presidios and elsewhere, ii, 561-563; iii, 478; iv, 129-130, 647-654;—imitative, ii, 271;—imprisoned unjustly, ii, 425-426;—incapable of self-government, as yet, ii, 337; iii, 387-389, 480, 483; iv, 137, 245;—inconstant, ii, 271, 595; iii, 28;—indolent, ii, 231, 232, 266; iii, 437, 490-492;—industries in savage state, ii, 231, 233-235;—ingratitude of, ii, 241; iii, 11, 12; iv, 378-379;—insubordinate, ii, 506-507; iii, 409;—instrumental music of, ii, 263; iv, 229, 452, 454;—labor of needed by whites, iii, 205, 520;—laborers at ranchos, iii, 491;—land titles of, iii, 638; iv, 464, 467;—learn Spanish, ii, 102;—liberated from prison, ii, 213;—marriage of in savage state, ii, 239;—maltreated and massacred by whites, iv, 129, 314, 647-654;—friars and colonists massacred by, ii, 169-170, 353;—minors before the law, iii, 424-427; iv, 347;—money of early, ii, 235, 619;—morality of savages, ii, 238-239;—mortality, iii, 79;—musicians, iv, 452-454;—number, highest, in Mission period, iii, 264; iv, 657;—of northwest coast, ii, 148-149, 155-157;—not bound to furnish supplies, iv, 22-23;—occupation as savages, ii, 230-233;—oppressed by whites, iii, 306, 326-327, 399;—origin of, ii, 226;—overcharged by whites, ii, 570-571;—overgrown children, ii, 265-266, 499; iii, 277, 424-425, 497;—overworked at presidios, ii, 561-563, 570;—overworked for troops, iii, 35-36, 127, 165, 210, 490, 553; iv, 27;—

owners, rightful, of Mission property, iii, 375; iv, 83, 286, 288, 290, 341, 347, 351, 373, 437, 483, 506;—paid with whiskey, iv, 650;—of Paraguay, iii, 137;—patience of, iv, 305;—peons under Vallejo, iv, 136-137, 155;—physically, ii, 227-228;—as police, ii, 339;—population, ii, 37, 225-226, 490-492, 624; iv, 130, 322, 657;—presents from, ii, 11, 32, 36;—property of not public, nor national, iv, 26-27, 377;—rancherías numerous, ii, 33, 226-227, 623-624; iii, 143, 145;—reading, taste for lacking, ii, 274;—realize hard lot, iv, 141;—reasoned after all, iv, 95;—refuse freedom offered, iii, 351;—refuse to work, iii, 433, 535-536;—regard as evil for what they are chastized, iii, 458;—to rejoin Missions, iv, 280;—religious notions, ii, 236-237;—require government protection still, iv, 142;—require time for civilization, iii, 312-313, 315;—reservations for, ii, 268, 337; iv, 655-656;—revolts of, ii, 165, 169, 215; iii, 194-206; iv, 537;—right to their land, ii, 515; iv, 464, 467, 533, 729-731;—rights upheld by missionaries and Church, ii, 517-519; iv, 545;—robbed repeatedly, iv, 112;—at San Diego, ii, 11, 13, 19-20;—seduced by schemers, iv, 108-109, 308;—sensitive of wrongs, iv, 84, 141;—Fr. Serra's confidence in, ii, 101-102;—similar to schoolboys, iv, 345;—simplicity of abused, iv, 184;—singing of, ii, 148;—slavery of under administrators and comisionados, iii, 478-479, 541, 588, 591, 596; iv, 84, 110, 118, 135-137, 152, 153, 155-157, 273, 317-318;—subdued by Christianity alone, iv, 289;—superstition of, ii, 237-238, 614;—sympathy of Governor Mason for, iv, 593, 641-642;—taxed for schools of whites, iv, 93-94;—ten years tutelage of, iii, 137, 533;—thievish and insolent, ii, 19-20; 394;—tobacco used by, ii, 235;—treacherous, ii, 157,

- 240, 340, 610, 612-614;—turn on tormentors, iv, 315-316, 647-648;—turbulent, iii, 305-306, 339, 382, 433, 457, 479, 535-536; iv, 307-308, 387, 637-638, 643-645;—underpaid by whites, ii, 514;—ungrateful, iv, 378-379;—untruthful, ii, 240; iv, 426;—vices of, ii, 239-241; iv, 137;—victims of epidemics, iv, 696;—virtues of, ii, 241; iv, 305;—vocabularies, iii, 611;—wares and traffic of, ii, 149-150;—wealth of Missions produced by, iii, 499;—weapons of, ii, 230;—whipping not opposed by, iii, 455, see Flogging;—women flogged by soldiers, ii, 615;—women, savages, disfigured, ii, 321-322
- Indians and Fr. Garcés, ii, 192-200
- Indians and friars asked to contribute to Spanish war fund, ii, 465-466, see Donativo.
- Indifference to American invasion, iv, 547
- Indifference of paisanos to Religion, iii, 612;—iv, 520
- Indignant protest of Fr. Durán, iv, 288-293
- Indignities heaped upon Fr. Martínez, iii, 332-334;—on Fr. Mercado, iv, 423-425;—on Fr. Ibárra, see Ibarra
- Indignity to the Church of Christ, ii, 603-605
- Individual ownership of Indian land, iv, 464-465
- Indolence of the paisanos, iv, 319, 592
- Indulgence to Mission church, Santa Barbara, iv, 720-721
- Indulgence of Portiuncula, ii, 31, see Our Lady of the Angels
- Industries at Missions, ii, 254, 261-262, 274, 534-539, 557, 560-564, 570;—iv, 86, 88, 530-536
- Industry must be at head of Indian education, ii, 270
- Inestrillas, Fr. Sebastian de, ii, 519
- Infanticide among savage Indians, ii, 240
- Infidelity and moral corruption, iii, 543-544
- Infidelity gone mad, iv, 662, 794-799
- Influence of Mission System over Indians of to-day, iv, 533-534
- Influence of Religion over Indians, iv, 536-537
- Information desired by President Bustamante, iii, 337
- Informe Anuál, first, ii, 446
- Informe Biográfico, or biographical sketches of friars, iii, 46, 52, 78
- Informes, or official reports, ii, 137
- Ingrates, paisano, iii, 557-558
- Inhabitants of California not against friars, iv, 13
- Iniquitous scheme of De Croix and Neve, ii, 377
- Iniquitous decrees, iii, 347-353, 523-533;—iv, 286-287, 373-375, 445-450
- Injustice, enormous, to Indians, iii, 349;—iv, 288-293
- In loco parentis, ii, 111, 119, 133;—iii, 639-640
- Innocent XI, Pope, ii, 605;—iii, 103
- Inquiries of Mexican Government, iv, 69
- Inquisition, Spanish, iii, 564, 623-629
- Insatiable troops, iii, 227-228, 236-237, 460
- Inscription on Cross at Carmélo, ii, 57;—at Monterey Bay, 58; in northern voyage, 147;—over tomb of Bishop Diego, iv, 519
- Insincerity of assembly, iv, 31-33
- Insinuation, unwarrantable, iv, 418
- Insolence of administrators and other officials, iii, 188-193; iv, 147, see Administrators;—of soldiers, ii, 420, see Soldiers, Guards;—of Yumas, ii, 358; iii, 230-233;—of Salvador Vallejo, see Vallejo
- Inspector of Missions, salary and instructions, iv, 146-147
- Installation of first assembly, iii, 157
- Instance of white depravity, iv, 34-35

- Instructions, catechetical, see *Catechetical*;—Fr. Garcés's way, ii, 192;—in Indian, ii, 553-554, 593; iii, 5, 42-43, 607-611;—for settlers, 6, 611-616
- Instructions, governmental, to Fages, ii, 82-84, 94, 105;—to Rivera, 132-133;—to Neve, 280;—forgotten, 415-416;—to guards accompanying missionaries, 611;—confidential to agent Carey Jones, iv, 728-729
- Instructions of Fr. Durán to friars for case of death, iii, 449-450;—on changed conditions, 542-548
- Intentions for holy Masses, ii, 577-578
- Interamna, (Terni), Italy, General Chapter at, ii, 476
- Intercourse between neophytes and pagans, ii, 567, 595;—between neophytes and whites, ii, 568-572
- Interference, with missionary affairs, ii, 280-292, 302-305, 308, 312, 315, 442-443;—iii, 326
- Interior of California first traversed by Fr. Garcés, ii, 134-135, 191-200, 620
- Interpreters, Indian, used, ii, 19-20, 167, 175, 252-253;—make shift, iii, 607
- Interregnum in California, iii, 365-366;—iv, 816
- Interrogatório, or Inquiry, iii, 10-11
- Intolerable conditions, iii, 578;—iv, 100-101, 115, 180-181
- Intolerance of Catholic Church, iii, 171, 568
- Invalid marriages, iv, 415
- Inventories, iii, 534;—iv, 238, 380-381
- Inwardness, true, of paisano hostility to Victoria, iii, 361
- Ireland, iv, 548, 627-628, 708
- Irizarriá, Most Rev., iv, 202
- Iron needed at Missions, ii, 112;—iii, 168
- Irregularities of Pico and assembly, iv, 502-504, see *Fraudulent titles*
- Irreligion of paisano chiefs, iv, 50;—of politicians in Spain, iii, 110;—cause of cupidity of Mission enemies, iii, 317-318
- Isabella of Spain, iii, 624
- Isidoro, Indian, iv, 452
- Isla de Dolores, or Isle of Sorrows, ii, 158;—de los Angeles, or Angel Island, iii, 27;—iv, 208
- Island, Catalina, ii, 29;—Santa Cruz, 11; Cédros, 12;—Angel, iii, 27;—iv, 208;—Farallones, see
- Isolation of friars perilous, iii, 577
- Israelite bravery and piety, ii, 478;—iii, 579
- Isthmus of Panamá, iv, 612, 682, 688, 697, 714, 715, 718
- Italian friar not admitted by viceroy, iii, 616-617
- Italy, iv, 409, 498
- Iturbide, Agustín, revolts against Spain, iii, 108;—his troops occupy San Fernando College, 110;—regency, 147-148;—prohibits certain books, 169-170;—executed, 158-159;—ment., 94, 104, 218
- Iturbide, Joaquín de, Mexican Minister, iv, 83, 86, 90, 91, 210-212, 406;—autograph, 210
- Iturbide, Fr. Pedro M. de, ii, 454
- Iturrigaray, José de, viceroy, exonerates friars, ii, 582-583;—forbids change in Mission system, ii, 590;—has letters of friars to College and one another go free, 602;—on Mission Santa Inés, 600—causes investigation into Indian mortality, 608-609;—refuses permit to Italian friar, 617;—deposed, 646;—autograph, 609

J

- Jacál, shelter of brushwood or poles, ii, 176
- Jacinto Mountain, ii, 439
- Jacobinism, iv, 107
- Jackson, President Andrew, iv, 792-793
- Jackson, Helen H., iii, 596;—iv, 75, 596, 656, 674
- Jacopin Valley, ii, 529;—iii, 143
- Jaguara, or San Jacinto, iii, 144
- Jaime (Jayme), Fr. Antonio, at Soledad, iii, 19;—ill, 91, 174,

- 200;—refuses oath, 244;—death of, 277, 290;—ment., 256, 270, 273;—autograph, 200
- Jaume (Jayme), Fr. Luis, arrives, ii, 85;—at San Diego, 85, 89, 128;—murdered, 169-170;—iv, 809
- Jalisco Franciscan Province, ii, 320
- Jalisco, iii, 422;—iv, 330, 591
- Jamajab or Mohave Indians, ii, 193-196, 199, 200
- Jamul Rancho, iv, 308, 309
- Jansenism, ii, 255
- Jansenists, iii, 94, 95
- Jansens, Agustín, iv, 183
- Japan, iv, 790
- Jáuregui, attorney, iv, 438
- Jealousy of military cause of oppression, ii, 363, 406
- Jealousy of paisano chiefs, iii, 510
- Jefe Politico, or governor, iii, 157-158, 234
- Jesuits and Carlos III, ii, 67;—churches, 84;—empowered to confirm, 297;—submissive, 285;—Superiors of, 488;—and Pious Fund, 284, 530;—ment., 317, 649, 658, 673;—iii, 48, 93, 97, 110, 376, 456;—iv, in Lower California, 536;—in Canada, 11-12;—admitted by Santa Anna, 282-284;—desired by Bishop Diego, 222-223;—established Pious Fund, 242;—in Paraguay, 433-434;—invited to Upper California, 627, 676-677;—establish college at Santa Clara, 690-691;—ment., 294, 686
- Jesus Maria Valley, iii, 145
- Jiménez del Récio, Rev. Antonio María, arrives, iv, 227;—ordained, 258;—takes oath, 282;—at S. Gabriel, 323;—ment., 228, 240, 257, 516, 685
- Jiménez, Minister of Interior, iv, 259
- Jimeno Brothers, iii, 247, 253
- Jimeno, Fr. Antonio, arrives, iii, 247, 272;—defends Fr. Martínez, 288, 291;—rebukes Echeandia, 292;—named to act as presidente in emergency, 307;—corrects Fr. Ordáz, 574;—in charge of Santa Barbara Mission, 452;—iv, at Santa Barbara, 102;—in charge of temporalities at San Buenaventura, 296, 355, 507;—resents charge of disloyalty, 419;—succeeds Fr. J. J. Jimeno, 720;—ment., 20, 113, 158, 237, 263, 279, 282, 286, 295, 323, 512, 515, 518, 685, 697, 701, 707-707;—autograph iii, 292
- Jimeno Casarín, Manuel, arrives, iii, 253;—assembly member, 597;—iv, acting governor, 118, 124;—secretary to Alvarado, 684;—ment., 66, 123, 126, 127, 145, 202, 226, 266, 268, 271, 311, 312, 333, 687
- Jimeno, Fr. José Joaquín, arrives, iii, 247, 267, 272;—on emancipating Indians, 375-376;—retires to Santa Inés, 452, 575;—iv, offends Chico, 20-21;—rector of seminary, 263, 412;—presidente of Fernandinos, 79, 296;—asks for land grant for seminary, 261;—on temporal affairs of Mission Santa Inés, 356-357;—offends Fr. Durán, 386;—to Pico on comisionados, 388;—receives pittance, 465;—in distress, 469;—comisário perfeito, 525;—to succeed Fr. Rubio, 521;—circulars, 177, 598-599;—resigns as rector, 625;—at first synod, 692;—founds college at Santa Barbara, 703-704;—declines to cede parish church for Mission, 720;—before Land Commission, 733;—death of, 719-720;—Archbishop Alemany's veneration for, 719-720;—ment., 30, 36, 37, 237, 273, 279, 295, 323, 512, 515, 518, 683-685, 697, 698, 701, 707-709, 716, 735;—autograph, iv, 20
- Joaquin, muleteer, iii, 556
- Jonatás, ranchería, ii, 679
- Jones, John C., marries a Carrillo, iv, 236;—ment., 234-235, 336, 782
- Jones, General R., iv, 610, 636
- Jones, W. A., Commissioner Indian Affairs, ii, 267-270
- Jones, William Carey, confidential agent, iv, 728;—his instructions, 728-729;—researches and report, 729-731

- Johnson, Captain A. R., rash attack, iv, 572-573
 Jordan River, ii, 497
 Jordan, Rev. Paul, iv, 690
 Joven Guipuzcoana, The, iv, 129
 Juan de Diós, Indian, iv, 452
 Juanítes, or Brothers of San Juan de Diós, iii, 98
 Juárez, Benito, decrees enslaving Religion, iv, 699, 794
 Juárez, Nicolás, iii, 585
 Jubabal rancheria, iii, 145
 Jueptahua, on route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
 Juda, Lion of, iv, 288
 Judas and Vallejo, iv, 780
 Juéces de Policia, iv, 311
 Jugglery of Bancroft, iv, 503
 Julian, Indian, iii, 13
 Julian, the Apostate, iii, 98
 Julius II, Pope, ii, 460, 671
 Jumín, El Alto de, ii, 48
 Juncosa, Fr. Domingo, arrives, ii, 84-85;—at San Luis Obispo, 85, 89;—at San Carlos, 103-104, 129;—retires, 132
 Juno, The, ii, 634;—iv, 549
 Junta de Fomento, iii, 159, 208
 Junta militar of Castro, iv, 480-482
 Jurisdiction, southern & northern, in Lower California, iv, 676
 Justice, sense of, in Bishop Alemania, iv, 709
 Justices of proposed supreme court, iv, 127
 Juxtaposition, queer, ii, 463
 Juyunga, Indian village, ii, 491
- K
- Kaahuamanu, King, iii, 651
 Kalendários, ii, 63
 Kamchatka, ii, 634;—iv, 293
 Kanaks, or Sandwich Islanders, iii, 269
 Kansas, iv, 569
 Karimoko, The, iii, 261
 Keane, Sister Mary Augustine, iv, 714
 Kearny, General Stephen W., march from Leavenworth, iv, 569;—his force, 571;—wounded at San Pascual, 573-574;—governor, 579;—assures freedom of Worship, 580-581;—proclamation on Mission property, 583, 723;—ment., 572, 577, 586, 589, 593, 597, 638, 724, 817;—autograph, 580, on insert
 Kelley, Rev. Francis, iv, 795-796
 Kelseyville Indians, iii, 609
 Kendrick, Juan, ii, 441-442
 Kenrick, Most Rev. Francis Patrick, iv, 693
 Kentucky, iv, 569, 687
 Kern Lake, ii, 197
 Kern River, ii, 198, 623
 Keys, power of the, iv, 46
 Kilborn, Mr., iv, 615
 Kilkenny, Ireland, iv, 714
 Kilkenny Cats, the paisano chiefs like, iv, 74
 Kilmacdough, Ireland, iv, 628
 Kindliness of the friars, ii, 93, 265, 277-278, 467-468, 636;—iv, 537
 King Ferdinand II, ii, 670-671, see Fernando
 King George's Sound, ii, 152
 King Philip, iii, 136
 King of Poland, iii, 209
 King of Spain, deceived, ii, 290-291, 427-428;—orders more Missions erected, 350;—decree on Church Asylum, 669-670;—regarded himself supreme in Church matters, 463;—ment., 540, 655, 660;—iii, thanks FF. Payéras and Martínez, 61;—ment., 138, 160, 219, 296, 563, 620;—iv, under obligation to friars, 337;—ment., 738-743
 Kings River, ii, 623;—iii, 23
 Kino, Rev. Eusébio, S. J., ii, 134
 Kinsale, Ireland, iv, 714
 Kipling, Rudyard, on mission life, ii, 332-333
 Kit Carson, iv, 569, 572, 575
 Kitchen legislation, ii, 332
 Klamath Lake, iv, 545
 Knowledge of reading and writing aid to Religion, ii, 272
 Kodiak, The, ii, 634
 Kodiacks, or Alaskan Indians, ii, 642
 Koran, iii, 218
 Kotzebue, Otto von, iii, 82-84, 188-189
 Kroeger, A. L., ii, 225-227;—iii, 609

L

Labor, Indians averse to, ii, 230-233, see Indolence
 Labor, manual, preferable to mere book-learning, ii, 270
 Labor of the missionaries nullified, iv, 452
 Labor not relished by paisano chiefs, iii, 500
 Labor shunned by the soldiery, ii, 470
 Lachuo, ranchería, ii, 623, 682
 Lack of honest Mexican history in English, iv, 699
 Lack of supplies, ii, 61, 172, 374;—of medicines, 14;—of funds for Bishop Diego, iv, 391
 Lady Poverty, ii, 580, 632;—iv, 219-220
 Lady of Refuge, our, iv, 260-261
 Lady and Tiger, ii, 673
 La Ensenada de los Llorones, ii, 165, 180, 204
 La Gaceta, newspaper, iii, 109
 Lagos, Jalisco, iv, 519
 Laguna de la Concepción, ii, 35;—de los Dolores, ii, 204;—Grande, ii, 38, 52;—de la Grulla, ii, 45;—Huéneme, iv, 510;—de Mercéd, ii, 143, 166;—Salobre, ii, 175;—Seca, iv, 326;—de Santa Eulália, ii, 176
 Laguna de Olálla (Eulália), ii, 176;—Ánza at, 192
 La Hoya de San Francisco, ii, 40
 La Laguna, iv, 265, 736
 La Mayor, vineyard, iv, 266, 736
 La Mesa, battlefield, iv, 578
 La Paz, Lower California, ii, 12
 La Pérouse, ii, 635, see Pérouse
 La Posa de Osuna, ii, 27
 La Puente, iv, 788
 La Reina de los Angeles, The, iii, 62, 66
 La Salud, camp, ii, 48
 La Salve, ranchería, ii, 620
 Lake County, iii, 609
 Lake Pinto, or Amésti, ii, 47
 Lamberville, the two Fathers, S. J., iv, 11
 Lambruschini, Cardinal, iv, 190
 Lamenting Indians, ii, 165
 Landaéta, Fr. Martín, ii, 500-505, 534

Land Case of Archbishop Alemany, iv, 733-745
 Land Cases before U. S. District Court, iv, 747-771
 Land claimed by Andrés and Pio Pico, iv, 746
 Land claims, U. S. Congress passes law on, iv, 731
 Land Commission organized by Congress, iv, 732
 Land Commission, number of cases before, iv, 746
 Land Commission's decision on Church property, iv, 733-745
 Land expeditions, ii, 14-17;—to San Francisco, 165-166, see Expeditions
 Land, extensive tracts of, outside the Missions, iii, 500
 Land grant, first application for, ii, 640-643
 Land grant, formal, not needed for Indian Missions, iv, 655
 Land grants before Mexican Independence, iii, 638-647;—how effected frequently, iv, 338
 Land grant to College of Santa Inés, iv, 261-262, 734-735;—to Rev. McNamara, 550
 Land grants, fraudulent, iv, 504-505, 508, 725-728
 Land grants opposed by Fr. Lasuén, iii, 643-644
 Lands conceded to Church by U. S. Commission, iv, 743-745;—by U. S. District Courts, 746-771
 Lands, Indian, seized by Pico and confederates, iv, 364, 367, 506-507
 Lands, Indian, only unclaimed could be granted, iii, 387
 Lands, Mission, property of neophytes, iv, 437, 655, 683
 Lands, title of Indians to, iii, 638;—iv, 464, 467
 Lands, unjust division of, iii, 384-393
 Langle, M. de, ii, 435, 436
 Langlois, Rev. Anthony, arrives, iv, 610;—vicário foráneo, 627, 690;—becomes Dominican, 692, 708;—ment., 682, 685, 689, 696;—autograph, 692
 Langsdorff, G. H. von, on Missions in north, ii, 634-641;—ment., 676;—iii, 264

- Languages, multiplicity of Indian, ii, 252, 253;—difficulties of acquiring, 20, 102;—medium for all Missions, 252;—one understood by all savages, 248;—at San Antonio, ii, 492;—at Monterey and San Francisco, 141-142;—in the south, 491;—necessity of learning, iii, 4-5, 42-43, 607-611;—universal medium, iii, 610
- Llano de los Ánseres, ii, 49
- Lanzas, Castillo, iv, 549, 758
- Laplace, Capt., iii, 652
- Largest number of neophytes in Missions, iii, 264;—iv, 529, 657;—of baptisms, deaths, marriages, in Mission period, iv, 529;—of missionaries at one time, ii, 632
- Larkin, Thomas O., U. S. Consul, iv, 478-479;—claims Santa Clara orchard, 724, 767-771;—ment., 120, 197, 213, 668, 670-673, 699
- Las Ánimas Benditas, iii, 38-39
- Las Ánimas, or La Brea, iii, 646
- Las Flóres, ii, 490;—iii, 503, 531, 556;—iv, 577
- Las Llagas, or Ayata, iii, 143
- Las Llagas Creek, ii, 492
- Las Llagas de San Francisco, ii, 40, 204-205
- Las Pozas, San Miguel Mission site, ii, 491, 493, 495
- Lash, only punishment that impressed savage Indians, ii, 276, 573;—for stubborn culprits, 341-342;—common in Old Mexico, 270;—number permitted, 628;—recommended by Gov. Mason, iv, 643, see Flogging
- Lasuén, Fr. Fermín Francisco de, arrives at San Diego, his description, ii, 127-128;—plants Cross at San Juan Capistrano, 168-169;—refuses to celebrate holy Mass before Rivera, 186-188;—wants to retire, 210, 337, 338, 385;—assigned to San Diego, 214-215;—presidente, 402, 416;—circulars, 345-346, 464-465, 472, 539;—refutes Fages, 419-427;—on Fr. Palou, 424;—on lonely friars, 424;—praises Malaspina crew, 439-440;—special report, 448-449;—on death of Carlos III, 452;—to Bishop Granádos, 460-462;—swears “in verbo sacerdotis, tacto pectore,” 462;—empowered to confirm, 454-455;—asks renewal of power, 596;—founds Missions of Santa Barbara, 434, Purisima, 435, Santa Cruz, 454, Soledad, 454, San José, 494, San Juan Bautista and San Miguel, 495, San Fernando, 496, San Luis Rey, 496-497;—with Vancouver, 469;—receives no stipend, 466, 523;—his distress, 482-489;—consoles Fr. Dantí, 499-500;—compassion for his sister, 509-510;—circular on indifferent Catholics, 543-544;—on artisans, 535-536;—to Branciforte, 537;—to Borica on Fr. Horra, 549-550;—vicario foráneo, 540-542;—his “Respuesta,” 553-582;—more liberal than secular official, 589;—on Mission System, 585-590;—last report, 593-594;—on fickleness of Indians, 595;—death, 596;—Bancroft on, 597;—ment., 246, 386, 387, 389, 390, 398, 402-405, 411, 491-510, 516, 523, 525, 533-545, 548, 599-601, 607-611;—iii, approved flogging, 456;—defends Indian rights, 643;—opposes land grant, 643-644;—commissary of the Inquisition, 623;—ment., 91, 172, 263, 409, 568, 612;—iv, 305, 815;—autograph, vol. i, 316
- Last act in Mission drama, iv, 470
- Latelate, ranchería, ii, 623, 682
- Latin circular of Fr. Durán, iii, 548-550
- Latin letter of Fr. Tápis, see Tapis
- Latin as medium of conversation, ii, 640-641
- Latin, reading of, by neophytes, ii, 273
- Latin settlers, i. e., speaking a Latin dialect, iii, 495
- Launch of Carmelo first vessel to enter Golden Gate, ii, 164
- Law, the essence of just, iii, 244-245, 488

- Law of Córtes of September 1813, true meaning, iii, 380, 391-392;—not executed in Sonora, 488;—abused by Echeandia's decree, 391-392, 397;—ment., 429, 468-469, 470, 486, 488
- Law of May 6th, 1822, regulating succession, iv, 3, 328
- Law of December 20, 1827, against Spaniards, iii, 265, 269
- Law of secularization of August 17th, 1833, iii, 518-520, 522, 523, 532, 539
- Law against religious Orders of November 6, 1833, iii, 516-517
- Law, unauthorized, of California assembly and Figueroa of August 9th, 1834, and supplement of November 4th, 1834, iii, 523-532
- Law of November 7th, 1835, revoking secularization, iv, 6, 14, 15, 18, 28, 92, 103, 112, 115, 116
- Law of September 19, 1836, proposing Diocese of California, iv, 186-187
- Law restoring Pious Fund to Bishop Diego, September 19, 1836, iv, 187, 403-404
- Law confiscating Pious Fund, February 8 and October 24, 1842, iv, 242-244
- Law of April 3, 1845, restoring Pious Fund to Bishop Diego, iv, 403-404
- Law (unauthorized) of assembly, May 28, 1845, confiscating the Missions, iv, 373-375;—ment., 380, 381, 431, 433, 444
- Law or Decree ordering sale of Missions, October 28, 1845, iv, 445-450; ment., 455
- Laws of the Indies, iii, 424;—quoted by College, ii, 517-518;—violated, 519-520
- Laws of Mexican Reform not expression of the people, iii, 245, 488
- Lawlor, John, to Fr. José Sánchez, iii, 260-261
- Lawyer, first in California, iii, 253
- Lay-Brothers, ii, 632;—iii, 52
- Lázaro de la Garza y Balles-
- teros, Most Rev., iv, 120-122, 197, 212, 668, 670-673, 699
- Lazcano, Estéban, iii, 647, 650
- Lea, H. C., iii, 624
- Leader of Mexican revolt of 1810, ii, 649-650
- Leafy Cape, ii, 159
- Leagues, Fr. Font's, ii, 176
- Lean cattle, iv, 163
- Leased Missions, iv, 369, 466-467
- Leather Jacket soldiers, ii, 14, 18, 22-23, 43, 61, 111, 356;—iii, 145
- Lebret, Rev. Stanislaus, C. SS. CC., iv, 613, 621, 623-624, 627, 685;—autograph, 613
- Lector, in religious Orders equivalent to "professor," see vol. i
- Leeches, the military like, iv, 157
- Legislation, last, on Pious Fund, iv, 187, 203, 256
- Legislation, ridiculous, iii, 323-325
- Legislative assembly, first, iii, 169;—last, iv, 484-485
- Legislators elected in 1845, iv, 472
- Legislators immortalize themselves, iii, 600
- Legrand, Rev. N., iv, 685
- Leiva, mayordomo, iv, 308
- Leiva, Rufino, iii, 33
- Lengthy document of Alvarado, iv, 145
- Leo, X, Pope, iii, 46;—iv, 304;—Bull of, 799-802
- Leo XII, Pope, iii, 266, 278
- Leo XIII, Pope, iii, 442
- León, Spain, iii, 94
- Leónidas, The, iv, 36, 230
- Leonor, The, iv, 3
- Lessees of Missions, iv, 448, 457, 463
- Lesson learned by U. S. Government, ii, 268-269
- Lestrade, Rev. Anaclet, C. SS. CC., iv, 627, 685, 691
- Leto, Antonio, iii, 13
- Letter, characteristic of Fr. Durán, iv, 436;—his last, 468-469;—characteristic of Fr. Serra, ii, 385-389;—Fr. Serra to Fr. Palou, ii, 62-63, 66-68;—shame-

- less of Alvarado to Fr. Durán, iv, 784-787
- Letters of friars infrequent, ii, 67;—iii, 464;—expensive, ii, 458-459
- Letter postage in early days, ii, 113, 408-410
- Leupp, Francis E., commissioner Indian affairs, ii, 270-271
- Levant, The, iv, 551-555
- Leyes de la Reforma not expression of Mexican people, iii, 245
- Llebaría, Rev. Juan Francisco, iv, 690, 694
- Llera, Fr. José María Pérez, iv, 296
- Liám, ranchería, on Santa Cruz Island, ii, 619
- Liberal Catholics, ii, 676-678;—iii, 619-620
- Liberalism and liberty, iv, 82
- Liberalism, anti-Christian, iv, 699;—effects of, 417-421;—disguised Voltairianism, 779;—declares war on Religion, 699;—in German and Latin countries, 131;—in Mexico, 281, 424, 590
- Liberals in Latin and German countries, ii, 334, 406;—party of false pretenses, iii, 95;—why they hate religious Orders, iii, 163, 171, 267, 506, 509, 565, 616-620
- Liberato, Indian, ii, 507
- Liberty, infidel conception of, iii, 275
- Liberty that deserves applause, iii, 431
- Liberty and equality, false talk on, iv, 306-307, 345
- Liberty of friars violated, ii, 423, 424, 442
- Liberty for Indians according to Echeandía, iii, 438;—bearing fruit, 326;—Indian conception of, 347
- Liberty of neophytes under friars, iii, 379-380, 384, see also Emancipation
- Liberty yielded by Indian to God, iv, 111
- Liberty of Religion under Liberalism in Mexico, iii, 565;—iv, 281, 794-799
- Liberties, unwarrantable, taken with reputation of priests and religious, iv, 806-812
- Library, St. Bonaventure's, ii, 388;—Vallejo's, iv, 775-782
- Libro de Patentes, ii, 627;—iii, 7, 85
- Libro de Gobierno, iv, 627
- License to retire, Neve overruled, ii, 290;—ment, 294-295, 422-423, 442-444, 627
- Life of Bucareli (sketch), ii, 296;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 519;—of Fr. Durán, 522;—of Fr. Zalvidéa, 525-526
- Life of missionary, ii, 332-333;—open book, iv, 385;—after confiscation, 115-116;—under Echeandía, iii, 409-410;—of Indians at Missions, ii, 252-256, 263-265, 467;—iv, 649;—under administrators, 273
- Light on Mission spoliation, iii, 566
- Lihuauhilame, ranchería, iii, 24
- Lima, Perú, ii, 321;—iii, 168, 303, 450, 608;—iv, 113, 114, 116, 134;—council of, iii, 42
- Limón, Cayetano, ii, 354, 355, 366
- Limón, Francisco, iv, 481
- Limú Island, Santa Cruz Island, ii, 618-619
- Lináres, Mexico, iv, 202, 518
- Lincoln, President Abraham, iv, 745
- Lindsay, Thomas, iv, 315
- Lingard on English cruelties, iii, 627-629
- Linguists among friars, ii, 252-253
- Lino, Antonio, iii, 13
- Liquor and its uses, ii, 576-577
- Liquor one cause of Indian ruin, iv, 641
- Lisahua, ranchería, ii, 679
- Lisbon riots, iv, 109
- List of friars of Spanish birth, iii, 269-272
- List of civil and military governors, iv, 816
- List of ecclesiastical Superiors and Prelates, iv, 815
- Litigation for Mission lands, iv, 747-771
- Little River, Cal., ii, 155
- Lives of friars open book, iv, 385

- Livestock of Missions in tabular reports, iii, 653;—iv, 531
 Livestock at Missions, ii, 114, 262, 638;—iii, 80
 Livestock of soldiers, ii, 451
 Livestock loaned illegally to Vallejo, iv, 138
 Lizalde, Pedro, ii, 496
 Lizana y Beaumont, Most Rev. Francisco Javier de, viceroy, ii, 647
 Loans to governor not refunded, iii, 117
 Lobato, Miguel García, seizes Fr. Martínez, iii, 286-288;—jailor of, 293;—ment., 294, 301, 332-333
 Lobato Valley, iii, 156
 Lóbos, Point, Cross raised by Fr. Palou, ii, 143, 165, 180
 Location of pueblos, where not expedient, ii, 515-516
 Loco parentis, in, ii, 117-119, 265, 275-278, see Rights of missionaries
 Locust plague, iii, 80
 Loera, Rev. Nicolás, ii, 320
 Lofty aspirations of friars, ii, 533
 Loma, or Rubidoux Mt., ii, 667
 Lómpoc, Cal., ii, 435
 Lonely life at Missions, ii, 525
 Llorones, Ensenada de los, ii, 165, 180
 Looms and spinning wheels, ii, 536
 López, Fr. Baldomero, at Santa Cruz, ii, 454;—vicar at College, 548;—discreto, iii, 3;—guardian, 47, 53, 56;—on drafts and stipends, 72-73;—petitions viceroy, 72-76;—circular, 85-87;—on faculty to confirm, 91-92;—on secularization decree, 100-101;—ment., 84, 174, 195, 207-211;—autograph, 74
 López, Gerónimo, iv, 707
 López, Gregorio, iii, 428, 429
 López, Ignacio, iii, 150, 157
 López, Fr. Ramón, O.P., iii, 17;—autograph, vol. i, 565
 Lora, Fr. Juan Ramos, de, ii, 371
 Lorenzana, Most Rev. Francisco de, ii, 75, 160
 Lorenzo, Bernardo Rodriguez, ii, 354
 Lorenzo, Francisco Ruiz, iii, 97
 Loreto, (L. C.) ii, 9, 61, 90, 110, 111, 130, 133, 139, 201, 212, 218, 317, 319, 348, 366, 394, 456, 483, 538, 598, 600, 608, 644, 659;—iii, 16, 17, 253, 347
 Los Angeles, Nuestra Señora de los, or Porciúncula, ii, 31
 Los Angeles, pueblo, founded ii, 366-367;—ment., 354, 394, 491, 513, 520, 542;—ayuntamiento of, iii, 397;—emancipated Indians at, iii, 477-479, 481;—declared capital of California, 596;—settlers at, 611;—church at, 633;—poverty, 632;—ment., 49, 133, 150, 196, 237, 241, 260, 261, 364, 365, 402, 531, 645, 646, 651;—iv, Chico at, 5, 35;—lynching at, 34-35;—repudiates Alvarado, 61, 66-67;—rejoicing at Carrillo's appointment, 74;—receives Micheltorena, 271;—Corpus Christi at, 280-281;—schools, 332;—capital of California, 335, 336, 340, 388-389, 435, 450, 457, 492;—favors fee system for pastor, 401;—in fear of José Castro, 491;—taken by U. S. troops, 561;—shocking treatment of Indians, 648-650;—Sunday at, 650;—school for boys by Picpus Fathers, 677, 691;—Jesuits invited, 680;—Bishop Amárt arrives, 718;—Sisters of Charity, 718;—fraudulent dates of Pio Pico, 725-727, 760-762;—ment., 16, 20, 30, 36, 118, 123, 127, 129, 148, 237, 259, 276, 277, 296, 308, 310, 311, 315, 327-330, 463, 464, 470, 472, 477, 487, 516, 547-549, 558, 560, 563-565, 568, 570, 576, 581, 590, 591, 627, 628, 633, 636, 637, 683, 685, 698, 716, 726, 727, 781, 782, 784, 786
 Los Angeles district, ii, 31, 59, 225;—iii, 645, 646;—iv, 390
 Los Angeles Star on Mission times, iv, 649
 Los Angeles Times, iv, 814
 Los Coyotes Cañon, ii, 667
 Los Nietos, or Santa Gertrudis grant, iii, 645

- Los Ojitos, ii, 27, 29;—iv, 547, 727
 Los Osos, site of Mission San Luis Obispo, ii, 39
 Los Piñones, ii, 40
 Los Tularcitos, iii, 646
 Los Verdugos, iv, 578
 Lot of neophytes deplorable, iii, 389
 Louisa, The, iv, 781-782
 Love, missionary's, for Indian souls, ii, 504;—iii, 304
 Llover, Rev. Vicente, iv, 718-719
 Lower California ceded to Dominicans, ii, 102, 108, 127;—ment., 4, 246, 284-285, 292, 293, 297, 442, 488;—Dominicans receive stipends, iii, 54, 73;—decadence of, 274;—ment., 148, 151, 269, 278, 346, 407, 408, 410, 456, 469, 471, 521, 609;—iv, in 1836, pp. 187-188;—a desert, 233;—bishop for, 664, 668, 670-675;—four Franciscans for, 675-676;—agreement between Dominicans and Franciscans, 708;—ment., 68, 123-124, 141, 241, 259, 294, 408, 442, 515, 521, 525, 603, 604, 616, 620, 630, 684, 694, 695, 793
 Lower California officials and salaries, ii, 123
 Lower California savages, ii, 14;—neophytes, 87, 112
 Lower and Upper California separated, iii, 343, 346
 Low moral standard of anti-Catholic authors and artists, iv, 806, 808, 812
 Loyal despite provocation, ii, 284-285
 Loyalty of friars questioned, iii, 237
 Lucero, Rufina, iv, 415, 416
 Lucluc, ranchería, iii, 24
 Ludicrous commotion, iii, 572-573
 Lugo, Antonio Maria, iii, 266, 572, 646
 Lugo, Felipe, iv, 310
 Luis, Indian with Fr. Garcés, ii, 199
 Lull, Fr. Miguel, guardian, ii, 503;—solicitude for Fr. Lasuén, 533-534;—protest to vice-roy, 526-529;—ment., 548, 551;—iii, 3, 51, 207, 265;—autograph, ii, 534
 Lummis, Charles F., on true education, ii, 267;—on Mission System, 246;—ment., 471;—iii, on Mission System, 497;—iv, 530;—on success of Missions, 523-533;—on Spanish laws for Indians, 533
 Lunel, Fr. Vincent, commissary, iv, 304
 Luquetze, Elzeálio, ii, 571
 Luz, Nuestra Señora de la, iv, 260, 793
 Lynching at Los Angeles, iv, 34-35
- M**
- McCarthy, Dennis, at reception of Bishop Alemany, iv, 682
 McCarthy, Sister Mary Martha, iv, 714
 McCulloch, Hugh, iii, 168
 McDougal, John, elected lieutenant-governor, iv, 660
 McEnnis, Sister Frances, iv, 697
 McGlynn, John A., iv, 682, 697
 McKay, Sister Corsina, iv, 697
 McKinley, James, iv, 460
 McLaughlin, James, on Mission Indians, iv, 533-534
 McNamara, Rev. Eugene, received by Fr. Rubio, iv, 549;—colonization plan, 548-550
 Machetes, iii, 60
 Machinations of Neve, ii, 314, 382;—of Hijar-Padrés, iii, 504-507
 Machine cannot inspire self-sacrifice, iv, 498
 Macías, Fr. José de Trinidad, iv, 676, 711
 Maciel, Luis G., iv, 326
 Macleod, Rev. Xavier Donald, iv, 653
 Madriaga, Bonifácio, iv, 148
 Madrid, Rt. Rev. Joaquín, iv, 202
 Madrid, Spain, reports for, ii, 446;—Fr. Martínez writing from, iii, 450
 Magín, Indian, of San Francisco Mission, ii, 507
 Magno, Indian, of San Francisco Mission, ii, 507

- Magus, Simon**, iv, 46
Mahomedan defeat, commemoration of, ii, 19
Maigret, Rt. Rev. Louis, C. SS. CC., iii, 651-652; -iv, 612-615, 621
Mail carriers, ii, 450
Mail between California and Mexico, iii, 17, 546; -iv, 85
Maintenance of Bishop guaranteed by Mexican Government, iv, 192-195, 203
Maitorena, José Joaquin, iii, 201, 252
Majagua, ranchería, ii, 680
Majority of people for friars, iii, 566; -opposed to confiscation, iv, 290-291
Malarín, Juan, iv, 127, 134, 781, 782
Malaspina, Alexandro, ii, 438-440, 567, 679; -map of, 42; -autograph, 439
Maldonado, José M., iii, 530, 597; -iv, 33
Mal Gálico, see Gálico
Malicious story of M. Vallejo, iv, 775-782
Malicious writers, ii, 373; -iv, 804-815
Mallorca university, ii, 653; -language, iii, 43
Malo, Ramón, iv, 364
Management of neophytes belongs to missionaries, ii, 111, 119
Management of Missions by friars scrupulously honest and just, iv, 316-317
Mancisidor, Juan Ignácio, iii, 417
Manga, a garment, ii, 557
Mangino, Fernando José, ii, 121, 124, 279, 656
Mania of Pio Pico, iv, 339, 351, 366-367, 373, 433, 495-496
Manila, ii, 3, 325, 436; -iii, 259, 302; -iv, 51, 116
Mansilla, Fr. Tomás, O. P., iii, 278-279; -iv, 238, 515, 676
Mansisidor de Loreto, iii, 196
Manso, Juan, iv, 380, 387, 388, 454, 459
Manteca, ii, 555; -iii, 69, 166, 459
Manual training at Missions, ii, 534-539, 560-561, 575; -iv, 527-536
Manuel, José, ii, 507; -iii, 408
Maps, The Old Franciscan Missions, ii, facing p. xlvi; -of Monterey Bay, 42; -routes of Fr. Garcés and Col. Ánza, end of vol. ii
March of Portolá, order observed, ii, 23-24; -worst part, 38
Margil, Ven. Fr. Antonio, ii, 246, 401, 425; -iii, 465; -iv, 78
Marin, T., Mexican Secretary of Interior, iv, 209-210, 222
Maria Magdalena and Margarita, first Indians baptized in California, ii, 29
Maria Estér, The, iii, 328
Maria Gertrúdis, Indian, ii, 62
Mariano, Indian, iii, 204
Maria de Jesus, Indian child, ii, 491
Marine department of California, salaries and officials, ii, 123
Mariner, Fr. Juan, ii, 433, 490-491, 542
Mariner, Juan, iii, 414
Marines, U. S., land at Monterey, iv, 552-554
Mariposas, arroyo, ii, 681
Maritime affairs, voyages, ii, 435-442
Marl Springs, or San Juan de Diós, ii, 194
Marquéz, Manuel, iv, 481
Marquina, Félix Berenguer de, viceroy, ii, 597, 646; -autograph, 598
Marquínez, Fr. Marcelino, iii, 47
Marriage, aim of Indian girls, ii, 250; -banns invariably preceded, 628; -Catholic and Protestant views, iv, 602-603; -contracted before priest invariably, 413, 416, 597; -ceremony unlawfully performed, 415; -in California Constitution, 660; -first mixed before sectarian minister, 603; -by proxy, 125; -a Sacrament and indissoluble, 413, 414, 597, 602, 660; -shirked, 108; -Fr. Rúbio's beautiful circular on, 602-603; -among savages, ii, 239; -of non-Catholics valid, 415, 600-601, 660; -Gov. Mason's circu-

- lar on Catholic, 601-602;—of soldiers and other decent men with Indian girls encouraged, ii, 114, 569;—iii, 639, 645
- Marriages, clandestine, iv, 693;—perilous, 420-421;—invalid, 415-416, 597, 600-601
- Marron, Juan Maria, iv, 308
- Marsh, John, iv, 315
- Marshall, James W. discovers gold, iv, 609-610
- Martial law declared by José Castro, iv, 488
- Martiarena, José Manuel de, ii, 495
- Martiarena, Juan Bautista de, síndico, iii, 56, 151, 159, 209, 248, 249, 403, 407, 560;—iv, 26
- Martín, Fr. Fernando, arrives, iii, 16;—will swear conditionally, 237, 244;—on Echeandía's bando, 418-419;—slandered by Pico, 614;—ment., 272, 538;—iv, death of, 120;—autograph, iii, 419
- Martín, Fr. Juan, at San Miguel, ii, 620-621;—iii, 11, 19, 22
- Martín de Valéncia, Fr., iv, 303
- Martínez, Cal., ii, 98;—iv, 690
- Martínez, Fr. Angel, iv, 213, 521
- Martínez, Estéban, ii, 147, 320, 325, 370, 395, 437-438
- Martínez, Ignácio, iii, 180, 215, 223, 224, 236, 251, 305;—iv, 124
- Martínez, Ignácio Miguel, iv, 68, 69, 72
- Martínez, Fr. Jesus Maria, iii, 407
- Martínez, Leandro, iv, 228
- Martínez, Fr. Luis Antonio, at San Luis Obispo, iii, 19;—expedition to the Tulares, 24-25;—on cause of runaways, 34-36;—patriotism, 58-62;—on Cholos, 63;—generosity of, 70-71;—on political catechism, 106;—shamelessly treated, 231-233;—refuses to swear allegiance, 244;—slandered, 246-247, 300-301, 303, 634;—demands and receives passport, 261-263, 280, 334;—idiosyncracies, 280-281;—marked for expulsion, 278, 283;—arrested on flimsy charge, 286-294, 357;—locked up, brutally handled at Santa Barbara, 291-292, 332-336;—his forgiving spirit, 293-294, 332;—age of, 272, 332;—protest, 296-299;—banished, 303-304;—Vallejo's silly story, 303;—dissatisfied with Spain, 450;—ment., 274, 451;—iv, 11, 596;—autograph, iii, 60
- Martínez de Arenaza, Fr. Pasqual, ii, 542
- Martínez, Fr. Pedro Adriano, ii, 495;—iii, 3, 17
- Martyrdom desired, ii, 479;—iv, 12
- Martyr's Point, ii, 158
- Mary, Blessed Virgin, panegyric on, iv, 260
- Maryland, iv, 697, 718
- Marysville, Cal., iv, 715
- Mason, Colonel Richard B., succeeds General Kearny as military governor, iv, 583;—orders against squatters on Mission property, 584-588;—forbids sale of Mission lands, 583-588, 724;—lauds Mormon battalion, 590-591;—appoints Indian agents, 593-595;—instructions to, 595-596;—courtesy to priests, 595-596;—consideration for laws of Catholic Church, 597-598;—forbids meddling with Catholic marriages, 597-598;—circular on Catholic marriages, 601;—solicitude for Indians, 593-595, 639, 641-646;—reports discovery of gold, 609-610;—permits José Castro's return, 632;—on Pio Pico, 632-633, 636;—proclamation on treaty of peace, 630-632;—proclamation against sale of liquor to Indians, 641;—gives Mariano Vallejo a lesson, 644;—recommends the lash for horse thieves, 643;—urges aiding priests in charge of Indians, 645-646;—retires, 604, 646;—like Halleck not duly appreciated, 644;—ment., 605, 617, 638, 725, 728, 817
- Mass, Holy, first at Monterey Bay, ii, 75, 146;—at Mission San Antonio, 88;—at Dolores Mission, 204
- Mass, Holy, on the march, ii, 23, 24, 29-31, 34, 36, 43, 46, 47, 51-53, 56-59, 95-7, 141, 142,

- 174, 175, 178, 180, 181;—iii, 147
 Mass, Holy, on the voyage, ii, 8, 133, 147, 151, 152, 155
 Mass, Holy, of thanksgiving, ii, 16, 133;—iii, 147
 Mass, Holy, at the presidios, ii, 183, 416, 418-420, 427-428
 Mass, High, in the Missions, ii, 256;—at Port Santiago, 322;—on the Sacramento, iii, 27
 Masses, Holy, for deceased friars, agreement, ii, 596;—iv, 708-709
 Massacre on the Colorado, ii, 353;—of Indians by settlers, iv, 318, 653-654;—at Clear Lake, 314
 Matadero, place of Indian fight, iv, 308
 Matéo, Indian, iv, 311
 Material success of the Missions, iv, 532-533
 Maurelle, Francisco, ii, 161, 321
 Maxims of Voltaire, iv, 794
 Maximum and Minimum allowance for Divine Worship, iv, 42-50
 Maya, Fr. Antonio, ii, 597
 Mayor, La, vineyard, iv, 266, 736
 Mayordomos, ii, 112;—salaries, iv, 164;—character of, 216-217
 Mayorga, Martín de, viceroy, writing to De Croix, ii, 289;—overrules Neve, 289-290;—declares friars free to retire, 295;—ends quibbling, 361;—reports to king, 361, 381;—asks for missionaries, 371-372;—conciliates Fr. Guardian, 375-376;—decides against Neve, 423;—ment., 305, 358, 416, 418, 544;—autograph, 290
 Mazatlán, Mexico, iii, 37, 62, 148, 246;—iv, 70, 270, 302, 551
 Mea Culpa that was not said, iv, 496
 Meals at the Missions, ii, 554-556
 Meaning of Act of September, 13, 1813, iii, 120
 Means necessary to convert savages, ii, 383-384
 Means of subsistence for Bishop not provided, iv, 668-669;—demanded by Holy See, 671
 Measure of doubtful value, ii, 450
 Measure for grain, see Grain
 Mechanical arts at Missions, ii, 332, 534-539;—iv, 530-536
 Mechanics in early days, ii, 450, 535-539
 Meddling with spiritual affairs, ii, 302-318, 333-334, 349, 383;—iv, 420-422
 Medical treatment refused by Fr. Serra, ii, 397
 Medicine men, Indian, ii, 30
 Medicines, lack of, ii, 14, 576
 Medina, José, teacher, ii, 474
 Members of Castro's junta, iv, 481;—of last assembly, 484-485, 495, 565, see Assembly;—of U. S. Land Commission, 731-732;—of Fr. Martínez court-martial, iii, 301
 Meeting of conspirators against Gov. Victoria, iii, 361-362
 Meeting to provide for orphans at San Francisco, iv, 697
 Megalomania of M. Vallejo, iv, 792
 Memorable novena to St. Joseph, ii, 62-64
 Memorial of Fr. Serra, ii, 109-115;—of Fr. Pángua, 377-381;—of San Fernando College, 372-375;—of Fr. Lasuén, 419-427;—of Bishop Diego, see Diego;—of Fr. Durán, see Durán
 Memórias, ii, 378, 461-462, 578-579, 643, 651;—iii, 16-17, 55, 73-74, 195;—last one, 210;—ment., 227, 393, 424;—sample of, 647-650;—iv, ment., 52, 84
 Memphis, Egypt, iv, 289
 Mental exertion distasteful to Indians, ii, 273
 Mental qualifications required in missionary friars, ii, 245
 Mendacity of a modern would-be historian, iii, 654-656
 Mendicant friars, iii, 110;—iv, 304
 Mendocino Cape, ii, 3
 Mendocino County Indians, iii, 609;—iv, 654
 Mercado, Fr. Jesus María Vásquez de, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to San Rafael, 452;—at Soledad, 454;—accused, suspended, 461;—declared innocent

- cent, 462;—on Fr. Sarria, 570;—iv, reminds M. Vallejo of duty, 248-249;—honored by Bishop, 427;—tithe collector, 422;—warns against revolt, 424;—seized by Castro, banished, 326, 422-429;—ment., 128, 237, 415, 568;—autograph, iii, 462
- Mercéd, or Order of Our Lady of Ransom, iii, 572
- Mercéd Lake, ii, 143
- Mercéd River, ii, 62
- Merino, Fr. Augustin, ii, 495, 547
- Merritt, Ezekiel, iv, 542, 564
- Mervine, William, iv, 551, 552, 565, 568
- Mesa, Rev. José de, ii, 440
- Mesa, José, iv, 311, 776-777
- Mesa, Juan Prado, iv, 313
- Mesa, La, battle at, iv, 578
- Mescaltitán, Indian villages, ii, 37
- Messengers of Christ's Gospel, missionaries, ii, 242-244, 364, 383-384, 603, 604;—iii, 311-313;—iv, 527-530
- Messenger of the Sacred Heart, New York, ii, 673.
- Metate, ii, 563;—iii, 64
- Methods of Franciscans, ii, 242-278, see Mission System
- Method of correcting Indians forced upon missionaries, iii, 458
- Methods employed in looting Missions, iv, 133-135, 138
- Metropolitan Chapter, Mexico, appoints Fr. Rubio administrator, iv, 521;—proposes candidates for bishop, 189-190, 670, 672
- Mezcál, ii, 576
- Mezquía, Father Pedro de Pérez, ii, 246
- Mexicana, The, ii, 441
- Mexican congress rejects Echandía's anti-mission scheme, iii, 325;—opposed to secularization, 350;—passes decree of secularization, 518-520;—iv, repeals same, 14;—confirms treaty of peace, 629
- Mexican disorders, iii, 317-318;—threaten California, 492-493
- Mexican friars replace Span-iards, iii, 277, 307, 442, 452;—iv, less timid, 393
- Mexican Government, animus of, iii, 219-220;—annoyed, 254, 257;—not eager for secularization, 320, 354;—condemns Echeandía's bando, 468-469;—unable to avenge Victoria, 373;—ment., 245, 286, 328, 345, 417, 442-445, 459, 467, 553, 561, 567;—iv, appeals to Fr. Durán, 428-429;—asks the Pope for Bishop for California, 190-192;—promises unreliable, 240;—subsistence not furnished, 668-669;—informed of Bishop's death, 518;—requests Zaca-tecan Fathers to accept Lower California, 672, 675-676;—refuses to recognize Bishop Alemany, 670-672, 694-695;—requests Fr. Rubio to accept Lower California as administrator, 671-672;—petitions the Pope for Bishop of Lower California, 664-665, 668, 670;—must first provide maintenance, 671;—sends Hijar as commissioner to California, 388-389;—repudiates Figueira's Reglamento, 112;—not to blame for ruin, 7, 16;—forbids sale of Missions, 455
- Mexican infantry arrives, iii, 63-66;—iv, 270-271
- Mexican independence, iii, 108, 222, 238, 252-253;—oath of allegiance taken, 148, 158;—recognized by Spain, 80-81
- Mexican Liberals, iii, 110, 515-517, 565, 570;—iv, 281, 418-419, 794-799
- Mexican name detested, iv, 104
- Mexican revolt of Hidalgo begins decay of Missions, ii, 651
- Mexican revolters blamed for national weakness, iv, 114
- Mexican rulers unjustly claim to be Catholics, iii, 245
- Mexicans and Californians, iv, 52-53, 106;—did little for the country, iii, 500;—in control of southern California, iv, 565;—force at San Pascuál, 571;—retire before Kearny, 575;—surrender, 578
- Mexico, apostles of, iv, 303;—

- California dependent upon, iii, 335;—neglects California, iv, 52-54;—unable to aid territory, 73, 114, 493-494;—disorders in, 73, 417, 421;—unscrupulous politicians to blame, 281-282, 498;—tries to hold California, 428-429
- Mexico's happiest administration, ii, 296
- Mexico's Indians, ii, 337
- Michael, the Archangel, patron of missionary colleges, ii, 223
- Michegua on Fr. Payéras's route, iii, 143
- Micheltorena, José Manuel, named governor, iv, 269;—arrives, 270;—notifies Bishop Diego, 271;—celebrates Corpus Christi, 280-281;—noble sentiments, 251-253;—grants land for seminary, 261-262;—grants titles to Missions of San Luis Obispo and San Miguel, 265-266;—petitioned to grant title to all Church property, 264-265;—restores Missions to friars, 272-277, 430, 766-769;—declares Missions private property, 268;—escapes perpetrating a wrong, 293;—establishes schools, 332-334;—declares neophyte land private property, 339;—incurs wrath of paisano chiefs, 325;—proclamation against rebels, 326-327;—refuses to recognize Pico's assembly, 328;—surrenders and departs, 329-330;—morally clean, 334-335;—Bancroft's view, 331-332;—interceded with Bishop for Montereyans, 391-392;—betrayed by paisanos, 423-424, 428;—ment., 105, 244, 282, 285-287, 303, 315, 336, 344, 359, 360, 365, 375, 377, 397, 418, 420, 433, 470, 471, 485, 503, 587, 734, 736, 770, 771, 785, 817;—autograph, iv, 276
- Michigan Indian languages, iii, 609
- Michoacán, diocese of, iv, 793
- Middle Ages, ii, 348
- Middleton, Ireland, iv, 714
- Midnight struggle of Fr. Serra, ii, 339
- Migorel, Rev. Félix, C.SS.CC., at Santa Inés, iv, 626;—retires, 690;—ment., 625, 685, 691
- Miguel, Fr. José de, arrives, ii, 453;—ment., 534, 550, 551
- Milan, Indian, ii, 507
- Military arrogance and despotism, iii, 31, 33, 39-40, 336
- Military force in 1790, ii, 450-451, see Presidio
- Military, idleness and jealousy source of troubles, ii, 406-407
- Military inspector, ii, 430-431
- Military ungrateful, iii, 314, see Soldiers
- Military, U. S., by missionaries preferred to politicians, iv, 597;—not free from brutality, 596
- Milk disliked by Indians, ii, 203
- Mill useless for lack of water, iii, 165
- Millerton, Cal., ii, 682
- Mills at Missions, ii, 638
- Milpitas, Cal., ii, 90
- Milroy, R. H., U. S. Indian agent, iv, 537
- Mines not known in time of friars, iii, 122, but see p. 632
- Mining gold, manner of, iv, 611
- Ministers of Religion humiliated before Indians, iii, 579-580
- Minors, neophytes, before the law, iv, 316
- Minor Orders conferred, iv, 228, 258;—within power of Franciscan Superiors in certain localities, 304
- Mirabeau, French infidel, iii, 218
- Miramón, M., Mexican President, iv, 699
- Miranda, Alejo, ii, 494
- Mirth, cause for, ii, 521-523
- Misgivings, ii, 293, 294, 301
- Mishap at Dolores Mission, ii, 499-500;—to the San Carlos, 130
- Misrule, nine years of paisano, iv, 338-339, 358
- Mission Bay, or Los Llorones, ii, 180, 204
- Mission administration scrupulously honest, ii, 580;—iv, 316-317;—amusements, ii, 254-255, 263, 564-567;—archives, Introduction, vol. ii, pp. xxi-xxiv;—

architecture, ii, 247-249; iv, 534, 536; assets, ii, 466-467; iii, 117-119;—beginnings of a, ii, 246-248, 263-264, 446-447;—bells, ii, 627;—churches and chapels, etc., property of Church, iv, 265, 734-745;—clothing, ii, 556-557;—contributions to king, see Donativo;—to the soldiery, see Drafts;—from old to new Missions, ii, 8, 84, 118, 434;—creditors, iv, 363-364, 367, 440;—debts, iv, 438-440, 446, 485;—despoilers not guided by Religion, iv, 424;—drawbacks, ii, 62, 81, 244, iii, 43, 608-611;—exercises, religious, ii, 251, 253-257, 448-449, 553, 627-628; iii, 5-6, 611-616;—family, patriarchal, ii, 265, 275;—first years at a, ii, 512;—food, ii, 254, 554-556, 566-567, 637; iii, 264;—funds or revenues, ii, 247, 459, 466, 577-580, 636;—funds requisite for founding a, ii, 247, 372, 433;—giant's last throes, iv, 470;—guards, ii, 362;—Indians orderly, iv, 306;—compared with emancipated, 346;—farthest advanced of any, 533-534;—history of for a century, 533;—under Spanish laws, 729-731;—industries, ii, 258-264, 560-564, 637-638; iv, 86-88;—lands not national property, iv, 503;—property of Indians, iii, 384; iv, 338, 437, 506;—ownership decided by U. S. courts, iv, 733-771;—coveted by paisano chiefs, iii, 104, 314-315, 374, 388-389, 499;—lands granted, see Grants;—lands divided unjustly, iii, 392-393;—languages, see Drawbacks;—life, happy, ii, 263-365; iv, 649;—loot no blessing, iv, 137-138;—mayordomos, ii, 249;—products, ii, 258-263; iii, 80; iv, 18, 532-535, see Tabular Reports;—progress, ii, 498; iii, 79-80;—property, result of neophyte industry, iv, 87-88, 92, 93, 337-338;—first attack on property, iii, 216;—in charge of comisionados,

iii, 595-596;—records, ii, 627; iv, 727;—reports, ii, 137-139, 444-449;—regulations, ii, 246, 626-630;—question, summary, iii, 311-316; iv, 527-528;—requisites for church and field, ii, 7, 83, 372-373, 375, 377-378;—routine, ii, 253-256;—ruin threatened, ii, 370-371;—sites recommended, ii, 493, 624;—statistics, ii, 445-448, 512, see Statistics;—staples, iii, 80, 653; iv, 535;—success, spiritual, ii, 512; iii, 653; iv, 527-530;—succes-
sor, temporal, ii, 512; iii, 653; iv, 530-537;—supplies received, see Memórias;—supplies furnished, see Drafts, Contributions, Taxes;—system vindicated, ii, 270, see System;—temporalities, see in list;—tiles stolen, iv, 727

Missionaries, the, all to all, ii, 513;—iv, 527-528, see Self-sacrificing, Unselfish;—accused and defended, ii, 551-585;—aid in securing territory for Spain, ii, 5, 380, 511, 537, 585;—iii, 312;—alone, one, at Mission, ii, 424, 524;—assigned to California, ii, 84-85;—character of, iv, 292, 512-513, 519-520, 527-532;—conceal their sorrow, iii, 542-543;—after confiscation, iv, 139-140;—courteous to government officials, iv, 22;—would not be called curates, iii, 580; iv, 459, 545, 580;—defended, iii, 404-405, 660-663; iv, 804, see Forbes;—defenders of Indians, iii, 193, 227-228; iv, 316, 377, see Fr. Durán;—desire to be let alone, ii, 416;—disheartened, ii, 210, 337, 381-389, 531-533; iii, 187-188, 254; iv, 297-298;—enemies of, iii, 565, see Neve, Echeandía, Bandini, Pico, Vallejo, Padrés, etc.;—voluntary exiles, ii, 639;—expenses paid from Pious Fund, ii, 5-6;—exonerated, ii, 582-583; iii, 13-16;—fearless guardians of neophytes, ii, 551-582;—iii, 223-224, 228;—faculties of, iv, 298-305;—always on fire-line, ii,

113;—forbidden to travel without guards, ii, 610, 636-637;—hampered by secular rulers, ii, 352-353, see Neve, Fages, Rivera, Echeandía, etc.;—heads of great Mission families, ii, 117, 119, 275; iii, 630;—humiliations of, iv, 98, 100-103, 115, 180-181;—influence recognized by U. S. officers, iv, 537, 595-596;—never interfered with civil or military affairs, ii, 314, 425;—law-abiding subjects, iii, 357, 382;—life regarded as hazardous, ii, 378;—must live by twos at each Mission, ii, 82, 124, 247, 279, 280, 331-335, 418, 427, 523-529;—management scrupulously honest, ii, 580; iii, 319; iv, 18;—messengers of Christ's Gospel, ii, 242-244, 383-384, 594, 639; iv, 528;—money stipends not received from Mexico, iii, 561;—ignorant of Montesdeoca Order, iv, 512;—murdered on the Colorado, ii, 335;—highest number of, ii, 632;—object of, ii, 242-244; iii, 311-313; iv, 527-528;—only one at a Mission, ii, 424, 524;—overburdened, ii, 274; iii, 225-226;—not mere overseers, clerks, or supply agents, iii, 115; iv, 28;—have parental authority over neophytes, ii, 117-120;—patience of, iv, 82-84, 100, see Humiliations;—poisoned, iv, 11-12;—punished Indians like fathers, iii, 14; iv, 153;—prove Indians capable of civilization, iv, 654-655;—attend to spiritual wants of presidios, ii, 282; iii, 48;—well qualified, ii, 245;—necessary qualities of, ii, 102, 245, 378, 475-476;—rightful claim to rations, ii, 124;—denied by Neve, 279-291;—self-sacrificing, ii, 363, 612; iii, 226; iv, 316, 319-320, 512;—servants of, and their wages, ii, 124-125;—sent by king, not by Superiors, ii, 81;—solitude of, ii, 424, 524-525;—spirit of, ii, 423;—stewards for neophytes, iii, 312;—

retained for sake of soldiers, iii, 246;—subsistence of, begrimed, iii, 315;—success of, iii, 423-424; iv, 527-537, 657;—tales about, in word and picture, iv, 804-815;—trusted by neophytes, ii, 277-278; iv, 316;—unselfish, ii, 549-590, 640; iii, 405; iv, 93, 151, 312, 316, 512-513;—zeal of, see Zeal.

Missionaries stationed in California during Mission period, 1769-1854

I. Fernandinos

- Fr. Abella, Ramón
- Fr. Altimira, José
- Fr. Amestóy, Márkos
- Fr. Amorós, Juan
- Fr. Amúrrio, Gregório
- Fr. Arenaza, Pascuál de
- Fr. Arroita, José
- Fr. Barcenilla, Isidoro
- Fr. Barona, José
- Fr. Boscaná, Gerónimo
- Fr. Cabot, Juan
- Fr. Cabot, Pedro
- Fr. Calzada, Antonio
- Fr. Cambón, Pedro Benito
- Fr. Campa y Cos, Miguel
- Fr. Carnicer, Baltasar
- Fr. Carranza, Domingo
- Fr. Catalá, Magín
- Fr. Catalán, Benito
- Fr. Cavaller, José
- Fr. Ciprés, Marcelino
- Fr. Cortés, Juan Lope
- Fr. Crespi, Juan
- Fr. Cruzado, Antonio
- Fr. Cuésta, Felipe Arroyo
- Fr. Cuéva, Pedro de la
- Fr. Dantí, Antonio
- Fr. Dulanto, Andrés
- Fr. Dumétz, Francisco
- Fr. Durán, Narciso
- Fr. Escudé, Jayme
- Fr. Espí, José de la Cruz
- Fr. Esténaga, Thomás
- Fr. Estévan, Pedro
- Fr. Faura, José
- Fr. Fernández, Gregório
- Fr. Fernández, José María
- Fr. Fernández, Manuel
- Fr. Figuer, Juan
- Fr. Fortuni, Buenaventura
- Fr. Fuster, Vicente

- Fr. García, Diego
 Fr. García, José
 Fr. Gil y Taboada, Luis
 Fr. Gili, Bartolomé
 Fr. Giribet, Miguel
 Fr. Gómez, Francisco
 Fr. González, Francisco
 Fr. Gutiérrez, Romualdo
 Fr. Horra, Antonio
 Fr. Ibáñez, Floréncio
 Fr. Ibarra, Francisco
 Fr. Iturrate, Domingo
 Fr. Jaume, Luis
 Fr. Jayme, Antonio
 Fr. Jimeno, Antonio
 Fr. Jimeno, José Joaquín
 Fr. Juncosa, Domingo
 Fr. Landaeta, Martín
 Fr. Lasuén Fermín Francisco
 Fr. Lázaro, Nicolás
 Fr. López, Baldomero
 Fr. López, Jacinto
 Fr. López, Julián
 Fr. Mariner, Juan
 Fr. Marquínez, Marcelino
 Fr. Martiarena, José Manuel
 Fr. Martín, Fernando
 Fr. Martín, Juan
 Fr. Martínez, Adriano
 Fr. Martínez, Luis
 Fr. Merelo, Lorenzo
 Fr. Merino, Agustín
 Fr. Miguel, José de
 Fr. Moreno, Juan
 Fr. Mugártegui, Pablo
 Fr. Muñoz, Pedro
 Fr. Murguía, José Antonio
 Fr. Noboa, Diego
 Fr. Nocedal, José
 Fr. Noriega, Matías
 Fr. Nuéz, Joaquín Pascuál
 Fr. Olbés, Ramón
 Fr. Oliva, Vicente Pascuál
 Fr. Orámas, Cristóbal
 Fr. Ordáz, Blas
 Fr. Palou, Francisco
 Fr. Panella, José
 Fr. Panto, José Pedro
 Fr. Parrón, Fernando
 Fr. Paterna, Antonio
 Fr. Payéras, Mariano
 Fr. Peña, Thomás de la
 Fr. Peíri, Antonio
 Fr. Piéras, Miguel
 Fr. Prestamero, Juan
 Fr. Pujol, Francisco
 Fr. Quintana, Andrés
 Fr. Riobóo, Junan Antonio
 Fr. Ripoll, Antonio
 Fr. Rubí, Mariano
 Fr. Rodriguez, Antonio
 Fr. Sainz, Juan de Lúcio
 Fr. Salazar, Alonso
 Fr. Sánchez, Francisco Miguel
 Fr. Sánchez, José Bernardo
 Fr. Sancho, Juan Bautista
 Fr. Santa María, Vicente de
 Fr. Santiago, Juan Norberto
 Fr. Sarria, Vicente Franc. de
 Fr. Sénian, José
 Fr. Serra, Junípero
 Fr. Sitjar, Buenaventura
 Fr. Solá, Faustino de
 Fr. Somera, José Ángel
 Fr. Súñer, Francisco
 Fr. Tápis, Estévan
 Fr. Torrens, Hilario
 Fr. Ulíbarri, Roman de
 Fr. Uria, Francisco Xavier
 Fr. Uria, José Antonio de
 Fr. Urresti, José Antonio
 Fr. Ussón, Ramón
 Fr. Viader, José
 Fr. Vifals, José
 Fr. Vitoria, Márcos Antonio
 Fr. Vizcaino, Juan
 Fr. Zalvidéa, José María
- II. Zacatecanos**
1833-1854
- Fr. Ánzar, Antonio
 Fr. Diego, Rt. Rev. García
 Fr. Gutiérrez, José María
 Fr. Mercado, José María
 Fr. Moreno, Rafael
 Fr. Muro, Miguel
 Fr. Pérez, Bernardino
 Fr. Quijas, Lorenzo
 Fr. Reál, Antonio
 Fr. Reál, Jose María
 Fr. Rúbio, José María
 Fr. Sánchez, Francisco
- III. Queretaranos**
- On the Colorado River,
1780-1781
- Fr. Barreneche, Juan
 Fr. Díaz, Juan
 Fr. Garcés, Francisco H.
 Fr. Moreno, Matías
 Missionary colleges, privileges
of, ii, 298;—spirit in, 477-479
 Missionary wounded by sav-
ages, ii, 612;—murdered, iii, 12

The Twenty-one Missions of California in Alphabetical Order:

Mission Purísima Concepcion, preparations, ii, 372, 432;—founded, 435, 551, 601;—Fathers assigned, 435;—donations for new Missions, 454;—ment., 542, 551; iii, Fr. Payéras, 7;—earthquake, 16;—elections, 150;—troops supplied, 168;—Fr. Payéras dies, 171-172;—revolt, 195-196, 203;—Indians executed, 204;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 633;—alleged slaughter, 659;—ment., 89, 285, 396, 397, 489, 561;—iv, Hartnell, 151;—Confirmation, 263;—restored to Fathers, 274, 277;—affairs in 1843 and 1845, pp. 322, 356;—Fr. Moreno protests, 364;—abandoned, 370, 373;—for sale, 445;—sold, 458, 460, 495;—ment., 279, 296, 433, 537, 625, 685, 812

Mission de María Santísima, Nuestra Señora de la Soledad, site, ii, 452;—founded, 454;—Fathers named, 454;—no foreign vessels, 471;—FF. Rubí and Gilí, 482;—ment., 334, 542;—iii, Gov. Arrillaga dies, 8-9;—supplies for soldiers, 19, 123;—Fr. Payéras, 87, 113;—Fr. Uriá, 196, 233, 259;—Fr. Sarria, 290, 571;—Fr. Mercado, 454;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Sarria dies, 568-570;—wealth, 634;—ment., 395, 397, 453;—iv, Hartnell, 152;—in ruins, 217;—almost extinct, 296;—abandoned, 373;—for sale, 445;—sold, 460, 507;—visited occasionally, 412;—ment., 237, 685

Mission San Antonio de Pádua, founded, ii, 40, 87-89;—missionaries, 85;—distress, 100-101;—guards needed, 111;—revolt at, 165;—Ánza, 171, 178, 185;—Fr. Serra confirms, 301, 367, 399;—ment., 71, 82, 85, 129, 131, 215, 320, 341, 344, 370, 441, 447, 453, 491, 542;—iii, supplies for troops, 199;—Indians refuse freedom, 351;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Sarria's

burial, 568-570;—Fr. Sitjar's dictionary, 611;—wealth, 634;—ment., 11, 150, 296, 395, 397, 453, 454, 489, 561, 570, 571;—iv, Hartnell, 151-152;—diocesan Patrons, 261;—Bishop Diego, 263;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—for rent, 447;—too poor to be sold, 508;—ment., 237, 296, 302, 398, 410, 412, 522, 685, 727

Mission San Buenaventura, preparations, ii, 7, 104;—site, 34;—missionaries, 85, 86, 92;—postponed, 93, 104, 355;—guards needed, 111;—Neve foiled, 335;—founded, 367-369;—Vancouver, 470;—Fr. Lasuén, 496;—ment., 66, 82, 83, 85, 90, 93, 372, 382, 454, 491, 542;—iii, Indian fight, 31-33;—Fr. Cuculla, 409;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 632-633;—ment., 3, 84, 150, 178, 195, 395, 397, 466, 489, 575;—iv, confiscated, 30-31;—battle, 75;—Hartnell, 149;—first secular priest, 258;—Confirmation, 259;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—a parish, 295-296;—condition in 1844, pp. 323-324; temporal affairs, 355;—for rent, 446;—leased, 458, 459, 461, 496;—sold, 507;—title deed, 509-511;—ment., 39, 73, 180, 237, 295, 310, 311, 381, 418, 454, 469, 491, 516, 616, 685, 690, 726

Mission San Carlos de Borromeo (Carmelo), preparations, ii, 7;—site, 54;—founded at Monterey, 74-75;—Corpus Christi, 78;—moved to Carmelo, 83, 84, 87, 89, 93;—guards needed, 111;—freight for, 159, 382;—sailors' vow, 160, 320;—Ánza, 179-182;—Indian alcaldes, 338-341;—donativo, 390;—Fr. Serra ill, dies, 396-402;—Fr. Palou, 402-404;—Fr. Lasuén, 405;—La Pérouse, 435-436, 646;—Malaspina, 439-441;—Vancouver, 469;—Fr. Lasuén dies, 596;—retreat place, 630;—Gov. Arrillaga takes oath, 646;—ment., 153, 168, 169, 171, 386, 447, 466, 542;—iii, supplies for troops, 19;—disorderly guards, 35;—Cholos, 62-66;—sad condition, 81-82, 460-461;—to be

Index

- suppressed, 176;—bled to death, 387;—poverty, 394;—to be pueblo, 382-383;—Zacatecan Father in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—inventory, 534;—wealth, 634;—first land grant, 640-643;—ment., 150, 395, 396, 445, 599;—iv, in ruins, 152;—pueblo, 373;—attended from Monterey, 395;—for sale, 446;—ment., 128, 237, 296, 508, 685
- Mission San Diego de Alcalá, preparations, ii, 7;—founded, 19;—attempted baptism, 21-22;—buildings, 61;—more friars arrive, 85, 89;—food scarce, 100;—Fr. Serra, 103-108, 131;—guards needed, 111;—Fr. Palou, 128;—moved up river, 169;—destroyed by Indians, 170;—Church asylum violated, 185-187;—ordered rebuilt, 213;—Fathers assigned, 215;—work suspended, 211;—Fr. Serra confirms, 320;—alcaldes, 344;—freight, 382;—donativo, 390;—Fr. Serra confirms, 398;—donations for new Missions, 454;—situation, 587-588;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 237, 264, 447, 536, 542;—iii, supplies demanded, 235;—soldiers quartered at, 236;—situation, 418-419;—emancipation, 483-484, 497-498;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 631-632;—cattle slaughter, 658;—ment., 128, 142, 150, 350, 397, 418, 427;—iv, Hartnell, 147;—Fr. Oliva, 237, 323;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—confiscated, 320-321;—affairs in 1843, p. 323;—for rent, 447;—debts, 496;—sold, 507;—olive culture, 534;—revolt, 537;—U. S. troops, 589;—Rev. Juan Crisóstomo Holbein, 613;—Fr. Durán, 776;—ment., 309, 358, 374, 390, 515, 768, 809-810
- Mission San Fernando Rey, site, ii, 32;—founded, 496;—ment., 542, 623, 682;—iii, donativo, 168;—tale of woe, 227-228;—to be pueblo, 239-240;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 632;—ment., 150, 230, 374, 395, 397, 416, 466, 575, 576;—iv, Fr. Cabot dies, 79;—Hartnell, 148;—Bishop Diego, 259;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—battle near, 328-329;—Micheltorena surrenders, 330;—temporalities, 357;—for rent, 446;—leased, 458, 459, 471, 495;—sold, 508;—Pio Pico, 633-635;—burial register, 727;—ment., 35, 39, 184, 237, 279, 296, 309, 311, 515, 526, 685, 816
- Mission San Francisco de Asís, (Dolores), name assigned, ii, 7;—preparations, 140;—site, 181;—postponed, 201, 674;—founded, 204-205;—opened, 207-208;—Fathers assigned, 215;—Fr. Serra, 220-221, 304, 324-326;—Neve obstructs, 280-290;—Fr. Serra, 399;—Vancouver, 469-470;—runaways, 499-500;—mortality, 500;—Fr. Fernández demented, 501;—Solá excited, 501-502;—Indian attack, 503;—retreat place, 630;—Langsdorff, 634-640;—ment., 387, 492, 542;—iii, mortality, 29-30;—poverty, 151;—rough climate, 175;—to be abandoned, 176;—saved, 184;—Mexican Constitution celebrated, 215-216;—Zacatecan in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—Indian flogged by comisionado, 591;—wealth, 636;—ment., 79, 154, 178-182, 264, 395, 397, 489, 561;—iv, Hartnell, 154;—Bishop Diego, 266-267;—school at, 332, 334;—to be sold, 445, 446;—fraudulent title, 508;—seminary, 716;—ment., 177-178, 217, 237, 296, 373, 391, 394, 398, 412, 516, 616, 628, 685
- Mission San Francisco Solano, founded, ii, 178;—Zacatecan in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—awful indictment, 581-589;—without priest, 591;—wealth, 636;—ment., 457, 487, 590;—iv, under Vallejo, 154-155, 508;—ruin, 215-217;—pueblo, 373;—without priest, 394, 398;—Rev. Stanislaus Lebret, 686;—ment., 137, 218, 237, 296, 515, 616, 690, see Sonoma
- Mission San Gabriel Arcángel, site, ii, 60;—preparations, 82;—founded, 91;—Fathers assigned,

85, 90, 215;—Indian attack, 92;—guards needed, 111;—scant food, 100, 136, 172;—Fr. Serra, 103;—Ánza, Fr. Garcés, 136-137;—Ánza, 177, 189;—Fr. Garcés, 195;—Fr. Zalvidéa, 277;—High Mass by, Fr. Serra, 367;—confirms, 301;—last visit, 398;—donativo, 390;—contribution for new Missions, 454;—mechanics, 536;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 104, 128, 135-137, 168-169, 171, 172, 177, 195, 213-215, 287, 343-346, 353-355, 365-366, 491, 542, 622, 681;—iii, elections, 150;—Fr. Sánchez disgusted, 260-261;—to have paisano monastery, 323-325;—Gov. Victoria resigns, 364;—to be pueblo, 349, 383;—Zacatecan Fathers, 408;—Fr. Zalvidéa, 420;—Fr. Sánchez dies, 451;—confiscated, 531;—grapewine, 571;—wealth, 632;—cattle slaughter, 658-660;—ment., 33, 38-39, 144-145, 277, 343, 395, 396, 418, 427, 484, 553, 572, 575, 645, 650;—iv, oath taken, 5;—José Castro, 66;—Indian attack, 108;—Hartnell, 149;—under Bandini, 160-163;—Bishop Diego, 259;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—oath taken, 282;—Fr. Esténaga's defense, 357-358;—condition in 1843, p. 323;—confiscation, 381;—Fr. Esténaga resists, 383-384;—for rent, 447;—debts, 496;—sold, 507-508;—mayordomos, 637;—Indians emancipated, 649;—Fr. Ordáz dies, 686;—Rev. Francisco Cayetano Capdevila, 719;—ment., 34-35, 180, 183, 237, 279, 296, 310, 463, 515, 516, 525, 526, 576, 618, 685, 698, 775, 776

Mission San José, site, ii, 99, 492;—founded, 494-495;—savages, 503-506;—guards, 611;—Indian skirmish, 613-615;—Langsdorff visits, 635;—ment., 542, 624-626;—iii, deserters, 27, 305;—elections, 150;—Rev. Fernández, 156;—Fr. Durán, 207, 223-224, 268, 329, 411, 437, 447, 451;—Fr. Rubio succeeds, 452;—supplies to Vallejo, 460;—wealth, 636;—ment., 37, 124,

146, 184, 295, 397, 531, 571, 577;—iv, confiscated, 91-92;—taxed for white school, 94;—mulcted, 133;—Indians feel degradation, 141;—Hartnell, 153-154;—Fr. Rubio leaves, 238;—Bishop confirms, 266;—restored to friars, 274-277;—temporal affairs, 362;—for rent, 447;—music band, 454;—sold, 507;—Rev. Stanislaus Lebret, 613;—litigation for lands, 747-759;—ment., 76, 80, 177, 217, 237, 280, 296, 311, 312, 391, 394, 410, 506, 523, 583-586, 627, 681, 685, 776

Mission San Juan Bautista, site, ii, 492;—founded, 495;—white convert, 642;—ment., 256, 542, 622, 625;—iii, supplies to troops, 19;—elections, 150;—Rev. Canon Fernández, 154;—Fr. Tápis dies, 221;—Fr. Arroyo's zeal, 226;—his dictionary, 611;—Zacatecan Father in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 635;—ment., 126, 157, 295, 397, 598, 605;—iv, San Juan "de Castro," 123;—almost destroyed, 217;—only resources, 218;—Bishop Diego, 266;—Fr. Anzar, 297, 394, 412, 723;—José Castro and Alvarado conspiracy, 326-327;—pueblo, 373;—Fremont, 478, 545;—José Castro, 479;—some property to be sold, 445-446;—mortgaged by Castro, 506;—sold by Pico, 507;—Rev. Francisco Mora, 719;—ment., 145, 152, 237, 296, 311, 313, 674, 685, 723

Mission San Juan Capistrano, site, ii, 29;—name proposed, 82;—founded, first location, 169;—delayed, 170;—founded by Fr. Serra, 213-214;—Fathers assigned, 215;—donativo, 390;—Vancouver, 470;—ment., 186, 210, 213, 215, 217, 240, 281, 287, 290, 334, 359, 370, 401, 435, 490-491, 542;—iii, earthquake, 16;—sacked by Boucharde, 59-60;—demands of Estudillo, 128;—Fr. Francisco Suñer, 132;—elections, 150;—emancipation, 241, 484, 498;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 632;—

ment., 38, 300, 305, 395, 397, 418, 427, 471, 489, 538, 561;—iv, Santiago Argüello, 162;—to let, 182;—Fr. Zalvidéa, 180, 526;—Hartnell, 183-184;—pueblo, 184-185, 373;—Rev. Antonio Jiménez, 258;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—condition in 1843, p. 323;—without priest, 370, 398, 618;—for sale, 445-446;—sold, 458, 460, 495;—under mayordomos, 637;—Emory's suspicions, 582;—Stockton's proclamation, 578;—Rev. José M. Rosales, 685;—Rev. Pedro Bagaria, 716;—ment., 237, 296

Mission San Luis Obispo, site, ii, 39;—founded, 103, 512;—guards needed, 111;—freight for, 132, 159;—Ánza, 178, 189;—revolt, 209;—Fr. Serra confirms, 301, 367, 370, 399;—criminal alcalde, 343-344;—donativo, 390;—contribution for new Missions, 454;—mechanics, 536;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 59, 82, 85, 89, 93, 100, 101, 104, 129, 132, 168, 178, 185, 195, 208, 215, 249, 283, 320, 447, 486, 491, 575;—iii, locusts, 19;—aid for troops, 70-71;—elections, 150;—freight, 224;—poverty, 129, 247;—Fr. Martínez ill-treated, 285-300, 332;—Indians reject freedom, 351;—money due to Mission, 407;—Fr. Sosa, 409;—Fr. Gil y Taboada dies, 466;—confiscated, 531;—poverty, 559-560;—land grant opposed, 643-644;—wealth, 633;—false charge, 656, 661-662;—ment., 24, 25, 52, 246, 278, 288, 291, 396;—iv, moneys due to, 26;—Fr. Abella, 41, 237;—Hartnell, 151, 184;—Rev. José Miguel Gómez, 258, 295, 513, 516, 733;—property deeded to Church, 265;—Bishop Diego, 267;—Indian raids, 311, 643;—condition in 1843, p. 322;—for sale, 445, 446;—sold, 460, 495, 513;—emancipated Indians, 637-638;—land claim, 734, 736;—ment., 123, 263, 390, 458, 547, 550, 638, 685, 727

Mission San Luis Rey, site, iii, 496;—founded, 497;—iii, supplies

to soldiers, 128, 556;—cattle ranch, 144;—election, 150;—Indian idea of emancipation, 241;—Indian discontented, 305;—Fr. Peiri departs, 410-412;—is slandered, 414;—his work, 415;—Fr. Durán confirms, 481;—Indians oppose emancipation, 483-484, 497-498;—Indian disorders, 484;—confiscated, 531;—inventory, 534;—emancipated Indians, 535-538;—intolerable conditions, 538-539;—wealth, 632;—cattle slaughter, 658-660;—ment., 365, 418, 420, 427, 471, 556;—iv, Hartnell, 148;—Pico's misrule, 159-160, 182-183, 337, 340, 352, 442;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—state in 1843, p. 323;—for rent, 447;—debts by Pico, 496;—sold, 507, 582;—Fr. Zalvidéa dies, 525-526;—Emory's suspicions, 581-582;—Mormons, 589-591;—U. S. Indian agency, 593-596;—ment., 174, 179-180, 237, 279, 296, 358, 370, 526, 571, 577, 641-642, 685, 776, 807-808

Mission San Miguel Arcángel, site, ii, 491-492, 493;—founded, 495;—Fathers named, 495, 508, 549;—expedition, 620;—ment., 542, 624;—iii, friars poisoned, 11;—soldiers aided, 19;—expedition, 22-23-37;—elections, 150;—Indians refuse liberty, 351;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Juan Cabot departs, 567;—wealth, 634;—ment., 26, 29, 205, 285, 295, 395, 397, 561;—iv, Ignacio Coronel in charge, 31;—Fr. Moreno, 237;—Bishop Diego, 267;—vineyard La Mayor, 266;—a parish, 295;—vacant, 370, 372, 373;—state in 1843, p. 322;—for sale, 445-446;—sold, 508;—land claim, 734;—ment., 390, 684, 685, 690

Mission San Rafael Arcángel, founded as asistencia, iii, 31, 79, 139;—Fr. Ordáz visits, 147;—Canon Fernández, 155, 156;—to be suppressed, 175-177, 180-183;—a Mission, 184;—stipend for, 249;—Fr. Amorós dies, 451;—Zacatecans accept, 452;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Quijas,

581-589, 591;—wealth, 636;—ment., 136, 175-176, 178, 183, 184, 588;—iv, bled by paisano chiefs, 133;—Hartnell, 154, 178;—sad conditions, 215-216;—without priest, 296, 373, 398;—for sale, 445-446;—sold, 507;—ment., 217, 218, 237, 267, 489, 616, 628, 685, 690

Mission Santa Barbara, Virgen y Mártir, preparations, ii, 367;—Neve delays, 369;—proposed site, 432-433;—founded, 434;—Fathers named, 435;—numerous converts, 498;—magnificent defense, 551-580;—new plan tried, 589;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 372, 542, 548, 561, 577, 601, 608, 613;—iii, earthquake, 16;—hemp raised, 80;—conveyance used, 89-91;—elections, 150;—battle, 199-200;—kindness of Indians to Fr. Jayme, 200;—heartless soldiers, 201-202;—Indians flee, 204;—return, 206;—Fr. Ripoll, 197-206;—refuses oath, 244;—flight of, 257, 277;—Fr. Durán arrives, 452;—confiscated, 513;—wealth, 633;—memórias, sample, 647-650;—ment., 396, 397, 489, 604;—iv, Alvarado and Fr. Durán, 60-65;—Hartnell, 150;—Fr. Durán in charge, 157-159;—Bishop Diego arrives, 230-236;—restored to friars, 274-277;—oath taken, 282;—exempt, 286, 374;—state of in 1843, p. 323;—no debts, 355;—ordinations, 257, 258, 412;—Indian music band, 229, 452-453;—San Márcos, asistencia, 457;—to let, 446;—leased, 458, 459, 461, 496;—Indians freed, 466;—surrendered to lessees, 457, 458, 464, 466;—sold, 508;—Bishop ill, dies, 514-520;—Fr. Durán dies, 522-524;—Bishop Alemany at, 683, 684, 698, 702-705;—last Mission in hands of friars, 698;—formally transferred to Franciscans, 703-705;—not fit for college, 706;—Bishop Amát takes possession, 717-718;—ordinations, 718-719;—Our Lady of Sorrows College, 721;—lands conceded by U. S. Court, 745;—ment.,

179, 227, 237, 279, 295, 515, 537, 625, 674, 683, 685, 698, 703
Mission Santa Clara de Asís, preparations, ii, 82, 85, 111;—site, 181;—Fathers assigned, 208;—delayed, 209, 215;—found ed, 216;—Fr. Serra, 304, 323, 326;—dedication of church, 399-400;—Fr. Murguía dies, 399;—Vancouver, 469;—Fr. Catalá, 531;—success, 593;—Langsdorff, 635;—ment., 140, 206, 208, 214, 217-221, 280, 287, 290, 453, 493, 495, 508, 542, 624-625;—iii, elections, 150;—Canon Fernández, 154;—Fr. Viader threatens, 224;—religious indifference of colonists, 317;—Fr. Catalá dies, 560;—Fr. García Diego, 461-462;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 635-636;—ment., 146, 156, 323, 395, 396, 605;—iv, confiscated, 91-93;—taxed for white school, 93-94;—Alvarado's marriage, 125;—ghastly sight, 129;—mulcted, 134;—Indians naked for Vallejo, 138;—Hartnell, 153;—restored to friars, 274, temporal affairs, 360-361;—Fr. José Real protests, 358-361;—Forbes, 415;—Castro's hordes plunder, 423;—Fr. Mercado banished, 422-428;—to let, 447;—J. Castro angered at Pico, 487;—mortgaged by Castro, 506;—orchard sold by Pico, 508;—Fr. J. Real, 515, 583-588, 597-599, 685, 723-724;—Gov. Mason ejects squatters, 583;—last Franciscan, 690-691;—size of church, 691;—Jesuits, 690-691;—lands, 747;—orchard in court, 759-771

Mission Santa Cruz, site, ii, 48, 516;—founded, 453-454;—endangered, 516-520;—ment., 508, 542;—iii, Fr. Quintana murdered, 12;—Indian criminals, 13-15;—poverty, 129;—elections, 150;—Zacatecan Father, 452;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 635;—ment., 396, 397, 489, 508, 611;—iv, Hartnell, 152;—ruined, 217;—resources, 218;—Our Lady of Refuge, 261;—Fr. Antonio Real, 297;—without priest, 394;—Rev. Juan Francisco Lle-

baria, 690;—Rev. Sebastiano Filoteo, 716;—ment., 89, 128, 237, 296, 412, 508, 583, 683, 723, 727, 806
 Mission Santa Inés, Virgen y Mártir, site, ii, 600;—founded, 601;—guards, 613;—iii, elections, 150;—revolt, 195-197, 204;—Fr. J. Jimeno, 572;—wealth, 633;—ment., 395, 531, 561;—iv, Chico furious, 20-21;—confiscated, 30-30;—Fr. M. Vitoria, dies, 79;—Hartnell, 151;—Fr. Jimeno, presidente, 177;—Bishop Diego, 258, 267;—land for seminary, 261-262;—Bishop opens seminary, 263;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—exempt from sale, 286;—condition in 1843, pp. 322-325;—temporalities, 356-357;—inventoried, 388;—Fr. Juan Moreno dies, 412;—leased, 458, 459, 461, 462, 465, 496;—income, 465;—sale opposed, 465-468;—sold, 508;—Pico at, 547;—FF. Jimeno and Sánchez, 625, 698;—Picpus Fathers succeed, 625-626, 677, 685;—Rev. Eugene O'Connell, 690;—Rev. Cipriano Rúbio, 719;—ment., 39, 50, 237, 279, 296, 454, 515, 518, 525, 537, 550, 716

Missions in Other Localities:

Mission (Pueblo) Concepción Purísima, (Fort Yuma), ii, 352
 Mission Concepción Purísima, Lower California, ii, 16, 59
 Mission Rosário, Lower California, ii, 456;—iii, 407
 Mission San Francisco de Bórja, Lower California, ii, 127
 Mission San Francisco Javier del Bac, Arizona, ii, 134, 175, 200
 Mission San Ignácio, Sonora, ii, 174
 Mission San José del Cabo, Lower California, iv, 238, 515, 525
 Mission San José de Comundá, Lower California, iv, 238, 515
 Mission San José de los Pímas, or Pitiqui, Sonora, ii, 174, 190
 Mission San Miguel, Lower California, iv, 18

Mission (Pueblo) San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñier, (in Yuma Reservation), California, ii, 352
 Mission Santo Domingo, Lower California, iv, 123
 Mission Santo Tomás, Lower California, iv, 238, 515
 Mission St. Paul, Oregon, iv, 614
 Mission de Úres, Sonora, ii, 190
 Missions, California, abandoned in 1843, iv, 323-324;—agricultural etc., communities, ii, 7, 83, 382, 467; iv, 532-537;—assessed for Gov. Solá, iii, 158;—for Inspector Hartnell, iv, 146;—booklearning at, see Education, Schools;—not one champion for in assembly, iii, 504;—on Santa Barbara Channel, ii, 364-381;—confiscated, iii, 531; iv, 16;—after confiscation iv, 130-135, 214-215;—contemplated, ii, 167-168, 418-420;—conspiracy against, iv, 62-64;—continuance forever not intended, ii, 373; iii, 120;—contrasted with pueblos, iii, 115;—contrasted with U. S. reservations, iii, 140;—iv, 656;—contributions forced upon, iv, 94-95, 286, 337, 505;—contribute for maintenance of government and troops, ii, 269; iii, 123-129, 165, 210, 238, 338, 405; iv, 94, 337, 502, see Over-taxed;—cost government nothing, ii, 363, 585; iv, 337;—defenseless, iii, 166;—destruction due to Pico and confederates, iv, 320, 444;—diseases at, ii, 608-610, 633; iv, 321;—Fr. Durán pleads for, iv, 62-64;—Fr. Durán proposes new chain of, iii, 341-342, 493-494;—ecclesiastical institutions, iii, 502;—extinction of decreed, iv, 380, 450;—golden age of, ii, 599-600;—at height of prosperity, ii, 648;—last, in hands of friars, iv, 91;—life at, ii, 252-256, 263-265, 467; iv, 649;—milch cow for troops, iii, 237, 338, 555;—mother of territorial wealth, iv, 497;—mortality at, ii, 500-501, 608; iii, 29-30, 79;—object

- of, ii, 7, 83, 384; iii, 311-312; iv, 527-528;—ordered restored to friars, iii, 469;—overburdened, iii, 222, 225; iv, 387-388;—overtaxed, iii, 169, 188, 226-227, 234-236, 241; iv, 286;—owed the government nothing, iv, 22-23, 336;—parishes, curacies, terms, not to be used for, iii, 580;—without priests, iv, 398;—property of neophytes, iii, 104, 388-389, 630-631; iv, 22-27;—not property of nation, iii, 104, 388-389, 630-631; iv, 22-27, 92, 286, 290, 347;—prosperous, ii, 580-581; iv, 298, 352, 496;—plundered, iv, 92-96, 104, 133-135, 138, 727;—ready for secularization properly so called, iii, 489;—restored to friars, iv, 274, 277, 339;—sad state of, iii, 190-193;—illegal sale of, iv, 347, 500-503, 756;—sale annulled, iv, 566;—salvation of territory, iii, 115, 274, 313, 349;—support troops, iii, 115;—surrendered to Orizaba College, iii, 51-53, 55-57;—submitted to Zacatecan Fathers, iii, 452; iv, 296;—only source of funds to resist invaders, iv, 566;—sold by Pico, iv, 445, 460, 507, 723;—state of in 1803, ii, 593-594;—in 1843, iv, 322-324;—Sundays and holidays at, ii, 256, 627;—value to territory, iii, 274; iv, 536-537;—victims of greed and selfishness, iv, 99, 337-339, 493
- Missions, domestic and foreign, iii, 318;—iv, 285-286
- Mob law at Los Angeles, iv, 34-35
- Moctezuma, name proposed for California, iii, 251
- Moderados, political party in Spanish Cortes, iii, 95
- Mofras, Eugene Duflot de, iii, 630-636;—on Fr. Ibárra, iv, 180;—on Indian diseases, 322;—on California women, 414;—ment., 98, 275, 647
- Mohave (Mojaves, Jamajabs) Indians, ii, 193-195, 197, 199, 200;—iii, ill-treated by soldiers at San Buenaventura, 31-33;—revenge, 38;—ment., 62
- Mohave River, ii, 194, 199
- Mohave Station, Cal., ii, 199
- Molinier, Rev. J., iv, 719
- Monastério, José Maria Ortiz, Mexican Minister, iii, 469;—iv, 475
- Monasteries proposed by California would-be-statesmen, iii, 323
- Monastery, Carmelite, proposed for San Francisco, see Carmelites
- Monasticism misjudged, iii, 502
- Money, or cash, not sent to Missions, ii, 219, 247;—scarce, 459;—should not be given to Indians, iv, 463;—collected from Pious Fund, 669-670
- Mónjas, Indian girls and unmarried women at Missions, ii, 249
- Monjério, or dormitory for mónjas, ii, 249-250, 572;—iii, 336, 529;—iv, 9;—at San Carlos, ii, 559;—at Purísima, 558;—at Santa Barbara, 558
- Monk-baiters, iii, 247
- Monk more tolerant than secular official, ii, 589
- Monks not friars, properly speaking, iii, 110
- Monks and nuns, foolish notions about, iii, 517;—iv, 805-812
- Monopoly, royal, in trade matters, ii, 437
- Montecito, site proposed for Mission, ii, 432-433
- Monte-Franco, Most Rev. Fr. Bernardino de, iv, 713
- Monteil, Rev. John Gaspar du, C. SS. CC., iv, 625
- Montenegro, Eugénio, iv, 481
- Montenegro, Most Rev., iii, 429
- Monterde, Mariano, governor of Lower California, iii, 346
- Monterey Bay or Port, ii, 3;—expedition for, 22;—Portolá at, 41-44, 54-58;—re-discovered, 73;—Mission founded at, 75;—possession taken for king, 76;—rejoicing in Mexico, 79;—presidio, 89, 110-111, 122, 165, 168;—distress at, 100;—Anza arrives, 182;—seat of territorial government, 218, 301;—La Pérouse, 435;—Malaspina, 439-

- 440;—Vancouver, 469-470;—school at, 474;—ment., 438, 441, 451, 492, 662;—iii, presidio, 68, 124;—electors meet, 150, 251, 501;—capital of territory, 596-597;—school at, 651;—iv, declared permanent capital, 127, 579, 583;—attended by Fr. José Real, 237;—reception to Bishop Diego, 263-264;—a partido, 390;—custom house, 471;—Fremont at, 478;—Castro's military junta meets, 480-482;—Rev. Doroteo Ambris in charge, 516;—Commodore Sloat in harbor, 551;—United States flag raised, 552-554;—elections, 562-563;—constitutional convention, 659-660;—named residence of Bishop Alemany, 666;—arrives, 684;—poor accommodations, 684, 687;—Fr. Ramírez, pastor, 685;—first Sisters' convent, 688;—first Dominican convent, 692;—Bishop Amat arrives, 717;—Carey Jones at, 729;—ment., 296, 486, 565, 782, see under various governors
- Monterey town council protests against exile of friars, iii, 275-277
- Monterey, Rio de, ii, 178, see Rio
- Monterey diocese separated from Mexican jurisdiction, iv, 694;—boundaries of, 710-711
- Monteros, Carlos Espinosa de los, ii, 643
- Montgomery, Rev. Fr. Charles Pius, O. P., named Bishop of California, but declines, iv, 666
- Montgomery, Most Rev. George, iv, 666
- Montgomery, John B., iv, 551;—raises U. S. flag at San Francisco, 554-555
- Montgomery, Zachary, iv, 666
- Montesdeoca, Demétrio, Mexican Minister, order prohibiting sale of Missions, iv, 455, 501-502, 756-758, 768-771;—unknown to friars, 512;—disregarded by the conspirators, 502-503, 505, 509
- Monthly Mass in thanksgiving, ii, 401
- Montoya, T. M., Mexican Envoy to Rome, iv, 190-192, 207
- Montserrat, religious of, iii, 93
- Monzon, The, iv, 158
- Moody, Dr. Charles S., ii, 271-272
- Moore, B. D., iv, 572, 573
- Moors, African, not so bad as California oppressors of Indians, iv, 111-112
- Móqui Indians, ii, 195, 199-200
- Mora, Rt. Rev. Francisco, iv, 718-719
- Moraga, Gabriel, ii, 519;—ordered to apologize to Fr. Catalá, 531;—ment., 622, 623, 624, 681;—iii, 37-38, 62, 132
- Moraga, José Joaquin, with Ánza, ii, 171, 174;—takes charge of colonists, 179;—with Ánza to San Francisco Bay, 180-184;—death of, 451;—ment., 188, 201-202, 204, 206-209, 215, 216, 222, 410, 674
- Moral corruption and infidelity, iii, 543-544
- Moral, mental and religious qualifications of missionaries, ii, 245-246
- Moral perceptions of anti-Catholic romancers, iv, 806-812
- Morales, Rt. Rev. Angelo Mariano, iv, 202
- Morélia, Mexico, iv, 518
- Morelos, José M., ii, 650-651
- Morelos y Pavón, José M., Mexican revolutionist, iii, 17
- Morelos, The, iii, 507
- Moreno, Cal., ii, 667
- Moreno, José Matías, iv, 759-760, 765-767
- Moreno, Fr. Juan, arrived, iii, 247, 272;—retires to Purísima, 452;—neophytes of San Miguel want him as manager, iv, 151;—asks for land grant for college, 261, 735;—at San Miguel, 237;—at Santa Inés seminary, 263, 279;—in charge of Purísima, 356;—protest against giving land away, 364;—death of, 364, 412;—autograph, 356
- Moreno, Fr. Matias, ii, 352, 477-479
- Moreno, Fr. Rafael, arrived, iii,

- 442;—assigned, 452;—vice-comisário, 606;—ment., 460-461;—iv, presidente de Zacatecas, 14;—circular on restored Missions, 14-15;—to Gutiérrez, 50;—on new governor, 76;—confirms, 80;—on contribution for white school, 93-95;—asks payment from Mariano Vallejo, 95;—death of, 120
- Moreno, Santiago, iii, 277
- Mormon battalion, arrives, iv, 589;—at San Luis Rey, 589-591;—piety of, 590;—industry of, 592;—ment., 480, 485, 563, 593
- Morocojo, Cal., ii, 41
- Mortality among neophytes, ii, 500-501, 608-609;—iii, 29-30, 79, see Fr. Abella, Gálico
- Mortgage put on Mission San Juan Bautista by José Castro, iv, 506
- Moses, prayer of, ii, 468
- Mostrenas, or unclaimed land, iv, 370, 371
- Mote and beam, ii, 561
- Mother Mary de Ágreda, ii, 101
- Mother Mary Goemaere, first Dominican Sister, iv, 682, 688
- Mother of Sorrows, Patron of Mission College, Santa Barbara, iv, 720-721
- Motive for demand to call assembly, iii, 355-356
- Motive of Mission despoilers, iii, 239, 322, see Pio Pico, Alvarado, Vallejo
- Motive for Pico's haste to sell Missions, iv, 505
- Motive for slandering the friars, ii, 263;—iii, 319-320;—iv, 307, 363-367
- Motive for revolt against Victoria, iii, 361;—against Michel-torena, iv, 344
- Mount Edgecombe, ii, 159
- Mount Olympus, ii, 152
- Mount Santa Rosalia, ii, 152
- Mountain Lake, Cal., ii, 180
- Mountain lions, iii, 81
- Mounted Indians, Fages objects to, ii, 425
- Moving picture people, iv, 812
- Moya, Most Rev. Fr. Pablo de, ii, 603, 605;—iii, death of, 45
- Muckraking not relished by clean-minded, iv, 808
- Mucucuiz, on the route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Muenchhausen of California, iii, 160, 557, 631;—iv, 781
- Mugártegui, Fr. Pedro Pablo, comes with Fr. Serra, ii, 126;—ill, at San Diego, 131, 145;—at San Luis Obispo, 178;—at San Juan Capistrano, 214, 215, 287, 359;—vice-presidente, 405;—empowered to confirm in emergency, 454;—presides at chapter, Mexico, 489;—ment., 521, 529
- Mulegé, Lower California, iv, 633
- Mules killed for food, ii, 54, 59, 61
- Mulligan Hill, Cal., ii, 41, 42
- Multiplicity of languages, iii, 609-611
- Muñoz, Juan Antonio, iii, 601
- Muñoz, Fr. Pedro, with expeditions, ii, 622-623, 681-683;—iii, 25;—retires, 47;—autograph, ii, 623
- Munrás, Estévan, iii, 251;—iv, declines to attend Pico assembly, 340;—ment., 52, 285, 471, 472;—autograph, 52
- Muquelumnes (Muguelomes, Muquelemnes), iii, 37;—iv, 216, 311, 314
- Murguía, Fr. José Antonio, in Lower California, ii, 68;—comes to Upper California, 127-128;—at San Antonio, 129;—at San Carlos, 131, 146, 178, 185;—assigned to Santa Clara, 208, 215, 216, 387;—illness and death, 399-400
- Muro, Fr. Miguel, arrives with Bishop Diego, iv, 222, 227;—at Mission San José, 238;—retires to college, 410;—autograph, 410
- Murphy, Jacobo, ii, 440
- Murphy, Timothy, iv, 133, 697
- Music, instrumental, ii, 256
- Musical instruments, ii, 263, 559
- Musicians, Indian, iv, 452, 453
- Músico organista, ii, 483
- Musquitoes, ii, 97
- Mutiny of Figueroa's men, iii, 443
- Mutsun language, ii, 299
- Muzzling the clergy, iv, 419
- Mystery solved, ii, 430;—iv, 109

N

Nachborn, Benjamin, iv, 597
 Nacimiento River, ii, 491
 Naglee, Henry M., iv, 585-587
 Name of God avoided by paiseño chiefs, iii, 362-363;—iv, 497
 Name, the Lord's, as given name, iv, 153
 Name, Mexican, detested, iv, 104
 Names of Figueroa's legislators, iii, 502
 Names for Missions proposed by viceroy, ii, 82
 Names, some beautiful, to whom due, iii, 253
 Napa, Cal., iii, 178
 Napoleon, ii, 648;—iii, 94;—iv, 111
 Narciso, Indian, iv, 452
 Narváez, Pedro, iv, 481
 Nash, John H., iv, 724
 Natália, The, iii, 507
 Nathan, the Prophet, iv, 420
 Nationalism, un-Christian, iv, 416-419, see Nativism
 Nationalism smothered in the friars, iii, 448, see also Nativism
 Nationalities among immigrants, iv, 612
 National property and Indian property, iv, 377
 Native Californians ordained priests, iii, 343
 Natividad de Nuestra Señora, Cañada de la, ii, 39
 Natividad, rancho, skirmish at, iv, 568
 Native sons or Hijos del País, cause of troubles, iv, 71, see Paisanos
 Nativism rampant, iii, 330, 366, 368, 406-407, 482;—iv, 417;—in Mexico, 520
 Nava, Rev. José, ii, 395
 Nava, General Pedro de, ii, 457, 463;—autograph, 457
 Navarrete, José Antonio, iii, 62, 148, 152
 Navarrete, Ramón, iii, 145
 Navarro, Pedro Galindo, ii, 305, 463
 Navy of United States on the Pacific, iv, 551

Necessity forced poor method at San Diego, ii, 587-588
 Needles, The, Cal., ii, 193, 194
 Needs of Missions known to missionaries, ii, 284
 Needs of neophytes militate against secularization, iii, 273, 338-342
 Needs of troops oppose secularization, iii, 492-493
 Negrete, Luis Castillo, iv, 124
 Negrete, Pedro Celestino, iii, 159
 Nellus, Henry, iv, 234
 Neófitos Californios, or Lower California neophytes, ii, 72, 94, 103, 129, 203, 287, 341
 Neophytes, their affection for missionaries, ii, 277-278;—iii, 264;—contented at Missions, ii, 467, 580, 589;—iii, 381-382;—food of, iii, 264;—not forced to join Missions, iii, 380;—not free to desert, ii, 264, see Runaways;—harassed by soldiery, iii, 67-73, 81-82, 119;—helplessness of detained friars, ii, 136-137;—iii, 250-260, 304;—kept together by presence of missionaries, iii, 263;—labor of maintains territory, ii, 467;—as laborers at presidios, ii, 537-538, 568-572;—largest number, iii, 264; iv, 529, 657;—liberty yielded to God alone, iv, 111; liberty in Missions, ii, 547;—life at Missions, see Missions;—needs of demand presence of friars, iii, 273, 338-342;—at Missions in 1789, ii, 448;—in 1832, iii, 653;—orderly under missionaries, iv, 306;—after secularization, iv, 215, 310, 407;—some to be taken to Mexico for education, iii, 342;—as servants, ii, 280, 568-570;—suffer want for soldiers, iii, 67-73, 81-82, 331;—system necessary at San Diego, ii, 339;—vacations, ii, 505, 554, 566-567, see also Indians, Missions, Friars, Missionaries, Routine
 Nero, Roman emperor, iv, 46
 Neve, Felipe de, named governor of both Californias, ii, 171;—differences with Dominicans,

- 218, 287;—ordered to reside in Upper California, 216;—directed to act in harmony with Fr. Serra, 217, 280;—at Monterey, 218;—at San Francisco, 218;—his salary, 284;—meddles with spiritual affairs, 280-292, 297-318, 334;—begrudges missionaries their rations, 280-287;—hostile to friars, 274, 282, 289, 291-292, 327, 331, 336-344, 357, 362, 369-370, 383, 385;—abuses Fr. Serra's love of peace, 292;—attack on liberty of missionaries, 294-295;—overruled by viceroy, 295;—arrogant demands upon Fr. Serra, 302-304, 317;—refuses guards to Fr. Serra, 304;—traduces Fr. Serra, but only pictures himself, 313-314;—schemes to overthrow Mission System, 330-335, 344, 350, 362, 399;—reglamento an assault on Missions, 327-335, 371, 381, 417, 523;—scheme frustrated, 368-369;—baffled by San Fernando College, 371-382;—reglamento concerning Missions repealed, 417, 427;—reglamento on colonization, 328-330;—embarrasses Fr. Serra, 338-339;—disappoints Fr. Serra, 369-370;—hastens Fr. Serra's death, 330-331;—demands inventories, 347;—founds Los Angeles, 366-367; iii, 645;—rule destructive and degrading, ii, 347-348, 364, 423;—fails in campaign, 355-357;—succeeded by Pedro Fages, 356-357;—secret instructions to Fages, 361;—appointed inspector-general, 356;—war contribution, 390;—unjust grain measure, 427;—named comandante-general, 405;—theories, 525;—idiotic scheme, 585-587;—ment., 120, 200, 219-221, 279, 347, 349, 368-371, 380, 382, 415, 432, 440, 597, 676; iii, 526, 637;—iv, 816;—autograph, vol. i, 514
- New arrivals, friars, ii, 544
- New calumnies invented, iv, 805
- New chain of Missions proposed by Fr. Payéras, iii, 78, 142;—by Fr. Durán, iii, 341-342
- New England, iii, 651, 652
- New Helvetia, Cal., 315, 328, 414, 489
- New Mexico, ii, 125, 260, 264, 292;—iii, 185, 274;—iv, 283, 551
- New Mission system proposed by De Croix and Neve, ii, 351-353;—its failure, 357
- New River, Cal., ii, 192
- New San Francisco, (Solano) iii, 178, 180
- New Spain, ii, 229, 336
- New York, iv, 591, 696, 714, 718, 797, 814
- News in early days very slow, ii, 67, 201, 294, 313, 319, 442, 459, 468, 607;—iii, 147-148, 464-465;—iv, 85-86, 186, 187, 246
- Newspaper, first, in California, iv, 563
- Newspaper subscription, iii, 267
- Newspaper tyranny, iii, 448
- Newspapers cease publication for want of hands, iv, 610
- Nieto, Manuel, land grant to, iii, 645
- Niggardly treatment of missionaries, ii, 280-288, 330-335, 526, 544-548;—iii, 53
- Nine Missions ceded to Orizaba College, iii, 51
- Nine years of comisionado misrule, iv, 338-339, 433
- Ninive, iv, 289
- Nipomo, rancho, iv, 637
- Nisbet, James, iii, 630
- Nobili, Rev. John, S. J., arrives at San Francisco, iv, 627, 677;—assistant at San José, 681, 685;—receives Santa Clara Mission for college, 691;—ment., 680, 689
- Noboa, Fr. Diego, named for California, ii, 375;—arrives at San Francisco, 395; at San Carlos, 396, 397;—sent to Santa Clara, 400
- Nocedal, Fr. José, arrives, ii, 167, 202;—chaplain on voyage, 203-205;—at dedication of San Francisco presidio, 206;—chaplain again, 220, 319;—death of, 320
- Nóches Indians, ii, 197-198
- Nogueira, Fr. Antonio, guardian, ii, 489, 525, 532;—death of, 494, 524;—autograph, 494

- Nombre de Jesús, Rio, or de Temblores, ii, 30, 90
 Nome Cult Valley Massacre, iv, 652-653
 Nootka Sound discovered, ii, 152;—possession taken, 438, 439, 441;—ceded to England, 442;—ment., 486
 Norfolk Sound, or Puerto de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, ii, 159
 Noriega, Fr. Matias Antonio de Santa Catarina y, chaplain of the Princesa, ii, 321-324;—at Dolores, 324;—at San Carlos, 400, 436;—ment., 452-455, 481, 544;—autograph, 452
 Notre Dame Sisters de Namur first, iv, 688
 North Beach, San Francisco, Cal., ii, 164
 Northern Missions ceded to Guadalupe College, iii, 407
 Northwest Coast discoveries, ii, 3, 144-161
 Nota de los oficiales on Malaspina's expedition, ii, 440
 Notes on Echeandía's plan by Fr. Durán, iii, 379-402
 Notes for music, as used at Missions (fac-simile), ii, 256-257
 Notícias de la Nueva California by Fr. Francisco Palou, ii, Introduction, p. xxxii;—395, 404
 Notonto, ranchería, ii, 623
 Novena spoiled by order of M. Vallejo, iii, 586-587
 Novenas, various, ii, 64, 147, 151, 152, 164;—iii, 165, 586-587
 Novice, first female, in California, iv, 688;—first male, iv, 692
 Novices, first Franciscan, in California, iv, 707
 Novitiate, first Dominican in California, iv, 692;—first Franciscan, 702-703
 Nuestra Señora de la Luz, feast of, iv, 793-794
 Nuestra Señora de la Regla, bay, ii, 322
 Nueva Galicia, The, ii, 220;—iii, 63
 Nueva Vizcaya, México, ii, 292;—iii, 185
 Nuevo León, México, ii, 371, 457
 Nuevo Santandér, Mexico, colony, ii, 457
 Nuez, Fr. Joaquin Pascuál, expected, iii, 16;—with expedition from San Gabriel, 38-39;—his Diario, 39;—autograph, 39
 Number, highest, of neophytes at one time, iii, 264;—iv, 529, 657
 Number of missionaries, highest at one period, ii, 632
 Number, highest, of live-stock, iii, 631-637, 655, 656;—iv, 531
 Number of bushels of grain, highest, iv, 535
 Number, highest of baptisms, deaths, and marriages at all Missions, iv, 529
 Number of Indian girls married to whites before 1800, iii, 645
 Number of missionaries in 1799, ii, 540
 Number of priests at arrival of Bishop Alemany, iv, 657
 Number of reports prescribed, iii, 250
 Number of lashes fixed by Spanish law, ii, 276;—recommended by Gov. Mason, iv, 643
 Nun, first in California, iv, 682
 Nuns maltreated by revolutionists in Mexico, iv, 798-799
 Nupchenche, ranchería, ii, 623, 681
 Nutshell, case of Missions in, ii, 363, 384;—iii, 311-316;—iv, 337-339

O

- Oakland, Cal., ii, 53, 96, 181
 Oak, Vizcaino's, at Monterey, ii, 146
 Oath on Spanish Constitution of 1812 taken by Governor Solá and missionaries, iii, 105-106;—to Mexican independence by military, 148-149;—by friars, 149, 151, 563;—on Mexican Constitution of 1824 demanded, 213;—sworn to by Gov. Argüello and assembly, 215;—refused by Fr. Sarria,

- 214-216, 267;—explains refusal, 217-219;—taken by Fr. Esté-naga at San Francisco, 215-216;—Fr. Tápis's view, 220-221;—Fr. Durán favors, then refuses, 218, 222-223, 267-268;—views of other missionaries, 243-245, 382;—on Bases Orgánicas of 1835, 4-5;—to Alvarado government, 65;—on Bases Organicas de Tacubaya taken by Bishop and clergy, 282
 Oath to Mexican republic offered by Fr. Durán, iv, 80-81
 Oaths become playthings, iii, 223;—superfluous, 244;—in effect, to a group of faithless politicians, 268;—not required by U. S. Government, iv, 599
 Oath as vicário foráneo by Fr. Lasuén, ii, 542;—by Fr. Tápis, 608
 Oaxaca, Mexico, ii, 342;—iv, 202
 Obedience not binding against law of nature, iii, 548;—blind, always within lawful limits, 101;—to existing government, 245
 Object of California conquest, ii, 3, 77, 140, 162, 281, 361, 415, 658;—of Catholic religious, iii, 616-617;—of Fr. García Díego's departure for Mexico, 605;—of freethinking Liberals, 618;—of Fr. Garcés's tours, ii, 192, 195;—of Indian industry, iii, 644;—of the missionaries, ii, 241-245, 333-334, 363, 635, 639; iii, 243-244, 423; iv, 337, 527-530;—of the Missions, ii, 138-139, 267, 272, 273, see Missions;—of Missions defeated, iv, 149-150;—of Mission confiscation, iv, 438;—of Mission enemies, iii, 321-322, 481;—of Pio Pico's hostility to Missions, iv, 351;—of Pious Fund, ii, 284, see Pious Fund;—of Provincias Internas, ii, 292-293;—of soldier guards, ii, 281, see Soldiers;—for suppressing religious Orders, iii, 98-99, 618
 Obligation of purchaser of Mission, iv, 510
 Obligations contracted well known to neophytes, ii, 264
 O'Brien, P. Moffat, at reception of Bishop Alemany, iv, 682
 O'Connell, Rev. Eugene, arrives at San Francisco, iv, 688-689;—rector of Santa Inés Seminary, 690, 716;—pastor of English-speaking Catholics at San Francisco, 696;—to succeed Fr. Rúbio as administrator, 694;—writes to Fr. J. Jimeno from Ireland, 708, 716;—president of San Francisco Seminary, 715
 O'Doherty, George, at reception of Bishop Alemany, iv, 682
 O'Donnell, Hugh, iv, 682
 O'Donoju, Juan, viceroy, iii, 108
 O'Dwyer, Sister Mary Bernard, iv, 714
 O'Farrell, Jasper, iv, 697
 O'Neil, Sister Mary Aloysia, iv, 688
 Observations of latitude by Costansó, ii, 24, 28-31, 34, 38, 44, 48, 50, 96, 98, 176;—by Fr. Crespi, see Crespi
 Obstacles, worst, encountered by missionaries, iii, 319-320
 Obstacles in multiplicity of languages, ii, 252-253, see Language
 Obstructing work of missionaries, ii, 286-287, see Neve, Echeandía
 Oceanica, Picpus Missions of, iv, 624
 Occupation of neophytes, ii, 258-263, 560-564, 637;—iv, 530-537
 Ochejame Indians, iv, 216
 Offer of friars to cede Missions, iii, 51, 321
 Offerings for foreign Missions, iv, 790;—for Poor Souls, 790-791
 Office of the Dead, ii, 170
 Office of vicário foráneo held by Fr. Presidente, iii, 408
 Officers of United States respectful to priests, iv, 586
 Offices for henchmen, iii, 393, 395-397;—iv, 387-388
 Officials of United States suspicious about Mission property, iv, 723

- Officials, worthless, ii, 515, see Comisionados, Administrators Ohio, iv, 666, 682, 687, 788
- Oils, Holy, difficult to obtain, ii, 63, 642-645;—iii, 249, 266;—blessed first time in California, iv, 257;—ment., 186, 304, 615, 663
- Oil, olive, first produced at Mission San Diego, ii, 595;—iv, 534
- Ojito Rancho, iv, 727
- Olálla (Eulália), Laguna de, ii, 176, 192
- Olasarra, José de, iii, 95
- Olbés, Fr. Ramón, arrives, iii, 16
- Old Hickory—President Andrew Jackson, iv, 792
- Old Mexico, history of, ii, 264, see Mexico
- Old Missions contribute for new ones, ii, 247
- Old San Francisco Bay, or Drake's Bay, ii, 96, 97, 661
- Old San Juan Capistrano, ii, 496
- Old Town, San Diego, ii, 18;—iv, 574
- Oliva, Fr. Vicente Pascuál, ii, 334;—arrives, iii, 17;—refuses oath, 244, 269, 273;—not meddling with politics, 418-419;—despondent, 479-480, 538;—cannot give supplies demanded, 556;—to Figueroa on cattle slaughter, 659-660;—iv, at San Diego, 115, 237, 323;—reports from, 279, 358;—signs circular, 515, 525; death of, 618;—autograph, iii, 480
- Olivas, at Solano, iii, 585
- Olivera, Antonio, iv, 311
- Olivera, Ignacio, ii, 496
- Olmosouq, ranchería, ii, 679
- Olvera, Agustín, assembly, iv, 472, 485, 565
- Onalaska Indians, ii, 641
- Öñate, Juan de, ii, 193
- One missionary at a Mission, Neve's scheme, ii, 331-335, 424;—king's decision, 427
- Onsoño, Fr. Julian, discreto, ii, 626
- Open book, the lives of friars, iv, 385
- Opening of first Dominican novitiate in California, iv, 692;—of first Franciscan, 707-708;—of Jesuit College, 691
- Opinion of Judge Ogden Hoffman in Mission Land Cases, iv, 747-771
- Opposition to missionaries, motive for, ii, 362-363, 406
- Oraibe, Móqui pueblo, Arizona, ii, 200
- Orámas, Fr. Cristóbal, ii, 434-435, 519
- Orchard of Santa Clara sold by Pico, iv, 508;—litigation for, 759-771;—of Mission San Juan Bautista sold by Pico, iv, 507
- Ord, Judge Pacificus, consulted by Bishop Alemany, iv, 731
- Ord, Mrs. Maria de las Angustias, on revolt at Santa Barbara, iii, 197, 200, 206;—on flight of Fathers Ripoll and Altimira, 257;—on imprisonment of Fr. Luis Martínez, 292-294, 304;—on Echeandía's bad influence over Indians, 305
- Ordáz, Fr. Blas, arrives, iii, 56, 84;—with expedition to north, 145-147;—celebrates holy Mass at Carquinez Strait, 146;—attends dying Fr. Señan, 174, 178;—in charge of Santa Inés Mission, 196, 204;—refuses oath, 244, 270, 273;—accuses Fr. Durán of disloyalty, 572, 575;—subject to censure, 574;—submits, 574-575;—disobedience, 575-576;—accused of misconduct, 576-577;—iv, at San Fernando, 237, 279, 323, 357, 515;—death of, 686;—ment., 30, 702;—autograph, iii, 575
- Order of Our Lady of Ransom, iii, 573;—iv, 190
- Order, general, of Commodore Sloat at Monterey, iv, 551-552
- Orders, religious, in Mexico, iii, 93, 99;—why molested, 616-620
- Ordinations by Bishop Diego at Santa Barbara, iv, 257-258, 412;—by Archbishop Alemany at San Francisco, 698;—by Bishop Amat at Santa Barbara, 718-719

- Oregon City, iv, 614, 615, 689
 Oregon immigrants, iv, 473, 615
 Oregon, ment., iv, 478, 545, 614,
 616, 627, 677, 689, 691, 809
 Oregon, The, iv, 318
 Oréncio, Indian, ii, 507
 Origin of California Indians, ii,
 226
 Origin of wicked stories, iv,
 806-808
 Originator of Mission System,
 ii, 245;—of Mission regula-
 tions, 246
 Orizaba Franciscan College
 asked to take some Missions,
 iii, 50-51, 56, 407;—accepts, 51-
 52, 55, 56;—declines, 53, 57
 Orphan asylum, first, at Los
 Angeles in charge of Sisters,
 iv, 718;—at San Francisco, 697
 Oranea, Very Rev. Camilo,
 administrator of Sonora dio-
 cese, iii, 408-409
 Orruño, Fr. Jesús, guardian, iv,
 702-704, 707, 722
 Ortega, Antonio, mayordomo at
 Solano, iii, 582-589;—goes un-
 punished, 590-592
 Ortega, Antonio Maria, assem-
 bly, iii, 251
 Ortega, Francisco Maria, son
 of José Francisco de, elector,
 iii, 150;—assembly, 157, 185
 Ortega, José Francisco de, ser-
 geant, ii, 16;—with Portolá ex-
 pedition, 23, 44, 47, 49, 51-53,
 666;—lieutenant, 169, 183, 184,
 368;—proposed for governor
 by Fr. Serra, 111;—appointed
 comandante of San Diego
 presidio, 119, 125, 133;—coman-
 dante of Santa Barbara, 451
 Ortega, José Joaquín, son of
 José María, assembly, iii, 327,
 365, 366, 368, 502, 510;—ad-
 ministrator of Mission San
 Diego, 534;—removal demand-
 ed, iv, 147; substitute for last
 assembly, 472
 Ortega, José María, son of José
 Francisco, sergeant, ii, 491,
 562, 569-571, 592;—owner of
 Rancho de Refugio, iii, 59,
 646
 Ortega, Juan, sergeant, son of
 José Francisco, iii, 23
- Ortega, Manuel, iv, 151
 Ortega Rancho, iv, 20
 Ósio, Antonio Maria, on battle
 at Santa Barbara, iii, 200;—on
 Fr. Sarria, 206;—veracity of,
 254, 369;—on change in In-
 dians, 305;—assembly, 327, 365,
 366, 368, 510;—false charge of,
 656-658;—iv, veracity of, 40;—
 against Alvarado, 60;—assem-
 bly, 66, 123;—ment., 124, 127,
 157, 284, 285, 325, 389, 760
 Osito, or San Benvenuto, ii, 39
 Oso Flaco, or Real de las Vi-
 boras, ii, 38
 Ósos, Los, site of Mission San
 Luis Obispo, ii, 39
 Osuna, Juan, alcalde, iv, 147
 Otolón, Indian, ii, 507
 Otter skins obtained by Rus-
 sians, ii, 634
 Our Lady of the Angels, ii, 31,
 166, 367;—of Light, iv, 793;—
 of Refuge, 607;—of Sorrows
 Church, 706-707, 712, 717;—
 College, Santa Barbara, 719-
 720
 Outrageous fabrication, iv, 808-
 810
 Outrages against Indians, iv,
 647-654, see Indians
 Overseers, missionaries not
 mere, ii, 422
 Overtaxed, Missions, iii, 234-235,
 see Contributions, Taxes
 Overworked Indians at presi-
 dios, ii, 561-563, see Indians
 Owners, rightful, of Mission
 lands, iii, 375-384;—iv, 288,
 290, 347, 373, 437, 464-465
 Ownership of Church property
 at Missions, iii, 549;—iv, 733-
 745
 Ox-cart, ii, 260-261;—iii, 89-90
- P
- Paba, Dr. Luis, ii, 550
 Pablo, Yuma chief, ii, 175, 176,
 192
 Pacheco, Francisco Pérez, as-
 sembly, iii, 251, 253
 Pacheco, Juan Francisco, iv,
 404
 Pacheco, Pablo, iii, 585, 586
 Pacheco, Romualdo, came with
 Echeandía, iii, 251;—assembly,

- 289;—hostile to Fr. Martínez, 292-293;—hostile to Fr. Bos-
cana, 305;—killed in skirmish,
364
- Pacheco, Sálvio, assembly, iii,
252, 323, 597;—iv, 285
- Pachuca, administrator of Pious
Fund Estates, iv, 404
- Pacific Coast, description of,
from Cape Mendocino to Si-
erra de Santa Lucía Mts., ii,
660-662
- Pacómio, Indian rebel ban-
ished, iii, 204
- Padilla, Macedónio, iv, 481
- Padre, dámé, “Father give me,”
iii, 480
- Padrés, José Maria, arrives, iii,
253;—evil genius against Mis-
sions, 316, 356-357;—view of
Robinson on, 346-347;—appar-
ently real author of seculariza-
tion scheme, 317, 353;—
leading spirit among young
paisanos, 349;—disloyal act,
358;—banished by Gov. Vic-
toria, 359, 504, 511;—machina-
tions in Mexico, 501, 515, 520;
—leader in colonization swin-
dle, 504-512, 521, 534, 541;—
ment., 346, 348, 351-355, 361,
373, 379, 518, 594, 616;—iv, 17,
32
- Padrón, or register of neo-
phytes at each Mission, ii, 255
- Pagan liberty, ii, 567
- Paganism stubborn, ii, 21-22
- Pagans east of mountains ob-
ject of friars' solicitude, iii,
263-264, see Zeal
- Pagans of Rome respected
Vestal Virgins, iv, 799
- Paisano calumnies begin early,
iii, 189, 366-373
- Paisano chiefs vilify Fr. Peiri,
iii, 414;—disappointed, 483;—
condemn themselves, 510;—
secure themselves, 534;—sam-
ple effects of vile literature,
564;—iv, unjust claim of being
Catholics, 12-13;—embarrassed,
15, 16;—threaten Figueroa,
109;—substitute work for re-
ligious exercises, 117;—rival-
ries, 268-269, 477-494;—insatia-
bly greedy, 286-287;—conspire
against Micheltorena, 325—
- 331;—harmonious against Mis-
sions, 328;—cause of Mission
ruin, 346, 502;—covet Mission
lands, 466;—disregard Indian
rights, 506;—not frequenters
of confessional, 783
- Paisanos or native sons of
early days, iii, 247, 317;—hurt
by Fr. Martínez, 281;—in bat-
tle, 283-284;—poor Christians,
318-319;—devoid of gratitude,
319-320;—no teacher succeeded
in fifty years, 399;—iv, indol-
ence of, 106, 319;—ungrateful,
288;—poor Christians, 429, 783;
—yarns of, 426;—ment., 606
- Paisanos, remarks about, iv,
167;—hijos del país, 319, 512
- Pájaro, origin of name, ii, 46
- Pájaro River, ii, 48, 144;—its
source, 492
- Pájaro Valley, ii, 45, 520
- Pala, San Antonio de, asistén-
cia, iii, 48;—Fr. Payéras at,
143-144;—asisténcia, iv, 107;—
farm at, 596;—men. 182-183,
642
- Pale, or Sonquich, ii, 490-491,
493, 496
- Pallium for Archbishop Ale-
many, iv, 710, 714
- Palma, Yuma chief, ii, 139;—
honored by Ánza, 175-176;—
accompanies Ánza to Mexico,
189;—petitions for mission-
aries, 350;—ranchería, 192
- Palmo, long measure, ii, 46, 203
- Palmyra, Asia, iv, 289
- Palo Alto (near Mission San
Buenaventura), iv, 510
- Palo Colorado, redwood tim-
ber, ii, 46
- Palomár, Anselmo, iv, 213
- Palomár, Diego, guardian, re-
calls Fr. J. Reál, iv, 691;—
permits Fr. Rúbio to stay in
California, 697-698;—ment.,
711-712
- Palomáres, Ignácio, iv, 310,
472
- Palomáres, José, iii, 150, 157
- Palóu, Fr. Francisco and José
de Gálvez, ii, 7;—on savages
at San Diego, 18;—on found-
ing of San Diego Mission,
19;—on failure to find Mon-
terey Bay, 55;—arrives at San

- Diego from Lower California, 127;—assumes charge in absence of Fr. Serra, 128;—at Monterey and San Carlos, 129-130;—his desires, 130;—first report, 137-138;—chaplain on expedition, 141-143;—plants Cross at San Francisquito, 142;—raises Cross on Point Lobos, 143;—with another expedition, 165-166;—blesses San Francisco presidio, 206;—founds Mission San Francisco, 204, 206;—welcomes Fr. Serra at Dolores, 220-221, 326, 399;—with Fr. Murguía addresses Neve, 281-284;—to Fages, 291-292;—on Neve, 301-302;—on Fr. Serra's last days at Santa Clara, 400;—assists dying Fr. Serra, 401-402;—presidente ad interim, 402;—wants to retire, 402-404;—last entry at Dolores, 404;—departs for Mexico, 404;—elected guardian, 405, 424, 427, 443-444;—defends Fr. Serra, 407;—match for all aggressors, 281-284, 405-408, 417-418, 424, 427-428, see vol. i;—death of, 452, 480-481;—writings, 404;—on abuse of Pious Fund, 658-660;—ment., 61, 72, 140, 146, 178, 180, 202-205, 208, 221, 237, 239, 240, 246, 287, 318, 323, 351, 397-398, 467, 471, 487, 597;—iv, 805, 815;—autograph, vol. i, 375
- Pame language, Mexico, ii, 299
- Pamó, ii, 490;—visited by Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Pampa Station, Cal., ii, 198
- Panamá, Isthmus of, ii, 245;—iv, 612, 682, 689, 697, 714, 715, 718
- Panegyric on the friars in Mexican Congress, iii, 404-405
- Panella, Fr. José, falsely accused of cruelty, ii, 508
- Pángua, Fr. Francisco, guardian, warns Fr. Serra against politicians, ii, 145;—reelected guardian, 326;—memorial to viceroy, 358-361;—writes to Fr. Serra, 371-372;—forces hands of De Croix and Neve, 372-375;—on Mission System, 381;—deserves well of California, 382;—insists friars must be free, 424;—regulations for conduct of friars, 626-631;—autograph, 382
- Pángua, Fr. Tomás de, guardian, on FF. Gili and Rubí, ii, 479-489;—reelected, 597;—ment., 519, 544-545, 600-602;—autograph, 602
- Pantoya y Arriaga, Juan, ii, 321, 370, 395
- Papal Brief granting privilege to confirm, ii, 308
- Papal Brief on new feast of Our Lady of Light, iv, 793
- Papal Bulls, iv, 195-201, 303-305, 799-802
- Papal Bulls, Briefs, Decrees in Spanish dominion, ii, 298-315, 603-607
- Papal Indult for feast of St. Michael, Archangel, ii, 222-223
- Papel de Holanda, ii, 62
- Papel Suplicatório, ii, 428
- Para, Fr., quoted, iii, 25
- Paraguay, iii, 137;—iv, 11, 433
- Paraiso, Canadá de, ii, 177
- Paraje de Santiago, land grant, iii, 646
- Parasite officials, iv, 103, 145-146
- Pard, Robert, iv, 234
- Pardon for deserting soldiers, ii, 114-115, 130;—for Indian rebels, iii, 205;—for chief paisanos, 445
- Parédes y Arrillaga, Mariano, iv, 475, 481
- Paredón, Blanco, camp, iv, 564
- Parent of Carranzista and Villista ideas, iv, 699
- Parental control over neophytes, iv, 316, see Loco parentis
- Paréntis, In loco, ii, 119, see Loco parentis, Missionaries, Rights of Missionaries
- Paris, France, iv, 622, 627
- Parish church, Santa Barbara, built by Franciscans, iv, 706-707
- Parish priest's obligations, iii, 429-430
- Parishes, first Indian-white, in California, iv, 295

- Parishes, curacies, parish priests, curates, terms not to be used by friars, iv, 43
- Parochial schools, iv, 713
- Parole broken by Flores, iv, 577-578;—by Manuel Castro, José Pico, Andrés Pico, 568, 572
- Párras, Fr. Pedro José, author, iii, 137, 138, 449-450
- Parrón, Fr. Fernando, chaplain on San Carlos, ii, 9, 11, 12;—first missionary of San Diego with Fr. Serra, 18-20;—convalescing from scurvy, 60;—welcomes ten religious, 85;—retires to Lower California, 86, 89;—discreto at College, 361, 382
- Parsimony of viceroyal government towards Missions, ii, 5-6, 520, 526-527, 530, 538, 544-547, 654, 658, 660
- Partiality in secularizing Missions, iii, 395-396
- Participators in council, Monterey, October 8th, 1822, iii, 152
- Parties, political, in Spanish Córtes, 1812, iii, 94-95
- Paschal Season for annual Communion, ii, 543
- Pascua del Espíritu Santo, ii, 74;—Segundo dia de, ii, 68
- Pasé, or royal permit, ii, 298, 302, 303, 305-307, 309, 311-313, 315, 455, 541, 605-607, see Patronato
- Pasión, Rancherías de la, ii, 193
- Paso de Bucareli, ii, 160, see Bucareli
- Pasquinades on Pio Pico, iv, 472;—on Mexicans, 485
- Pass, Gaviota, ii, 38
- Pass, San Jacinto, ii, 136, 667
- Passage from Atlantic to Pacific, ii, 439
- Passing of Mexican-Paisano misrule, iv, 527
- Passports demanded by FF. Sánchez and Martínez, iii, 261-263;—by Fr. Peíri, 278;—by Fr. Durán, iv, 158-159, 163
- Pastoral letters of Fr. Sarría, iii, 407;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 186, 202-203, 239-240, 259-260;—of Fr. Rúbio, 606-607, 608;—of Bishop Alemany, 684;—of Bishop Amat, 717-718
- Pastoral plays, ii, 256
- Patente empowering Fr. Serra to confirm, ii, 310-313
- Patentes, Libro de, iv, 302, see Introduction vol. ii;—iii, 7, 85
- Paterna, Fr. Antonio, arrives with nine friars, ii, 84-85;—assigned to San Gabriel, 85;—persuades deserting soldiers to return, 90;—at San Gabriel, 93;—vice-presidente, 128;—at San Luis Obispo, 215;—first missionary of Mission Santa Barbara, 434;—ment., iv, 810, 812
- Pathetic appeal of Fr. Guardian B. López to Mexican Government, iii, 208-211
- Pathetic petition of Fr. Luis Gil, iii, 129
- Pathetic poverty, ii, 509-510;—iv, 462
- Patience of the neophytes, iv, 306
- Pátio of a Mission, ii, 559
- Patriarch of Santa Barbara, iv, 51
- Patriarchal life at Missions, ii, 256, 262, 263, 275, see Missions
- Patriotism of friars, ii, 468, 646-647;—iii, 58-62, see Donativo
- Patriotism no quality of paisano chiefs, iv, 475-476, 484-486, 491-494
- Patrón, Antonio José, iii, 641-643
- Patronato, royal, ii, 302-304, 307, 381, 463, 670-674;—iv, 44
- Patrons of California diocese, iv, 259-261, 607;—of schools, 333;—of expeditions, ii, 6, 7, 24, 174
- Pattie, James Ohio, iii, 283
- Paty, John, iv, 330
- Pauper's grave, Pio Pico in, iv, 111
- Payéras, Fr. Mariano, at San Carlos, ii, 542;—to Bishop Bernardo, ii, 643-645;—named presidente, iii, 7;—zeal, 26-29, 142-143;—to Solá on runaways, 33-34;—vicário foráneo, 45;—reappointed presidente, 53-54;—circular on donativo, 20, 60,

- 150-151;—elected comisario-prefecto, 56, 84;—offers Missions to Bishop, 55, 100-101, 103;—protests against cholo soldiers at Missions, 66;—visits all Missions, 77;—praises friars, 77-78;—communicates accusations to friars, 87-88;—solicitous for Fr. Sénan, 89-90;—beautiful circular, 101-103;—offers Missions to Gov. Solá, 101-103;—appeals to viceroy against Solá, 112;—dignified reply to Solá, 136;—goes to savage country, 142-145;—plants Cross near Santa Isabel, 143;—accompanies Rev. A. Fernández to Russian fort, 154-157;—address at opening of first assembly, 157;—to Emperor Iturbide, 158;—recommends Fr. Fernando Martín, 614;—death of, 171-172;—ment., 29, 31, 36, 64, 68, 124-125, 139, 145, 148, 149, 152, 154-156, 166, 173, 175, 178, 207, 235, 576, 633;—iv, 310, 522, 526, 815;—autograph, iii, 114
- Paz, Port of la, ii, 8;—iii, 444-445
- Peace in territory, requisites for, iii, 343
- Peace and tranquility under missionary rule, iv, 536-537
- Peace, California at, announced by Alvarado, iv, 67;—none till U. S. flag waves, 493;—at last, 581;—treaty of, between U. S. and Mexico, 629;—between Mexico and France, 126
- Pedagogues, modern, ii, 266
- Pedernales, or San Juan Bautista, ii, 38
- Pedregoso, site of Santa Barbara Mission, ii, 434
- Pedrero, small cannon, ii, 157
- Pedrito, son of Gov. Fages, ii, 394
- Pedrorena, Miguel de, iv, 134, 226
- Pedroza, Fr. Guadalupe, iv, 676
- Peíri (Peyri), Fr. Antonio, first missionary of San Luis Rey, ii, 497;—iii, with Fr. Payéras at Pala, 144;—on Estudillo's demand for supplies, 128;—agrees to oath of independ-
ence, 149;—at the Echeandía conference, 237;—swears allegiance to Mexican republic, 244, 269, 278;—allowed to stay in California, 273;—demands passport, 278;—vice-presidente, 307, 410;—lauded by Fr. Durán, 411;—sent to Mexico by Fr. Durán to report, 410-411, 451;—leaves with Gov. Victoria, 412-414;—neophytes too late to prevent, 414;—calumniated by Pio Pico, 414;—praised by Forbes, 415;—succeeded by Fr. Áñzar, 409;—discreto at College, 465;—penniless, 558;—iv, successful at San Luis Rey, 148
- Peña, Cosmé, lawyer, iv, 124
- Peña, Fr. José, chaplain on the San Antonio, ii, 325
- Peña, Fr. Tomás de la, arrives, ii, 104;—consulted by Fr. Serra, 107;—chaplain on voyage north, 145-153;—preaches at sea, 147;—keeps diary, 153;—at San Carlos, 175, 185;—at founding of San Francisco presidio, 206;—assigned to Santa Clara, 215-216;—in distress, 387;—discreto of College, 519, 529;—opinion on Carmelite monastery for California, 521-523;—to viceroy on travelling expenses, 545-548;—procurator for California Missions, 579;—ment., 128, 129, 208, 209, 455, 591;—iii, 650
- Peña y Peña, Manuel, iv, 483-484
- Penance, Tribunal of, iv, 783;—Sacrament of, iii, 263
- Peneiro (Pineiro) Rev. José María, iv, 627, 681, 687
- Penitencia Creek, or Arroyo de Encarnacion, ii, 95
- Penniless friars, ii, 286
- Pennsylvania, ii, 267
- Peons, friars like, for sake of Indians, ii, 282
- Peons, Indians under M. Vallejo, iv, 155
- People prevent Fr. Durán's exile, iv, 36-38;—weary of strife, 493-494;—resent Alvarado's treatment of Fr. Durán, 787,

- 789;—prevent Fr. Rúbio's departure, 712
- Peralta, Most Rev. Alonso Núñez de Haro y, Archbishop of Mexico confirms first California Indian, ii, 108;—viceroy, 444, 452
- Peralta, Ignácio, iii, 646;—iv, 285
- Peralta, Luis, ii, 613;—iii, 646
- Peralta, Sebastian, iv, 311
- Peregrino, The, iv, 84
- Pérez, Fr. Bernardino, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to Santa Clara, 452;—investigates Vallejo's charges, 461;—secretary to Fr. Diego, 599;—departs for Mexico, 606;—iv, ment., 213, 668-670;—autograph, 669
- Pérez, José, ii, 492;—substitute for assembly, iii, 503;—iv, 35
- Pérez, Fr. José María, discreto, iv, 712, 722
- Pérez, Juan, capt. of the San Antonio, ii, 10-16;—reports to viceroy, 64;—takes San Antonio to Monterey, 65-68, 73-74, 77;—sails for San Blas, 102;—lands at San Diego, 102;—Monterey, 104;—driven to Loreto by storm, 130;—in command of the Santiago on voyage of exploration north, 144-154;—death of, 166;—ment., 83, 110, 160, 320, 437
- Pérez, Juan, mayordomo, iv, 183
- Period, saddest, of the Missions, iii, 316
- Perkins, Thomas, iv, 318
- Permit to establish college and novitiate at Santa Barbara, iv, 701-702
- Permit to retire required from Superiors only, ii, 422-424
- Pérouse, Jean Francois Galaup de la, at Monterey, ii, 435-436;—remarks on Fr. Lasuén, 436;—on habitations of Indians, 229;—leaves first potatoes and handmill, 436, 638;—what sort of Catholic, 439-440, 676-679
- Perú, ii, 321, 342, 405
- Petaluma, iii, 147, 178;—iv, 272
- Petaluma Creek, ii, 207, 625
- Petaluma Indians, ii, 176, 182
- Peter, St. Apostle, iv, 44, 46
- Petithomme, Rev. Amable, iv, 690
- Petition of Bishop Alemany for Dominican and Franciscan novitiate, iv, 700;—of Bishop Diego to Mexican President, iv, 204-209;—of Envoy Montoya for California Bishop, 190-192
- Pew rent, receipt for, to President Andrew Jackson, fac simile, iv, 792
- Philadelphia, Pa., iv, 711
- Philip II, King of Spain, ii, 672;—Philip V, ii, 517, 524
- Philippine churches looted by U. S. volunteers, iv, 582
- Philippine Islands, ii, 150, 325, 367, 616;—iii, 302
- Philippine ships, ii, 133, 324, 395, 436-437
- Phrasemongers and muckrakers, iv, 699, see Yarns, Tales
- Physical characteristics of California Indians, ii, 227-228, see Indians
- Physicians and surgeons, see Anderson, Paba, Prat, Solér
- Pico, Andrés, at San Luis Rey, iv, 182;—directed to arm the militia, 326-327;—comisionado, 380, 381, 387, 388, 454, 459;—breaks parole, 568;—commands at battle of San Pascuál, 573;—surrenders to Fremont, 578;—purchases lands of Mission San José, 507;—ment., 547, 558, 564, 571, 572, 574, 575, 727, 748-753
- Pico, Antonio Maria, purchases San Rafael Mission, iv, 507;—ment., 124, 361, 472, 748, 751, 752, 754
- Pico, José, iii, 63;—iv, violently seizes Fr. Mercado, 326, 424-425;—reveals motive, 423-424;—shocking yarns, 426-427;—typical liberalized paisano, 424, 426;—breaks parole, condemned to death, pardoned by Fremont, 568
- Pico, José Antonio, iii, 23, 126, 572;—purchases Mission San Luis Rey, iv, 507
- Pico, María Enstáquia, Pio
- Pico's mother, iv, 464, 466

Pico, Miguel, land grant, iii, 646
Pico, Patrício, land grant, iii, 646
Pico, liquor seller at San Luis Obispo, iii, 233
Pico, Pio, first appearance, iii, 252;—veracity of, 254;—heads revolt against Gov. Victoria, 361-364;—governor 20 days, 365-366;—address to Mexican Government, 366-369;—his kind of republicanism not relished, 370;—senior of assembly, 372;—conspirator against Missions, 377, 415;—slanders Fr. Péiri, 414;—pardoned, 467;—assembly, 502, 510, 530;—administrates San Luis Rey, 534, 538;—slanders friars, 559, 614, 658;—catechism of, 613-614;—cattle slaughter, 656, 658;—ment., 430, 478, 481, 570;—iv, admits bad effects of secularization, 17-18, 308;—repudiates Alvarado, 60;—disgruntled, 66-67, 75;—prisoner at Sonoma, 75;—protests against Monterey as capital, 127;—misrule and despotism at San Luis Rey, 100, 148, 159-160, 179-182;—deserves to be thrashed, Fr. Durán declares, 182;—discharged by Hartnell, 182, 435;—sponsor at Confirmation, 228;—remarkable contract, 315;—calls assembly and has himself declared governor and Michelorena deposed, 328;—proclamation, 335;—informs Bishop, 336;—provisional governor, 339, 375, 470-471;—determined to wipe out Missions, 337-342, 351-354, 366-367, 373-376, 380-384, 410-411, 430, 434, 438, 495-496;—tries to deceive Fr. Durán, 340-341;—wants to save appearances, 367-368;—proclamation confiscating Mission, 380;—remembers friends, 388;—act of confiscation, 373-375;—like Figueroa's, 375-376;—acknowledges right of neophytes, 351;—insincerity, 352-353, 385-387;—false charges, 363-367;—in haste to wipe out Missions, 433, 442-

443, 456-457, 501-502, 505;—death of his mother, 464, 466;—appointed governor, 483-484;—takes oath, 484;—Mexican Government forbids alienating Missions, 455;—Pico ignores Montesdeoca order, 456;—to Bishop on death of Hijar, 389;—to Bishop on fee system, 401;—asks prayers, 406;—after Pious Fund, 407, 435-436;—rebuff from Fr. Durán and Bishop Diego, 437-442;—to Fr. Durán on leases, 466-468;—nothing more to deter him, 469;—issues reglamento for sale of Missions, 445-450, 462;—sells Missions, 459;—trickery, 502-503;—not guided by Christian principles, 505-506;—accomplished his purpose, 508-509, 723;—unscrupulous, 367, 513;—condemns his own past course, 556;—informed of Bishop's death, 517-518;—assembles his last legislature, 484-485, 494-495;—versus José Castro, 470-486;—calls opposition junta, 486-490;—in need remembers clergy, 489;—moves to crush Castro, 491;—at Santa Barbara, 497, 547;—calls for soldiers, 556-557;—grants land to McNamara, 550;—meets Castro, both retreat south, 548, 557-558;—flees to Mexico, 559-560;—returns with absurd aims, 632, 635;—Stevenson's description of, 634;—ancestors, 634;—Mission sales annulled by Flores assembly, 566, 769-770;—declared null by U. S. courts, 550, 724-725, 728, 743, 755-756, 760-771;—land confirmed to him and Andrés, 746;—barely escapes poorhouse, 49, 111;—in pauper's grave, 111;—his "Documentos," 366, 368, 382, 386;—ment., 31, 53, 104, 112, 123, 124, 169, 170, 183, 184, 273, 284, 285, 287, 293, 332, 336, 410, 416, 472, 478, 481, 492-494, 527, 549, 554, 565, 582, 594, 637, 673, 752, 755-762, 764-766, 782, 816;—autograph, 510

- Pico, Santiago de la Cruz, mestizo, grandfather of Pio, iv, 634
- Picpus Fathers, C. SS. CC., iii, 651;—iv, invited by Fr. Rubio, 612, 622-624;—arrive, 613, 621, 625-627;—take charge of Santa Inés seminary, 677;—open school at Los Angeles, 677, 691;—school at Dolores, 716;—ment., 685, 686, 690, 698, 719, 789-790
- Picture of Blessed Virgin Mary calms savages, ii, 91, 192
- Pictures as means of teaching divine truths, ii, 253
- Piecework at Missions, ii, 560-561
- Pie de Loma, ii, 177
- Piéras, Fr. Miguel, arrives, ii, 84-85;—assigned, 85, 87-88;—at San Carlos, 103-104;—at San Antonio, 129;—at San Carlos, 171, 179;—at San Antonio, 182, 185, 215
- Pierce, Franklin, President United States, iv, 732
- Pilár, El, land grant, iii, 646
- Pilár, Nuestra Señora del, or Pinto Lake, ii, 47;—Rincon, ii, 128;—Cucamonga, iii, 39;—Patroness of expedition, iii, 38
- Pill, bitter, for paisano chiefs, iv, 287
- Pillory as penalty, ii, 276
- Pimas, San José de los, Mission in Sonora, ii, 174
- Pimería Alta y Baja, iii, 376
- Piña, Lázaro, iii, 300;—iv, 65
- Pino, Miguel del, ii, 74, 77, 102
- Pino, Vicente, iii, 256
- Pinole, corn meal, ii, 128, 233
- Piñones, Los, camp, ii, 40
- Pinos, Point, ii, 41, see Point
- Pinto, José Manuel, iv, 311
- Pinto, or Amésti, Lake, ii, 47
- Pious Fund, revenues, ii, 124;—contribution from for Missions, 247, 279, 284, 289, 291;—unlawfully employed, 5, 124, 655-660;—ment., 84, 121, 163, 219, 331, 332, 372, 380, 461, 493, 522-523, 525, 530, 544, 578;—iii, misused, 47, 54, 506, 521, 561;—discussed in congress, 403-406;—ordered rented for Missions, 406;—some sti-
- pends paid from, 248-249, 267;—why so little, 561;—not touched by College, 249;—ment., 28, 54, 55, 70, 73, 125, 209, 210, 257, 313, 323, 394, 396, 506, 560, 562, 647, 650;—iv, surrendered to Bishop Diego, 90-91, 187, 192, 203-204, 403-404;—correspondence on, 254-255, 401-406;—in charge of Ramírez, 224, 242;—stipends from to 1840, 219-220;—amount collected from, 245, 405, 669;—sacred to Missions, 439, 441;—confiscated by Santa Anna, 243-245, 438;—restored to Bishop, 441-442;—claimed by paisano chiefs, 293-295;—Pico after it, 437;—assembly decree, 434;—refused, 187, 441-442;—last Mexican legislation on, 356;—Archbishop Alemany resolves to recover Fund, 695;—decision of arbiter, 695;—ment., 171, 208-209, 240, 254, 255, 410, 693, 694, see volume i, 595-599
- Pitiable condition of freed Indians at Los Angeles and San Gabriel, iv, 648-649
- Pítique, Sonora, ii, 190
- Pittance assigned for Divine Worship, iii, 578, 580;—iv, received by Fr. José Jimeno, 465, see Maximum and Minimum allowance
- Pittance begrimed the friars, see Friars, Missionaries, Neve
- Pitt River massacre, iv, 653
- Pittsburg, Pa., iv, 696
- Pity of friars for Indians, iv, 104-105, 118-120
- Pius, Pope, VI, ii, 222, 392, 454;—iv, 45;—Pius VII, iii, 278, 622;—Pius VIII, elected, iii, 278;—Pius IX, iv, 666, 700-701, 717, 720-721;—Pius X, iii, 180,
- Pizcache, rancheria, ii, 623
- Plan to annoy friars, Nevé's, ii, 336-340;—of Fr. Durán to leave with friars, iii, 410;—of Hijar-Padrés foiled, 507-508;—de San Luis Potosí, iv, 481;—of Bandini, 497-501
- Plan de Iguala, iii, 108, 148, 153, 217

- Plan of San Francisco presidio, ii, 205
 Plaza church, Los Angeles, iii, 632;—iv, 484, 719
 Pleading, eloquent, ii, 281-284;—iii, 403-406
 Pleasant surprise to friars, iv, 599
 Plenary Council of Baltimore, First, iv, 693, 697, 732
 Pliégo, Rodrigo del, iii, 303, 333, 364
 Ploughing in early days, ii, 258-259
 Plundering Pious Fund Estates, iv, 244-245
 Plunder, rule of, iv, 131-135
 Plunder scheme, iii, 508-509
 Pocahontas, The, iii, 365, 411
 Point Abastos or San Pedro, ii, 625;—Ángel Custodio, 51, 53;—Año Nuevo, 41, 48, 73, 320;—iii, 646;—Breakers, or San Estéban, ii, 152;—Concepción, 39, 65;—Cypress, 41;—Huchunes, or San Pablo, 625;—Lóbos, 143, 165, 180;—Pinole, or San Andrés, 625;—Pinos, 41, 53, 54, 57-58, 71, 73, 661-662;—Reyes, 50, 51, 73, 96-98, 153, 165, 205, 661;—San Pablo, iii, 156;—San Pedro, ii, 49, 51, 165;—iii, 146, 156, 646;—Santa Clara, or Woody Point, ii, 152;—Santa Margarita, or Cape North, 148-149, 151
 Police, Indian, recommended at reservations, iv, 642
 Police regulations at Missions, ii, 265, 275-277
 Policy of conciliation on part of U. S. officials, iv, 596-598
 Politeness of friars, iii, 212, see Courtesy
 Political changes, ii, 451-452;—iii, 251-254, see Provincias Internas
 Political doctors, Fr. Durán for once agrees with, iv, 463;—iii, dogma, 564;—organization of California in 1839, iv, 123;—parties in Spanish Córtes of 1812, iii, 94-95;—reasons for keeping neophytes at Missions, ii, 264-265, see Runaways;—suicide by Pio Pico, iv, 470, 636
 Politicians and courtiers unscrupulous, ii, 145, 285, 351;—iii, 320, 564-565;—selfish, ii, 6, 530, see Neve, Echeandia, the paisano chiefs;—arrogant, see Neve;—iv, 30, 418-421, 664, see Mexican governors, save Victoria and Michelorena, generally
 Politicians in charge of Pious Fund, ii, 284, see Pious Fund
 Politics no duty of clergy, generally, iii, 330;—iv, 489-490
 Polk, James Knox, President U. S., pardons Fremont, iv, 580;—ment., 428
 Polygamy among savages, ii, 239
 Pomp desired by Mexicans, iv, 400
 Poniatowski, Prince, iii, 209
 Pontifical Briefs, see Papal Bulls
 Poor to the last, the friars, iii, 567;—iv, 175-177, 462-463
 Poorhouse, Pio Pico barely escapes, iv, 49, 111
 Poor Souls' Bell, ii, 559;—iii, 279
 Poor Souls, collection for, according to Alvarado, iv, 790-791
 Popa, Maria, iv, 415-416
 Pope Adrian VI, iv, 304;—Alexander VI, ii, 460, 670-671;—Benedict XIV, ii, 297;—Calixtus II, iii, 621;—Clement XIII, ii, 67;—Clement XIV, ii, 67, 298;—Eugene III, iii, 621;—Gelasius II, iii, 621;—Innocent XI, ii, 605;—Julius II, 460, 671;—Leo X, iv, 303, 304, 799-802;—Leo XII, iii, 278;—Paschal II, iii, 621;—Paul III, iv, 304;—Pius VI, 222, 392, 454;—Pius VII, iii, 278, 622;—Pius VIII, 278;—Pius IX, iv, 666, 700-701, 717, 720-721;—Pius X, iii, 180;—Sixtus IV, iii, 625;—Urban II, iii, 621
 Pope, authority of the, in Spanish dominions, ii, 460, 670-674
 Poppy, California, or Eschscholtzia, iii, 82
 Populacho, people of Monterey presidio so termed by Fr. Font, ii, 183

- Population of California, in 1851, iv, 686
 Population, Catholic, in California, in 1851, iv, 686
 Population, Indian, of California, in 1842, iv, 322
 Porciúncula, ii, 31, see Our Lady of Angels
 Porciúncula, Rio de, see Rio Porpoise, The, iv, 318
 Portezuelo, El, iii, 155
 Portezuelo de la Concepción Purísima, or Fort Yuma, Cal., ii, 189, 491
 Port of Monterey discovered, ii, 3;—expedition in search of, 4-40;—found, but not recognized, 41-44;—map of, 42;—again reached, not recognized, 54-58;—believed filled up, 63;—second expedition for, 71;—recognized, 73;—Mission started at, 74-75;—presidio founded, 78;—Corpus Christi at, 78-79, 85;—rejoicing in Mexico, 79;—Mission moved from, 81, 83, see Monterey
 Port of La Paz, ii, 8, see La Paz
 Port of Trinidad, ii, 155
 Port of San Diego discovered, ii, 3;—named, 7, 11;—vessels wait, 10;—latitude, 12;—land expeditions arrive, 14-15;—Fr. Serra founds Mission, 18-19;—Indian attack, 20-21;—ment., 27, 64, 65, 68, 85, 86, 89, 127, 131, 133, 210, 219, 300, 310, 320, 322, see San Diego, Mission San Diego
 Port of San Blas saved by Fr. Serra for California, ii, 109, 115, 116, 121;—cost to maintain, 122-123;—Fr. Serra returns from, 126;—ment., 16, 80, 83, 112, 113, 118, 124, see San Blas
 Port of San Francisco (Old, or Drake's Bay) sought, ii, 7;—discovered, 49-51, 55, 81, 83, 96, 97, 99, 133, 140, 143, 153, 161-165, 171-172, 175, 179, see Drake's Bay
 Port of San Francisco, ("Arm of the Sea," or inner bay), discovered, ii, 51-52, 181, 182;—description by Anza, 189;—presidio planned at, 201;—erected and dedicated, 207-208, 220, 281, see San Francisco, Mission San Francisco
 Portilla, Pablo de la, arrives with cholos, ii, 62;—at council, Monterey, 148;—heads expedition, 205;—joins revolters, 362-364;—comisionado of San Luis Rey, 483-484, 535-538;—ment., 479, 539, 540;—iv, 308
 Portilla, Silvestre, iv, 308
 Portolá, Gaspár de, military commander, arrives in Lower California, ii, 3;—at San Diego, 16-17;—leads expedition to Monterey Bay, 18;—difficulties encountered, 22-66;—second expedition, 71-77;—his despatches to viceroy, 79;—departs for Mexico, 80;—rewarded, 80;—his route to San Francisco Bay, 663-666;—ment., 87, 95, 141, 143, 183, 354, 659;—iv, 815-816;—autograph, ii, 77
 Portugal, its usurpers, ii, 285;—iii, 318;—iv, 590, 779
 Portsmouth, The, iv, 267, 551, 554, 563
 Posa (Poza?) Creek, or Rio de Santiago, ii, 199
 Posada y Garduño, Most Rev. Manuel, iv, 199, 202, 212, 521;—autograph, 211
 Posada, Ramón de, ii, 443, 544
 Positions for henchmen, iv, 152
 Postage costly, ii, 410-411;—viceroy's decision, ii, 602;—later friars pay, iii, 208
 Postal revenues in California, ii, 591-592
 Potabo, Indian, ii, 507
 Potatoes first brought to California, ii, 436
 Poverty of Bishop Diego, iv, 442, 519;—of diocese, 394-395;—of the churches after confiscation, 216-217;—of the friars, ii, 127-128, 282, 410, 465-468, 510, 527-528, 647-648;—Fr. Sarria insists on, iii, 46-47;—observed, 630;—emphasized to the last, iv, 383, 462-463;—of the Missions, iii, 129, 247, 394, 459-460
 Power, no, except from God, iv, 385

- Powers of assembly, iv, 769;—of governor, 768
- Powhattan, The, iv, 717
- Poza de San Antonio, ii, 492;—de Santa Saloméa, 492
- Pozas, Las, or Vahca, ii, 495
- Pozo de Carrizal, ii, 176;—de Santa Rosa, 176
- Pozole, kind of soup, ii, 254, 554, 567
- Pozolera, community kitchen, ii, 559, 573
- Pozos de San Casimiro, ii, 194;—de San Juan de Dios, 194
- Praise, deserved, for Fr. Peíri, iii, 411
- Prat, Dr. Pedro, on first sea expedition, ii, 9-11;—devotion to sick, 14-16, 18, 21, 22;—himself ill, 60;—goes to Monterey, 65;—receives supply of medicines, 83;—death of, 114, 118
- Prayer of Moses, ii, 468
- Prayer opens constitutional convention at Monterey, iv, 659
- Prayers at Missions, see Routine, Religious Exercises, Missions
- Prayers, public, asked for success of Spanish arms, ii, 391, 464-465, 468, 539, 646;—by Mexican Government, iii, 149;—iv, 406
- Preachers, Friars, or Dominicans, iv, 620, see Dominicans
- Preaching on board ship, ii, 147, 152, 155;—at Port Santiago, 322;—during Anza's expedition, 176-178;—in language of natives, iii, 607-611
- Precious document from Fr. Durán, iv, 21-29
- Prefecto, see Comisário-Prefecto
- Prefects and subprefects, iv, 124, 390
- Prefectures, iv, 123
- Prelates at First Plenary Council of Baltimore, iv, 693
- Presbyterian church, Washington, D. C., iv, 792-793
- Presentation Sisters, first, arrive at San Francisco, iv, 714
- President of Mexico in dilemma, iv, 484
- Presidente, Fr., title of Superior of California Missions;—power of, iii, 4;—term of office, 7;—also vicário foráneo, iv, 79;—of the Fernandinos, iv, 79, 525;—in cápote, ii, 452, 524;—of Zacatecans, see Zacatecans
- President Polk's conciliatory policy, iv, 598, 601
- Presidio Hill, Monterey, Cross planted in 1769, ii, 58
- Presidio of Monterey, personnel, ii, 122;—cost of, 122;—Anza at, 178;—ment., 94, 183, 542;—donativo from, ii, 390;—destination, iii, 18-20;—sacked, 59-61;—contributions to from Missions, 59-60, 69, 117, 123-124, see Contributions, Supplies, Drafts, Donativo, Monterey
- Presidio of San Diego, personnel, ii, 122;—donativo from, 390;—ment., 169, 542;—iii, 124, 150, 224, 397, 556, see San Diego, Drafts, Supplies, Donativo
- Presidio of San Francisco, founded, ii, 204-206;—description, 205;—lack of food, 325;—donativo from, 390;—school at, 474;—ment., 215, 221, 465, 467;—iii, 124, 147, 460, 531, see San Francisco, Drafts, Supplies, Soldiers
- Presidio (Pueblo) of Santa Barbara, site, ii, 35, 227;—established, 369;—donativo, 390;—force at, 451;—attended from Mission, 466-467;—Vancouver at, 470;—school, 474;—excesses, 563;—ment., 382, 542;—iii, drunkenness, 132-133;—a laundry, 229;—Gov. Victoria, 347;—Fr. Urias dies, 466;—Vallejo, 486;—ment., 33, 37, 59, 62, 160, 332, 397, 531, 646;—iv, Chico, 3, 5;—conservative, 20;—revolt against exile of Fr. Durán, 36-38;—Bishop received, 228, 230-234;—Simpson on town, 234-235;—school, 332, 334;—Híjar, commissioner, 388-389;—partido, 390;—Pio Pico, 477, 491, 547, 760;—U. S. flag raised, 558, 568;—Sisters of Charity, 697;—ment., 130, 401,

- 481, 487, 727, see *Drafts, Troops, Supplies, Echeandía, De la Guerra, Fremont, Stockton, Fr. Durán, Fr. Rubio, Bishop Diego*
- Presidio storekeepers, or *habilitados*, unjust, ii, 427
- Presidios, missionaries have no obligation in justice to attend, ii, 420, 427
- Presidios, population of, in, 1790, ii, 450-451
- Presidios, condition of, in, 1793, ii, 465
- Press, licentious, iii, 564
- Prestamero, Fr. Juan, arrives, ii, 127;—supernumerary, 129;—retires ill, 132
- Pretext for military idleness, ii, 470;—for seizure of Fr. Martínez, iii, 286;—sought and found, iv, 351-352
- Preuss, Arthur, editor *Catholic Fortnightly Review*, ii, 673
- Prevenciones Provisionales of Figueroa, iii, 473-476;—Fr. Durán's views, 480-481;—attitude of missionaries, 542
- Price, John, iv, 643
- Price of products prescribed by governor, ii, 421-422, 515, 574-576
- Price-list of Neve, ii, 674-675
- Price of produce in 1816, iii, 82;—in 1823, 168, 185-186;—according to Forbes, 637
- Price obtained for Missions sold, iv, 507-508
- Priest, first secular, in Upper California, ii, 320
- Priest imprisoned in Mexico for displeasing officials, iv, 784, see also 794-799
- Priest at San Diego complains about U. S. troops, iv, 589
- Priesthood, vocation for, iii, 343
- Priestly revenge, iii, 293-294
- Priest's worst humiliation, ii, 315
- Priests, dearth of, iii, 52, 290;—not appreciated coming with soldiers, 205-206;—number at arrival of Bishop, 237-238;—unworthy treatment of, 292-294, 532, 534;—whites negligent in support of, 394-395;—iv, first ordained in California, 257-258;—dearth of, 391, 409, 520, 612-613, 618;—not properly treated, 248-250, 392-395, 684-685, 687;—overburdened, 391-394;—living in private houses, 393, 687;—entitled to support, 248-250, 395, 791-793;—secular, 324, 372, 685-686;—appointed tithe collectors, 256-257;—foreign admitted by Santa Anna, 284;—in secularized Missions at mercy of purchasers, 510-514;—priests put in charge of Mission property, 583-587, 723;—cannot sell land, 587-588;—courteously treated by U. S. officials, 586-605;—treatment under Mexican and American rule compared, 595-596;—eliminated by *paisanos*, desired by Americans, 645-646;—volunteers arrive, 612-616, 715-716;—number at arrival of Bishop Alemany, 685-686;—ordained by Archbishop Alemany, 696, 716;—ordained by Bishop Amat, 718-719
- Prieto, Vicente, iii, 516
- Primary schools, see Schools
- Prince de Asturias, ii, 339, 646
- Prince of Wales's Archipelago, ii, 160
- Prince William's Sound, ii, 322, 437-438
- Princesa, The, ii, 161, 305, 321-325, 370, 435, 437, 438, 470, 617;—iii, 16, 261
- Princess Royal, The, ii, 438
- Príncipe, El, ii, 8, 65, 77, 216, see The San Antonio
- Príncípio River, El, see Rio
- Principles of Mission despoilers, iv, 783
- Private property, the Mission lands, iv, 286;—lands of neophytes, according to Figueroa, 377
- Privilege, franking, for missionaries, ii, 408-410;—abrogated, iii, 208
- Privileges of the Bula Cruzada, iii, 620-622;—forfeited, 160
- Probation before Baptism, ii, 500

- Proceeds from Mission sales squandered, iv, 504;—from rentals, 465-467
- Processions at Missions, ii, 253, 627;—at Dolores, 322;—at Port Santiago, 322
- Procession, Corpus Christi, at Los Angeles, iv, 280-281, see Corpus Christi
- Proclamation of Arrillaga, on forest fires, ii, 564
- Proclamation, or Bando, Echandías, iii, 347-348;—by Chico, iv, 4;—of rump legislature, 54-55;—by Alvarado, 73;—by Santa Anna admitting Jesuits, 282-283;—by Pico alienating Missions, 445;—by leader of Bear Flag men, 544-545;—by Commodore Sloat, 552, 554;—by Pico calling for soldiers, 556-557;—by Commodore Stockton, 562;—by Commodore Shubrick and General Kearny, 579;—by General Kearny on Mission property, 583, 723;—by Gov. Mason on Treaty of Peace, 630-632;—by Gov. Mason on selling liquor to Indians, 641;—by Gov. Mason on Indian welfare, 645-646;—by Gov. Riley on Thanksgiving, 661-662
- Procurator for Missions elected by College, ii, 626;—duty of, 591, 629;—iii, 209, 247-249
- Products, staple, of Missions, ii, 258, see Price list
- Profession, religious, of St. Francis, when made, ii, 68;—of Rev. Langlois, iv, 692
- Progress, spiritual, of Missions, ii, 580-581;—iv, 527-530;—material, 531-537
- Prohibited works, iii, 170, 543-544;—iv, 777-782
- Project, foolish, of Viceroy Branciforte, ii, 521-523
- Promise of St. Francis, iii, 103
- Prominent paisanos hostile to Bishop Diego, iv, 520
- Pronunciamento of rebels against Gov. Victoria, iii, 362-363
- Pronunciation of Spanish letters, vol. i, page vi;—of Spanish names, ii, page vi
- Propagation of the Faith, Sacred Congregation of, ii, 616;—iv, 711
- Propaganda College, Rome, iv, 716
- Property of Church declared national booty, iv, 317, 730, 795
- Property of Church in Missions, iii, 638;—iv, 48, 338, 727-728, 730, 736-745
- Property of Church at Missions, Kearny's proclamation, iv, 723;—Court decisions, 746-771
- Property of Missions not claimed by friars, iii, 410, 549, 556-557
- Property of Missions destroyed, iii, 656, 658, 660-662
- Property rights of Indians acknowledged by Pico, iv, 341;—not public property, 26-27;—private property, says Figueroa, 377, see Figueroa
- Própios, or lands rented out, iii, 475
- Proposition, inconsiderate, ii, 524-525, 531-532, see Neve on one missionary at a Mission
- Proselytism in U. S. Government schools, ii, 267
- Prosperity at Missions due to Indian labor, ii, 513;—under the friars, iv, 438-439, 532
- Protest of Fr. Sánchez to land grant, iii, 645;—of Fr. Moreno, iv, 364;—of Fr. Durán, 288-293, 351
- Protestant commonwealth, iii, 317;—marriages, iv, 600-601;—preachers in Sandwich Islands, iii, 478, 482, 651, 652
- Protestantes, Los, treat Indians and priests well, iv, 596
- Proto-martyr of California, ii, 169-170
- Proverb, Spanish, ii, 102
- Províncias Internas, ii, 292-293, 303, 316, 371, 375, 457
- Providence Mts., ii, 194
- Provocation for Mexican revolt in 1810, ii, 649
- Proxy, marriage by, iv, 125
- Prudentes sicut serpentes, etc., ii, 339

- Prudon, Victor, iii, 594;—iv, 34, 250, 269, 481, 542
- Public prayers asked, see Prayers
- Puebla, Mexico, ii, 80;—iv, 518
- Puebla (Tlaxcala), iv, 793
- Pueblo de los Angeles founded, ii, 366-367;—ment., 450-451, 511, 675, see Los Angeles
- Pueblo de San José de Guadalupe founded, ii, 222;—school at, 473-474;—ment., 367, 387, 394, 426, 511, 520, 542, 675;—objects to exile of friars, iii, 274-275;—ment., 49, 133, 150, 224, 279, 305, 354, 397, 531, 611;—headquarters of paisano rebels, iv, 326, 422-424;—ment., 296, 311, 313, 327, 391, 394, 401, 412, 426, 427, 481, 583, 597, 627, 643, 689, 710, 724
- Pueblo Missions on the Colorado, ii, 352-353
- Pueblo of San Juan Capistrano, iv, 184-185
- Pueblo Indians of New Mexico, ii, 260
- Pueblos or towns, regulations for, ii, 329-330;—prescribed distance from Indian Missions, 515-516
- Pueblos, Dos, ii, 37
- Pueblos or freed and independent Indian settlements, iii, 638
- Puelles, Fr. José María, iv, 213
- Puentes, or Arroyo de San Lucas, ii, 48
- Puerta de la Concepción, Fort Yuma, Cal., ii, 352
- Puerto de la SS. Trinidad, ii, 155
- Puerto de la Anunciacion, ii, 206;—de San Carlos, ii, 136, 176, 666-667;—de Guadalupe, ii, 159;—de Nuestra-Señora de los Remedios, 159
- Pujol, Fr. Francisco, poisoned, iii, 11-12;—autograph, iii, 11
- Púlgas, Las, ii, 49, 229
- Punishments or penalties at Missions like those by parent, ii, 277;—adapted to culprit and gravity, 265, 275-276;—ment., 568-569, 572-574, 628, 636;—iii, 14, 113, see Flogging
- Punishments or penalties in white communities, ii, 275-276
- Punishment overtakes persecutors, iv, 49, 111
- Punta del Ángel Custódio, ii, 49;—del Año Nuevo, 41, 48, 58, 73, 661;—de la Concepción, 38, 57;—de Mártires, 158;—de Pinos, 41, 54, 57, 70, 73, 661-662;—de los Reyes, 50, 51, 57, 58, 73, 661
- Pupils in college at Santa Inés, iv, 412
- Purísima Concepción Mission, Lower California, ii, 16
- Purísima Concepción Mission, see Mission Purísima
- Purísima Concepción Pueblo, ii, 352, 354
- Puritans, cruelties of, iii, 455, 627;—fanaticism of, iv, 590
- Purpose of Missions in mind of Spanish politicians, ii, 83-84;—in mind of missionaries, see Messengers of Gospel
- Purpose, apparent of Gov. Neve, ii, 287
- Purpose of Pious Fund, ii, 291, see Pious Fund
- Puzzled explorers, ii, 41-44

Q

- Quakers persecuted by Puritans, iii, 627
- Qualifications of missionaries, ii, 245-246, 475-476;—see Missionaries, Messengers of Gospel
- Quarrel reveals truth at San Francisco, iii, 591
- Q. B. L. M., meaning, iii, 337
- Queen Charlotte's Island, ii, 148, 321
- Queen Isabella, ii, 670
- Queen Jane of Castile, ii, 671
- Queer juxtaposition, ii, 463, see Ambas Majestades
- Querétaro, México, ii, 108, 171, 174, 191, 200, 246, 298, 371, 392, 404, 477, 478, 551;—iv, 296
- Querétaro College, see Santa Cruz College
- Querétaro diocese, iv, 793
- Questions, fifteen, on management of Missions, ii, 551-582
- Quevedo, Rt. Rev. Juan de,

- Memorial on Indians, ii, 245
 Quibbling stopped, ii, 312
 Quickest trip on record in California, iii, 507
 Quijas, Fr. José Lorenzo de la Concepción, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to Mission Dolores, 452;—examines charges, 461;—exposes situation at Solano, 581-589;—refuses to live at Solano, 590-591;—iv, vice-comisario, 297-305;—dispute with Bishop, 298-305;—departs, 302;—ment., 128, 151, 237;—autograph, iii, 586
 Quijóte, Don. (M. Vallejo), iii, 593;—iv, 781
 Quijótean feat, ii, 654
 Quimper, Manuel, ii, 438
 Quinn, Rev. John, ordained priest at San Francisco, iv, 696
 Quintana, Fr. Andrés, murdered, iii, 12, 25;—slandered, 12;—exonerated, 13-16;—autograph, iii, 15
 Quintana, Isidro Fernández y, ii, 311
 Quinones, or Most Rev. Fr. Francisco de los Ángeles, iv, 303
 Quirico, Indian, iii, 13
 Quiroz, Fernando, captain of the San Antonio, ii, 161;—of San Carlos, 202, 205;—at founding of Dolores, 206;—explorations, 207;—at opening of Dolores, 208;—ment., 321, 323
 Quiuamine, ranchería, iii, 23
- R
- Rábago y Bojo, Fernando, ii, 643
 Rada de Bucareli, ii, 157
 Radical change through discovery of gold, iv, 609-610
 Radical difference between Catholic religious and Free-thinkers, iii, 616-620
 Rafael, Indian interpreter, iii, 145-146
 Rage of Mission enemies, iii, 485;—of Padres and confederates, 358;—of Neve, ii, 313-314
- Raho, Rev. Blas, C. M., iv, 718-720
 Raimundo, Indian, ii, 503, 506, 507
 Rains relieve from scurvy, ii, 48
 Ramírez, Angel, apostate monk, iii, 506, 512-513, 572;—iv, 58
 Ramírez, Fr. Francisco, discreto, iv, 712
 Ramírez de Arellano, Fr. Ignacio, O. P., in Lower California, iv, 515;—iv, arrives at Monterey, 604;—strange action, 603;—rebuked, 604;—tithe collector, 622;—opens convention with prayer, 659;—at Monterey, 685, 687, 690;—recalled to Mexico, 692
 Ramírez, José Maria, iii, 185, 362, 484;—iv, 30
 Ramírez, Juan, iv, 35
 Ramírez, Pedro, attorney for Bishop Diego, iv, 203-204, 220, 224, 244-247, 255;—autograph, iv, 204
 Rámos de Lora, Fr. Juan de, ii, 68
 Ranchería, meaning, ii, 229
 Ranchería de la Concepción, ii, 38;—de la Pasión, 193;—de los Rios, 680
 Rancho Nacional, San Pedro, or Salinas, or del Rey, iii, 59, 154, 285, 554
 Rancho del Refugio sacked, iii, 59;—ment., 60, 646
 Rancho de San Bernardo, iv, 309;—del Ojito, 727;—de San Francisco, 148;—de San Luis, ii, 490;—de San Mateo, iv, 154;—de San Simeon, 151
 Ranchos, some, equal to whole Missions, iii, 191-192, 386, 645-646, see Andrés and Pio Pico
 Randolph, Edmund, on Indian property, iv, 377
 Rations meagre for expedition, ii, 53, 59
 Rations for missionaries, ii, 124;—estimated cost, 280;—double, granted, 124, 279-280, 282, 297;—object of, ibidem;—paid from Pious Fund, 124, 279, 284, 291;—Neve begrudges same, 280-294;—Fr. Serra's ex-

Index

- haustive statement, 288;—ment., 372
- Rat plague at San Gabriel and San Diego, ii, 182
- Reading, writing, and singing at Missions, ii, 273
- Reading infidel productions, effects of, iii, 543-544;—iv, 775-791, 794-799
- Read Ranch, iv, 178
- Reál, equivalent in English, ii, 124, 528
- Reál, Fr. Antonio Suárez del, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to Santa Cruz, 452;—iv, reports from, 261;—appeals to Fr. Quijas, 297-298;—at Monterey, 391;—complaint to ayuntamiento, 292-293;—favors arancé, 401;—retires, 410;—farewell to Pico, 411;—ment., 187, 237, 294, 400, 806;—autograph, iv, 393
- Reál, Fr. José Suárez del, arrives, iii, 442;—at San Carlos, 534;—assists dying Gov. Figueroa, 599;—iv, on Graham's plan, 128;—welcomes Bishop at Monterey, 264;—arraigns territorial government, 358-359;—protest to Pico's charges, 358-361;—on two irregular marriages, 415;—transferred to Santa Clara, 391, 394;—aided by Gov. Mason, 583-587;—protests Burton's action, 597, 599;—incurs *paisano* wrath, 588;—last Franciscan at Santa Clara, 691;—ment., 237, 416, 422, 423, 515, 685, 723, 724, 748, 749, 752-754;—autograph, iv, 361
- Reál del Alamo, ii, 41;—de las Víboras, 38
- Real motive of carping critics, ii, 263;—for hostility to friars, iii, 239
- Real object of legislation hostile to Missions, iii, 521
- Reaping what was sown, iv, 648, 713-714
- Reasons for confiscation of Missions, see Greed, Pio Pico;—for confiscating last two, iv, 93-96;—for Echeandía's haste against Missions, iii, 351-352;—why friars submitted to freebooters, iv, 92-93;—why some friars were not exiled, iii, 273;—why friars wanted relief from Mission temporalities, iii, 553, 556-557;—for franking privilege, see Postage, Mail;—why Fr. Sarria and others refused oath, iii, 217-218;—for returning runaway neophytes, iv, 310, see Runaways
- Rebaptism by mistake, ii, 554
- Rebellion at Purísima, Santa Inés, Santa Barbara, iii, 194-206
- Rebuelta, Fr. Lorenzo, procurator, ii, 579, 610
- Receipt for pew-rent paid by President Andrew Jackson, fac simile, iv, 792
- Reception to Bishop Alemany at San Francisco, iv, 682;—to Bishop Diego at Santa Barbara, 230-234;—at Monterey, 263-264
- Recommendations of Fr. García Diego to Mexican Government, iv, 72
- Recopilación quoted, ii, 517, 518;—iii, 136
- Record, official, of Portola's march, ii, 57-58;—of founding of Mission and presidio at Monterey, ii, 76-78;—of founding of college and seminary at Santa Inés, iv, 263;—of founding of novitiate at Santa Barbara, 702-703
- Records, Registers etc., prescribed for Missions, ii, 627
- Reddan, Sister Mary de Sales, iv, 714
- Redman, J. W., in Land Case No. 412, iv, 759-767
- Redskins crowded to wall, iv, 652
- Reductions, Missions, Conversions, etc., iii, 103;—iv, 301
- Redwood trees first observed, ii, 46
- Reform Bando in Mexico, iii, 93
- Reform Law, so-called, promulgated, iii, 99
- Reform, so-called, begins early, iii, 175
- Reform needed was to let missionaries alone, iii, 503

- Refuge, Our Lady of, celebration, iv, 259, 421
- Refúgio, Nuestra Señora del, Patroness of California diocese, iv, 259-261
- Refúgio, Rancho del, see Rancho
- Refusal of viceroy reversed, ii, 611
- Refuse to volunteer for California, friars justly, ii, 376-381
- Regard for truth lacking in some historians, ii, 274
- Regency in Mexico, iii, 108;—sends commissioner to California, 151
- Regidores and alcaldes, ii, 336-337, see Alcaldes
- Register of Confirmation by Fr. Serra, ii, 299
- Reglamento, a kindly, ii, 121-125, 279-280
- Reglamento de Neve on Missions, ii, 330-335, 371, 381;—repealed, 427
- Reglamento of Neve on military cause of confusion, ii, 431
- Reglamento of Fr. Durán concerning restored Missions, iv, 278-279;—another proposed by same, 431-432
- Reglamento Provisional of Figueroa, iii, 523-530, 546, 547, 594-595;—iv, 112, 137;—of Alvarado, iv, 142-145;—another, 163-169, 217;—of Pico for sale of Missions, 445-450
- Reglamento of Pico and Fr. Durán, iv, 443
- Regular Observance term for branch of Franciscan Order, ii, 605
- Regulations of Fr. Guardian Gasol, ii, 626-630;—of Fr. Pangua, 631-632
- Regulations for Missions of Fr. Mezquia, ii, 246, see Routine
- Regulations of Gov. Solá for soldiers, iii, 39-40
- Reid, Hugo P., purchases Mission San Gabriel, iv, 508;—ment, 725
- Reid, William, purchases Mission San Miguel, iv, 508
- Rejoicing over discovery of Monterey Bay, ii, 79;—of friars at relief from temporalities, iii, 551-552
- Relations, Jesuit, or Cartas Edificantes, ii, 458
- Relations of missionaries to neophytes, ii, 265-266;—iii, 339-340, see Rights of Missionaries, In Loco Parentis
- Relics of St. Vibiana at Santa Barbara, iv, 717
- Religion, Christian, why savages abhor it, iii, 435-436;—claimed to be chief object of California conquest, ii, 5, 9, 10, 281, 655;—not chief object, ii, 5, 118, 655, 658, 660;—conquers savage nature iv, 536-537;—and education according to Borica, ii, 475;—chief part of education, according to Micheltorena, iv, 333;—not guide of California legislators, iii, 187;—iv, 56, 286, 492-493, 606, 608;—preservation of, always first article in Christian pronunciamentos, iii, 515;—preserving peace in California, iv, 113;—representatives of, poorly compensated, ii, 281, see Missionaries, Neve, Fages;—of savages, ii, 236-238;—in schools, see Borica, Micheltorena, Schools;—among settlers, iii, 316-318, 611-616;—support of, duty, iii, 580-581;—iv, 791-792;—so acknowledged by President Andrew Jackson, 792-793;—rights of, respected when U. S. flag was raised, iv, 506, 554, 630
- Religious, Catholic, naturally loyal to secular government, ii, 284-285
- Religious convictions versus hazy notions, iv, 413
- Religious freedom in Mexico, iii, 565;—iv, 281, 699, 794-799
- Religious habit alone not proof against fall, iii, 575
- Religious Orders in Mexico, laws against, iii, 97, 516-517;—iv, 419;—why hated, iii, 616-620;—iv, 699
- Religious of San Juan de Diós and others, iii, 93
- Remarkable scene, ii, 401-402

- Remarks uncalled for from De Croix, ii, 294
- Remarks, explanatory, on paises, iv, 167
- Remédios, The, or La Favrita, ii, 321, 370, 395
- Remédios, Nuestra Señora de los, image of, ii, 322
- Remédios, Puerto de Nuestra Señora de los, ii, 159
- Remnants of Missions restored to friars and Indians, iv, 272-277, 339
- Removal of friars from management, real motive for, iii, 498
- Removal of Mission San Carlos, ii, 87;-of Mission San Diego, 133
- Renegade Indians dangerous, iv, 310, see Runaways
- Rengél, José Antonio, general, succeeds Neve as commandante general, ii, 405-406;-orders founding of Mission Santa Barbara, iii, 433;-ment, 420, 431;-autograph, ii, 406
- Renting Missions, decree on, iv, 373-375
- Rent from leased Missions, iv, 465, 467;-insignificant, 505;-ment, 461-462, 468-469, 495, 496
- Repairs at Missions, why not made, iii, 241, 554, 556, 559-560
- Repeal of secularization decree by Mexican Congress, iv, 6
- Reply to Neve exhaustive, ii, 281-284
- Report, first general, on Missions, ii, 126;-first prescribed annual, 138;-first after required formula, 445-446;-first biennial, 447-448;-first on annual Communion, 632;-on state of Missions in 1843, iv, 322-324;-of Fathers on Rivera, ii, 186-188;-of Fages on neophytes, 431;-of Solá on missionary methods, iii, 48-51;-of Figueroa on Indians, 496-500;-of Fr. García Diego on situation in California, iv, 69-72, 187-189;-of Fr. Rubio on conditions in diocese, 214-219, see Fr. Durán;-of U. S. Com. Ind. Affairs on education, ii, 267-270;-of U. S. Secretary of Interior on Indian education, ii, 271;-on Bandini's mission plan in assembly, iv, 499-501;-to last assembly on Missions, 566-567;-of Indian Agent Henley, 655-657;-of U. S. Agent Carey Jones on Mission property and Indian rights, 729-731
- Reports demanded on Missions by viceroy, ii, 121;-annual, requested, 137;-biennial, ordered, 446;-on annual Confession and Communion prescribed, 627-628;-on síndicos requested, iii, 208-209;-detailed, demanded by Echeandía's assembly, 241
- Reports, tabular, biennial for 1809-1810, facsimile, insert, iii, 72;-annual for 1821, facsimile, insert, on Spiritual State of Missions, iii, 172;-annual for 1820 on Spiritual and Temporal State of Missions, facsimile, insert, end of vol. iii;-summary, on spiritual results of missionary efforts to year 1846, iv, 529;-on livestock of Missions, summary, iv, 531;-on agricultural products of Missions from 1783 to 1832, summary, iv, 535;-on state of the Missions, December 31, 1832, iii, 653
- Representación of Fr. Serra, ii, 109-115;-of Fages, 416-417;-of FF. Séñan and Salazar, 511-516;-of Bishop Diego, iv, 407-410
- Represented in the assembly, how Missions were, in 1824, iii, 185
- Reprints of diaries of FF. Crespi and Peña, ii, 153
- Republican form of government and the Catholic Church, iv, 81
- Republicanism in Mexico, iii, 268, 570;-iv, 795-799
- Reputation of ecclesiastics sullied by vile romancers, iv, 806-812

- Requena, Manuel, iv, 124, 247, 472, 725
- Requiem Mass for Juan Pérez, ii, 166;—for Fr. Jaume, 170;—on board the Santiago, 151;—for soldiers killed for independence of Mexico, iii, 149
- Requisites for Missions, ii, 372-381, 433;—for successful colonization, 514-515
- Reservations, U. S. Indian, iv, 112, 437, 654-657
- Reserved Cases, ii, 608;—iv, 238, 300
- Residence of Bishop Alemany at Monterey, iv, 684-685
- Resignation of FF. Jimeno and Sánchez from seminary, iv, 625
- Resolution of first Ecclesiastical Synod on Mission property, iv, 732
- Resolution of Pico's assembly on Michelorena, iv, 328
- Resources of territorial government, ii, 123-124;—of missionaries, see Stipends
- Respect for Vestal Virgins in pagan Rome, iv, 799
- Respect for secular authority on part of friars, iv, 354, 385-386
- Respectful tone of friars' letters, iii, 242
- Respuesta of Fr. Lasuén, ii, 552-581;—of Fr. Tápis, 551-580;—of Fr. Durán, iii, 488-495
- Restitution of Mission property obligatory, iv, 107, 347, 351
- Restoration decree of Michelorena too late, iv, 274
- Results of appointing alcaldes prematurely, ii, 340-344;—of ill-advised system of education, 33, 266-272;—of Mission System, iii, 551, 653;—iv, 527-537, see Mission System;—of Mexico-paisano greed, 119-120, 185;—of so-called secularization, iii, 535-538, see Secularization
- Retiring missionaries, license for, needed from Superiors only, ii, 423
- Retribution, iii, 598;—iv, 49, 111, 470, 541, 545-546
- Retreat, or Spiritual Exercises and places for, ii, 630;—Fr. Serra's last, 400;—emphasized by Fr. Sarria, iii, 4, 44;—of priests in Archdiocese of San Francisco, iv, 713
- Retreat or flight of Pico and Castro, iv, 548, 556
- Reuss, Francis X., error about Bishop Diego, iv, 202;—ment., 190, 711
- Revenge of paisano chiefs, iii, 409-410;—iv, 273, 325, 334
- Revenge of missionary priest, iii, 293-294
- Revenues of the missionaries, ii, 460-462, see Stipends;—of territorial government, iii, 133-134, 169, 185-186;—from customhouse, iv, 84, 135;—cause of dissensions, 126-127;—from Missions belong to neophytes, iv, 377, see Indian Property;—from Pious Fund, iv, 241-242, see Pious Fund
- Revere, Joseph W., iv, 554-555
- Reverence for priest on part of neophytes, iii, 200
- Revilla, Cristóbal, ii, 202
- Revilla Gigedo, Don Juan Vicente de Guemes Pacheco de Padilla, Conde de, friend of Missions, ii, 452;—Informe, 324, 471;—sends expeditions north, 441;—to Fr. Noriega, 452-453;—directs Fr. Lasuén to start Missions, 453;—announces war with France, 464-465;—disastrous interference in College affairs, 479-483;—disapproves one friar living alone, 515;—sends mechanics, 535-536;—on travelling expenses, 544-545;—ment., 455-456, 511, 537, 649;—autograph, ii, 464
- Revolutions not favored by Catholic Church, ii, 604;—iii, 218;—iv, 282
- Revolt, Indian, at San Diego, ii, 169-170, 177, 186, 210;—at San Luis Obispo, 209;—rumored at San Antonio, 165;—at Purísima, Santa Barbara, Santa Inés, iii, 194-211;—cause of, 195;—iv, 306
- Revolt of Hidalgo in Mexico,

- ii, 648-651;—consequences, iii, 16-20;—against Gov. Victoria, 362-365;—against Chico, iv, 38;—against Gutiérrez, 50-52, 54;—against Michelorena, iv, 325, 424
- Revolt at Santa Barbara to prevent exile of Fr. Durán, iv, 36-38;—to prevent departure of Fr. Rubio, 712;—of Mexicans at Los Angeles, 70;—against Gillespie, 564
- Revolters, to Liberal, generally, churches are not sacred, iii, 110;—iv, 795-799
- Revolts, Indian, general but for the missionaries, iv, 537
- Rewards for service in Missions proposed, ii, 449-450
- Reyes, Fr. Antonio de los, appointed Bishop of Sonora, ii, 371, 391-392;—plans to organize custody in California, 392-393
- Reyes, Point, ii, 50, see Point Reyes
- Reyes Rancho, ii, 491, 496
- Rezanoff, N. P. de, ii, 634-635
- Rich harvest for administrators, iii, 535
- Richardson, William, iv, 638
- Rico, Rev. Juan, S. J., iii, 43
- Ridiculous charge from Michelorena, iv, 420-422;—from Vallejo, 777-779
- Ridiculous legislation, iii, 323-325
- Riesco y Puente, Miguel, iii, 97
- Right of Sanctuary and Rivera, ii, 186-187;—laws on, 668-670
- Rights of Indians upheld by missionaries, ii, 346-347, 517-519;—iii, 643-644
- Rights of Indians to their land, iii, 638-639, 646;—iv, 26-27, see Fr. Durán;—under Spanish law, iv, 730-731;—defended by Catholic clergy, 745
- Rights of man slogan and foolish notions about, iii, 107, 437
- Rights of missionaries, ii, 104-105, 117, 119-120, 133, 442-443;—disputed by Fages, 104-105
- Rights of Religion disregarded, iv, 506, see Church property
- Rignano, Fr. Antonio de, Delegate General, iv, 700-701
- Riley, Bennett, succeeds Mason as Governor, iv, 604, 646;—reply to Fr. Rubio's petition, 604-605;—reply to Fr. Rubio on Brignole, 617;—calls for elections, 658-659;—Thanksgiving Proclamation, 661-662;—ment., 606, 728, 817
- Rincon, or Nuestra Señora del Pilár, ii, 128
- Rinconada de San Diego, ii, 27
- Ringleaders of revolt captured, ii, 209-210
- Rio Barrabás, or Rosário, (L. C.), ii, 598;—Calaveras, 681;—Carmelo, 41, 72-74, 81, 93, 163, 165, 662;—Colorado, 125, 134-137, 173-176, 189, 191-193, 196, 199-200, 219, 350-357, 366, 378, 434, 522, 586;—iii, 31, 33, 35, 37, 333, 437, 609;—iv, 570, 629;—Gila, ii, 139, 350-352;—iv, 629;—Grande, iv, 629;—Guadalupe, ii, 181, 216, 222;—Kings, or de los Reyes, ii, 623, 682;—Merced, ii, 625, 681;—Mohave, or de los Mártires, ii, 194, 199;—Monterey or Salinas, 94, 178, 184-185, 203, 452;—Nacimientito, 185, 491;—Pájaro, 46, 492;—iii, 646;—de la Pasión, ii, 681, 682;—Porciúncula, 32, 60, 366;—Príncipio, 155-156;—de los Reyes at Nootka Sound, 441;—de los Reyes, or Kings River, 623, 682;—del Rosario (L. C.), see Barrabás;—Russian, or San Ignacio, iii, 155;—Salinas, ii, 41, 54, 141, 184, 203, 452;—iv, 478, 568, see Monterey;—de los Temblores, or Nombre de Jesus, ii, 30, 60, 90, 91;—Tuolumne, or Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, ii, 681;—Sacramento, or Jesus Maria, ii, 625;—iii, 27, 146;—iv, 315, 327, 414, 416, 581, 593, 611, 652;—San Antonio, ii, 88, 185;—San Bernardo, ii, 38;—iv, 571, 574;—San Benito, ii, 94, 95, 99, 492, 493, 495;—San Elzeálio, or Salinas, ii, 41, 94, 206;—San Estanislao (Stanislaus), iv, 313;—San Felipe, ii, 198;—San Francisco, ii, 98,

- 164, 182, 215, 622, 625-626, 681;—iii, 27;—iv, 424, 576, 611, 652;—San Francisco de Paula, ii, 99;—San Gabriel, ii, 177, 682;—iii, 23;—iv, 578;—San Joaquin, ii, 98, 207, 624-625, 681, 682;—iii, 23, 27, iv, 315;—San Lorenzo, ii, 48, 144, 516;—San Miguel, (San Gabriel), ii, 682;—San Pedro (Tulares) ii, 623, 682;—de Santiago (Posa Creek), ii, 199;—San Stanislaus (Guadalupe), ii, 681;—Slavianska, ii, 634;—Tulare, ii, 623;—Walker, ii, 199;—White, ii, 198;—Santa Ana, ii, 29, 38, 46, 60, 90, 136, 144, 177, 195, 667, 681;—Santa Clara, ii, 33, 59, 491;—Santa Cruz (White), ii, 199;—Santa Delfina (Salinas), 94, 141, 203;—Santa Inés, ii, 38, 435, 595, 601;—iii, 16;—Santa Margarita, ii, 178, 185;—Santa María, ii, 38;—Santa Rosa (San Bernardo), ii, 38, 595;—Santísimo Nombre de Jesús de los Temblores, ii, 30, 60;—see also Arroyo
- Rio Colorado Mission pueblos, ii, 434;—disaster, 522;—lesson, 586
- Riobóo, Fr. Juan García, chaplain on Princesa, ii, 321;—destined for California, 375;—arrives, 395-396;—accompanies Fr. Serra to San Diego, 398
- Riordan, Rev. J. W., S. J., iv, 619
- Ríos, Petronillo, purchases San Miguel, iv, 508
- Ripalda's Catechism, iii, 613, 617
- Ripoll, Fr. Antonio, arrives, iii, 16;—at Santa Barbara, 91;—tries to save rebelling neophytes, 197-206;—refuses oath, 244;—flight of, 257, 277;—ment., 246, 295, 407;—autograph, iii, 206
- Rita, Indian, iv, 452
- Rivalries between Mexicans and paisanos, iv, 417-419;—among paisano chiefs, 477-494
- Rivera y Moncada, Capt. Fernando, leads first land expedition to San Diego, ii, 14, 16;—with Portolá expedition, 22, 23, 24, 41, 54, 56;—despatched after provisions, 61, 62;—appointed military commander of Upper California, 125, 132, 139;—his instructions, 132-133;—reaches Monterey, 133;—ordered to survey San Francisco Bay, 140;—expedition to San Francisco Port, 141-143;—to establish Mission there, 161-164;—consults Fr. Serra, 168;—revolt at San Diego, 169;—with Anza, 171-172, 177;—haughty order, 179;—differences with Anza, 180-185, 188-189;—thought crazy, 184, 188, 196;—cause of animosity to friars, 183, 215;—violates sanctuary, excommunicated, 185-187, 668;—spiteful, 201-202, 210-212;—at San Francisco, 209;—ordered to release Indians and to let rebuilding proceed, 213-214;—to aid Missions, 217;—appointed lieutenant-governor of Lower California, 218, 365;—killed by Yumas, 354, 366;—sketch, 354;—ment., 167, 203-208, 280, 290, 335, 347, 371, 415;—iii, 232, 640-643, 645;—iv, 816;—autograph, vol. i, 478
- Rivera, Francisco, iv, 269
- Road from New Mexico to Monterey, ii, 125;—Sonora to Monterey, 125, 134, 173
- Roadstead of San Francisco, ii, 165;—Bucareli, 157
- Rob Roy's rule, iv, 728
- Robespierre, iv, 359
- Robbery, wholesale, iv, 289, 298
- Robbins, John, iv, 234
- Robinson, Alfred, on California soldiers and colonists, iii, 131-132; on Padrés, 346-347;—on Victoria, 354;—on Echeandía, 416, 471-472;—on Figueroa's death, 601;—in error, 604;—ment., 570, 573, 601;—iv, on Micheltorena's soldiers, 270;—on Mission garden fruits, 534;—on reception of Bishop Diego, 228-232;—on patience of Indians, 306;—ment., 84, 94, 234, 319

- Roblar, El, near Santa Clara, ii, 387
 Róbles, Juan José, ii, 354, 366
 Róbles del Puerto de San Francisco, Los, ii, 95
 Róbles, Los, site of Mission San Antonio, ii, 71
 Roca, Pedro, ii, 465
 Rocha, Juan José, iii, 251, 301, 362, 484;—iv, 66
 Rodéo or round-up of cattle, ii, 262;—iv, 361
 Rodríguez, Blessed Alfonso, iii, 43
 Rodríguez, Fr. Antonio, at Purísima, iii, 196;—intercedes for rebel Indians, 203;—assists Indians being executed, 204;—autograph, 203
 Rodríguez, Fr. Gabriel, discreto, iv, 722
 Rodríguez, Jacinto, iv, 60
 Rodriguez, José, teacher, ii, 474
 Rodriguez de San Miguel, Juan, Bishop Diego's attorney, iv, 245, 255, 256, 402-405
 Rodriguez, Sebastián, iii, 351
 Rogation Days, ii, 627
 Roldan (Rowland), grantee of La Puente land grant, iv, 788
 Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, San Francisco, founded, iv, 799
 Roman Inquisition, iii, 625
 Romance, unchristian, iv, 810;—criminal, 808
 Romancers depict their own mind and heart, iv, 808
 Romani, Fr. Paulino, O. F. M., iv, 616, 617, 686
 Romans, Greeks, Egyptians and education, ii, 244
 Rome, Fr. Guzmán visits, iii, 465;—ment., iv, 190-192, 200, 201, 223, 664-668, 671, 684, 701-702, 714, 716, 717, 720, 731
 Rome's pagans venerated Vestal Virgins, iv, 799
 Romero, José, killed along with Fr. Jaume, ii, 169
 Romero, José, soldier, iii, 572
 Romero, José Antonio, Minister of Interior, iv, 190
 Romero, José M., opens school at Monterey, iv, 93-94
 Roméu, José Antonio, defeats Yumas, ii, 356;—appointed governor, 455;—arrives, 456;—death of, 456;—ment., 431, 453, 454, 457;—autograph, vol. i, 520
 Roméu, Doña Josefa, wife of José Antonio, ii, 456
 Ronda de cabrones, iv, 139
 Róo, Andrés Quintana, iii, 516
 Roosevelt, President Theodore, advocates flogging in cases, ii, 276
 Rosa, The, iii, 511;—iv, 84
 Rosa, Luis de la, iv, 403
 Rosales, Rev. José María, arrives with Bishop Diego, iv, 227;—receives Minor Orders, 228;—ordained priest, iv, 258;—curate of San Buenaventura, 258, 295, 418, 461;—at San Juan Capistrano, 685;—ment., 227, 228, 282, 323, 516
 Rosalinda (Rosalind) The, brings Bishop Diego to San Diego, iv, 224, 226, 246
 Rosário de Beato Serafín, camp, ii, 48
 Rosário, Juan Suárez, iv, 733
 Rosário Mission, Lower California, ii, 456
 Rosário, Sinaloa, ii, 365, 592
 Rosário, The, ii, 321
 Rosary recited on march, ii, 141, 175;—iii, 147;—on board ship, ii, 147, 151;—by Fr. Garcés in savage camps, ii, 192;—at Missions, 256, 627;—iii, 263
 Rosary Sunday, ii, 323;—iv, 421
 Rosas, José, iv, 152
 Round Valley Indian Reservation, iv, 653-654
 Rouset, Rt. Rev. Francisco, Bishop of Sonora, ii, 541, 607-608, 641, 643;—death of, 644;—iii, 46, 278;—autograph, vol. i, 567
 Rouset, José Darío, ii, 643
 Rousseau, Jean Jacques, iii, 544;—iv, 267, 777, 779, 781, 782
 Route of Portolá, ii, 663-666;—of Anza and Fr. Garcés, ii, 666-667;—of Fr. Zalvidea, 679-680;—of Fr. Muñoz, 681-682;—of Moraga, 203
 Routine, daily, at Missions, ii,

- 253-254, 448-449, 559, see Mission System
- Rowen, Captain of the California, iv, 134
- Rowland, see Roldan
- Royal Audiencia, Mexico, ii, 298
- Royal patronage, ii, 463, 670-674, see Patronato
- Royal revenues in California, ii, 591-592
- Royal treasury supplied no money for Missions, ii, 77
- Rubbish, historical, ii, 251-252;-iii, 485, see Hittell, Bancroft, also "Yarns"
- Rubi, Fr. Mariano, arrives, ii, 453;-assigned to Soledad, 454;-proves unfit, 479-486;-in Mexico, 487
- Rubidoux Mount, ii, 667
- Rúbio, Fr. José María González, arrives, iii, 442; assigned to Mission San José, 452, iv, 522;-on complaints of Vallejo, iii, 460;-ment., 268;-iv, congratulates Vallejo, 76;-presidente, 80, 189, 214;-reports situation in 1840, 214-219, 221;-vicário for north, 120-122;-at Alvarado's marriage, 125;-on Alvarado's reglamento, 169-170;-vice-comisário, 214;-confirms as such, 189, 663;-secretary to Bishop Diego, 238;-accompanies Bishop, 258-259;-takes oath on Mexican Constitution, 282;-declines to join politicians, 489-490;-on death of Fr. Durán, 524-525;-vicar-general, 515, 684, 718;-administrator of diocese, 521, 693-694, 711;-grants faculties to Rev. McNamara and other priests, 549, 613, 615, 616, 625, 627, 628;-authorizes first church in San Francisco for immigrants, 615;-supplies means to foreign priests, 622-624;-circular on marriage, 602-603;-thanks FF. Jimeno and Sánchez, 625-626;-invites Jesuits, 627, 677-680;-correspondence with Governors Mason and Riley, 599-601, 604, 617, 662-663;-circular on Riley's Thanksgiving Proclamation, 663;-on marriage paragraph in California Constitution, 660;-nominated Bishop for Lower California, 664, 670, 672-674;-declines definitely, 675;-welcomes Bishop Alemany, 683;-permitted to remain, then recalled to Mexico, 697-698, 711-712;-detached from Guadalupe, 713;-at first synod, 692;-proposes to recover Church lands, 734;-ment., 120, 234, 263, 266, 273, 278, 279, 296, 299-301, 312, 426, 427, 484, 512, 519, 604, 618, 666, 668, 682, 685, 691, 702-707, 716, 719, 720, 734, 816;-autograph, iv, 122
- Ruffians at work, iv, 423-427
- Rufus confesses manufacturing vile story, iv, 806
- Ruin of Missions due to Pico and confederates, iv, 320, 444
- Ruin of Religion, ruin of nations, iv, 172
- Rúiz, Fr. Francisco, vicário, ii, 626
- Rúiz, Francisco Maria, iii, 148
- Rúiz, María del Amparo, iv, 603
- Rule of San Fernando College, ii, 283;-Rule of St. Francis, 626-629;-of human society, 265;-of friars in Missions, gentle, iii, 351;-of plunder under Alvarado, iv, 131-135
- Rump legislature's proclamation, iv, 54-55
- Runaway Indians, their reasons, ii, 508, 640;-why brought back, 499-508, 640;-ment., 359, 361, 393-394, 556, 618, 625, 626, 636;-iii, excuses, 81-82;-reasons for returning runaway neophytes, 33-39;-iv, 310, 452
- Rurik, The, iii, 82
- Ruse of neophyte, ii, 214;-feminine, iii, 293-294
- Russell, Sister Mary Baptist, iv, 714
- Russia, iii, 82
- Russian-American Fur Company, ii, 634
- Russian efforts, ii, 3, 6;-cause

- of Spanish activity, 3, 655;—ment., 437, 634-635, 641, 651;—trade, iii, 21
 Russian colony visited, iii, 154-156, 357-358;—ment., 82, 135, 146
 Russian Calendar, ii, 634
 Russian River, iii, 155
 Russian settler at Santa Cruz, iv, 297
 Ruyuta, near San Rafael, iii, 146
- S
- Saavedra, Ramón A., ii, 442
 Saca, ranchería, ii, 679
 Sacerdotis, In verbo, tacto peccatore, ii, 309, 462
 Sacramento, city, cholera at, iv, 696;—ment., 565, 628, 686
 Sacramento diocese, iv, 715
 Sacramento River see Rio
 Sacramento Valley, iii, 146;—iv, 130, 314, 322, 478, 555
 Sacred Congregation of the Propagation of the Faith, iv, 668
 Sacred property, see Church property
 Sacrilegious acts, ii, 187;—iii, 287-288;—iv, 423-426
 Sacrosanctae at close of Divine Office, ii, 388
 Sad case of fugitive Indian, iv, 156-157
 Sad havoc in Missions, iii, 190-193;—iv, 450-454
 Saddest period in Mission history, iii, 316;—iv, 110
 Sailors help rebuild Mission San Diego, ii, 211
 St. Agatha would use no medicines, ii, 397
 St. Augustine in Divine Office, ii, 340
 St. Bernard, quoted, iii, 5
 St. Catherine of Sienna, school in her honor, iv, 688
 St. Charles Borromeo, ii, 78, 89;—iv, 520
 St. Dominic, founder of Dominicans, iv, 700, 709
 St. Dominic and St. Francis with Dominicans and Franciscans, iv, 708
 St. Francis of Assisi, ii, 283, 333, 361;—iii, 4, 7;—iv, 700;—on horseback riding, iii, 88;—his promise, iii, 102;—pronounces his vows, ii, 68;—regulations for missionaries, ii, 475-476;—his Rule, 628;—secondary patron saint of California diocese, iv, 260;—his Stigmata, ii, 39-40
 St. Francis Church, San Francisco, see Rev. Brouillet;—ordinations at, iv, 696
 St. Francis de Sales, secondary patron of California diocese, iv, 260
 St. Francis Solanus, practise of, ii, 396
 St. James (Santiago), Apostle, ii, 29, 322
 St. John, the Baptist, iv, 393, 429
 St. Joseph, Patron of early California expeditions, ii, 6-7, 10, 24, 40, 60, 78;—memorable day of, 62, 64, 65
 St. Marcella, iii, 220
 St. Martha, iii, 220
 St. Mary Magdalen, iii, 220
 St. Maximin, iii, 220
 St. Michael, Archangel, privileged feast, ii, 223
 St. Patrick's Church, San Francisco, iv, 715
 St. Paul, the Apostle, ii, 604;—iii, 42;—iv, 409, 520, 602
 St. Petersburg, Russia, ii, 634
 St. Philip, the Deacon, iii, 103
 St. Raphael, Archangel, ii, 68
 St. Rose Church, Sacramento, iv, 628
 St. Thomas Aquinas Seminary, San Francisco, iv, 715, 716
 St. Vibiana, her relics at Santa Barbara, iv, 717
 St. Vincent de Paul, iv, 409;—College at Los Angeles, 719
 Saints, patrons for Missions assigned by viceroy, ii, 494
 Sáinz de Lúcio, Fr. Juan, retires, iii, 47
 Sajopin, or San José Valley, ii, 490
 Sal, Hermenegildo, ii, 202, 408, 410, 451, 492-493;—iii, 641, 643
 Sala, or reception room, ii, 255
 Salaries, first object of covetous schemers, iii, 393-394, 476

Index

III

- Salary of governor, ii, 123, 466;
—of Fages, 430;—of military
officials, 122-123;—of teachers,
473-474;—as fixed by assem-
bly, iii, 185;—iv, 390;—of may-
ordomos, 164;—charged to
Missions, 110;—of Bishop un-
paid, 240;—as assigned to fri-
ars regarded an alms, iii,
545;—paid with cattle, 583, see
Stipends
- Salazár, Fr. Isidro Alonzo, at
founding of Mission Santa
Cruz, ii, 454;—returned to
Mexico, 511;—his Representa-
ción, 511-516
- Sale of Missions proposed, iv,
286-287; 347-348;—Fr. Durán
protests, 289-290;—urged by
Pio Pico, 366-367;—Fr. Du-
rán's reply, 369-372;—laid be-
fore assembly, 433;—Pico de-
termined on sale, 442-443;—Fr.
Durán refuses assistance, 443;
—proposed by Juan Bandini,
497-499;—committee disap-
proves plan, 499-501;—sale re-
solved against orders from
Mexican Government, 455,
501-502;—first Mission sold,
458;—sales annulled by Flores
assembly, 566, 769-770;—de-
clared null by U. S. Court,
767-771
- Salgado, José Hermenegildo, iv,
707
- Salgado, Juan, iv, 151
- Salgado, Fr. Juan María, O. P.,
Lower California, ii, 501
- Sália, Rt. Rev. José Salvadór,
of Sonora, iii, 251
- Salinas, Rancho de, iii, 59, 154,
see Rancho Nacional, del Rey,
de San Pedro
- Salinas River, see Rio Salinas
- Salinas Valley, iv, 327
- Salmón, Alejo, iv, 263
- Salmón Creek, iii, 155
- Saltworks of San Blas, ii, 124
- Salud, La, camp, ii, 48
- Salvadór, Antonio, ii, 151
- Salvadór, Ignácio, ii, 176
- Salvadiérra, Fr., in "Ramona,"
iv, 674
- Salvatiérra, Rev. Juan María,
S. J., ii, 134;—iv, 814
- Salve Regina, ii, 175, 559, 627
- Sample title deed of Mission
sold, iv, 509-511
- San Agustín, The, ii, 661
- San Alejo, spring, ii, 27, 663
- San Andrés College, ii, 656
- San Andrés y San Raimundo,
ii, 52
- San Antonio, Alameda Co., iii,
646
- San Antonio land grant, iii, 646
- San Antonio Mission, see Mis-
sion
- San Antonio de Pala, iii, 143;—
iv, 107, see Pala
- San Antonio, Lower California,
iv, 238, 515
- San Antonio, Texas, ii, 246
- San Antonio, The, (El Príncipe)
ii, 4, 8, 10, 11, 16, 17, 64-66,
71-74, 77-84, 86, 87, 89, 102-104,
110, 127, 131, 139, 146, 161, 166,
201, 210, 211, 216, 219, 320, 325,
660
- San Apolinário, ii, 29
- San Bartolomé, ii, 300
- San Beltrán, arroyo, ii, 48
- San Benito River, see Rio, Ar-
royo
- San Benvenuto, or Osito, ii, 39
- San Benvenuto, arroyo, ii, 95
- San Bernabé Bay, ii, 9-11
- San Bernabé, Cañada de, ii, 185
- San Bernardino, iii, 144, 145;—iv,
107, 310
- San Bernardino Mountains, ii,
195, 666
- San Bernardino Valley (Santa
Clara), ii, 95, 492-493
- San Bernardo River, ii, 38
- San Bernardo Rancho, iv, 309
- San Blas, Port of, Gálvez at, ii,
4;—mosquitoes at, 97;—Fr. Ser-
ra at, 108;—saved by Fr. Serra,
109-110, 115-116, 121;—allow-
ance for, 122;—saltworks, 124;
—ment, 16, 86, 112, 126, 133,
139, 153, 155, 160-163, 166, 202,
214, 216, 219, 220, 274, 320-326,
371, 374, 376, 382, 393, 404, 417,
422, 437, 438, 441, 453, 528, 538,
544-547, 576, 591, 636, 659;—iii,
16, 17, 72, 84, 333, 359, 414,
442, 443, 557, 606, 647;—iv, 224,
226, 228, 321, 330
- San Bruno Hills, ii, 52, 53
- San Buenaventura Mission, see
Mission San Buenaventura

Index

- San Carlo Church, Rome, iv, 667
 San Carlos Custody, ii, 392
 San Carlos, Indian gambler at, ii, 566
 San Carlos Island, ii, 159
 San Carlos Mission, see Mission
 San Carlos Pass, (Puerto de), ii, 136, 176, 666-667
 San Carlos, The, supply ship, blessed by Fr. Serra, ii, 8;—sails for north, 10;—arrives at San Diego, 11;—mishap, 130;—first through Golden Gate, 164;—ment., 4, 9, 12, 13, 17, 18, 20, 63, 68, 80, 81, 102, 104, 108, 110, 139, 161, 165, 166, 202-207, 210, 219, 325, 437, 438, 660;—iii, 55, 62, 66
 San Carlos, The, (Philippine vessel), ii, 326, 396, 397, 398, 437
 San Cayetano, arroyo, ii, 682
 San Cayetano, Bolsa de, land grant, iii, 646
 Sánchez, Agustín, iii, 246
 Sánchez, Fr. Francisco de Jesus, joins Bishop Diego, iv, 222;—arrives, 227;—at Santa Barbara, 238;—obtains land grant, 261;—vice-rector seminary, 263, 279, 301;—takes oath, 282;—praised, 469, 674;—leaves seminary, 625;—at Los Angeles, 685;—“Fr. Salvadierra” in “Ramona,” 674;—at first synod, 692;—stays in California, 698;—preaches at opening of novitiate, 707;—before Land Commission, 732-733;—ment., 512, 515, 683, 697, 703, 709, 720, 735
 Sánchez, Fr. Francisco Miguel, ii, 177, 215, 339, 542
 Sánchez, José Antonio, ii, 625;—iii, 37, 145, 178, 305, 356
 Sánchez, Fr. José Bernardo, ii, 646;—iii, glad at relief from mission temporalities, 104-105, 168;—with expedition, 142-145;—appointed presidente, 161, 249-250;—swears conditionally, 237, 244, 270;—demands passport, 261;—loathes office, 249-250, 329, 336, 464;—resigns, 306-307;—teaches reading and writing, 325;—on emancipation, 376;—receives Zacatecan Fath- ers, 408;—without laborers, 416;—mulcted by paisano chiefs, 553;—protests land grant, 645;—death, 451, 560;—autograph, iii, 144
 Sánchez, José de la Cruz, iv, 177
 Sánchez, Rafael, iii, 552;—iv, 471, 481, 485
 Sánchez, Urbano, iv, 26
 Sánchez, Vicente, iii, 252;—iv, 35
 Sancho, José M., iv, 241
 Sancho, Fr. Juan, discreto, ii, 361, 382;—guardian, 393, 402-403, 409-410, 416, 433-434;—autograph, 402
 Sancho, Fr. Juan Bautista, at San Antonio, iii, 19;—refuses oath, 244, 272, 273;—death, 290;—ment., 325;—autograph, 326
 San Clemente, arroyo, ii, 492
 San Cósme, Mexico City, iii, 93
 San Cristóbal Mts., ii, 151
 San Daniel, Laguna de, ii, 38
 Sandwich Islands, sectarian bigotry, iii, 478, 482, 650-652;—ment., 245;—iv, vicar apostolic of, 612, 615, 663, 790;—ment., 235, 550
 San Diego Convent, Mexico, iii, 93
 San Diego Mission, see Mission
 San Diego, port, presidio, “Old Town” discovered, named, ii, 3, 7, 11;—latitude, 12;—expeditions to, 10-16;—savages, 13, 15, 20-21; first Mission at, see Mission;—Portolá expedition leaves, 18, 22;—Portolá returns, 60;—distress, 61-22;—Fr. Serra’s letter, 66-68;—Portolá’s second expedition, 71;—salaries of garrison, 122;—Ortega comandante, 125, 139;—Ánza, 171;—temporary church, 185-188;—Fages, 393;—Zúñiga comandante, 450;—school, 474;—Vancouver, 470;—ment., 80, 83, 127, 131, 133, 136, 144, 161, 196, 206;—see Fr. Serra, Missions;—iii, liquor shop, 132;—Echeandía arrives, 224, 237;—electors meet, 251;—Echeandía, 343;—Padrés, 346;—Victoria, 347;—conspiracy against Victoria, 361-364;—Híjar at,

- 507;—ment., 62, 222, 240, 265, 266;—iv, people oppose confiscation of Missions, 16-17;—Fr. García Diego sails, 69;—to be residence of Bishop, 197, 209;—Bishop Diego arrives, 225-228;—unfit for Bishop, 229, 232;—population in 1840, p. 130;—partido, 390;—U. S. flag raised, 561;—Stockton, 569;—Kearny, 575;—Pico returns, 632;—ment., 296, 308, 309, 487, 488
- San Dieguito, Indian pueblo, iii, 503, 531;—iv, 147
- San Dionísio, or Yuma City, Arizona, ii, 139
- San Elzeálio, Rio, see Rio San Emídio Rancho, iii, 204-206
- San Estéban, Alisos de, ii, 32
- San Estéban, or Point Breakers, ii, 152
- San Felipe, Chihuahua, ii, 292
- San Felipe Pass, ii, 667
- San Felipe, ranchería, iii, 143;—iv, 571
- San Félix de Cantalicio, ii, 82
- San Fernando Church, Mexico City, iii, 265;—President Herrera buried in, iv, 670
- San Fernando College, see College
- San Fernando Mission, see Mission San Fernando
- San Fernando de Velicatá Mission, Lower California, ii, 15, 61, 81-83, 164, 212
- San Fernando Valley, ii, 32, 197
- San Francisco, Arroyo de, see Arroyo
- San Francisco Bay, Drake's Bay, ii, 7;—rediscovered, 50;—ment., 82, 83, 85, 96, 97
- San Francisco Bay, Port, discovered, ii, 51;—first so named, 58;—“Arm of the Sea,” 51-53, 96, 97, 142, 164, 181;—Fr. Palou and Rivera at, 141-143;—surveyed, 164-165;—first ship, 164;—Anza at, 181-182;—Langsdorff, 634;—ment., 97, 140, 171, 172, 298, 310, 319, 322, see Fr. Serra, Fr. Palou, Neve, Rivera, Presidio, Mission;—iii, 142;—iv, 318, 593, see San Francisco City
- San Francisco Borja, Mission, Lower California, ii, 127
- San Francisco, Cañada de, ii, 52
- San Francisco City, (Yerba Buena), so named, iv, 266-267, 563;—U. S. flag raised, 551, 555;—first newspaper, 563;—first election, 563;—first church, 615;—Babylon or madhouse, 677;—priests at, 685;—first synod, 692-693;—cholera, 697;—archdiocese, 710-711, see Archbishop Alemany, Sisters
- San Francisco Call and wicked fiction, iv, 808-810
- San Francisco Demokrat and vile story, iv, 806
- San Francisco, or La Hoya de la Sierra Santa Lucia, ii, 40
- San Francisco, Las Llagas de, ii, 40
- San Francisco Mission, see Mission
- San Francisco Presidio, see Presidio
- San Francisco River, (San Joaquin), discovered, ii, 98;—ment., 164, 622, 625, 681
- San Francisco, Sierra de, ii, 97
- San Francisco Solano, his activity in Perú, ii, 342;—iii, 396
- San Francisco Solano, Cerro de, ii, 492-494;—Mesa de, ii, 29
- San Francisco Solano Mission, see Mission
- San Francisco Xavier del Bac, Arizona, ii, 134, 200
- San Francisco Xavier (Javier), The, iii, 140
- San Francisquito Creek, ii, 53, 141, 144;—iii, 154
- San Gabriel Custody, ii, 392
- San Gabriel Mission, see Mission
- San Gabriel Range, ii, 622, 680
- San Gorgónio Pass, ii, 666-667
- San Gregório, camp, ii, 176
- San Guido de Cortona, ranchería, ii, 37
- San Hilário de Cacaumeat, iii, 38-39
- San Ignácio, Sonora, ii, 174
- Saniles Indians, ii, 283
- San Isidro Springs, iii, 144
- San Ivon, Arroyo de, ii, 49
- San Jacinto, Mt., or Mt. Edgecombe, ii, 159

Index

- San Jacinto Pass, ii, 136
 San Jacinto Mountains, iii, 666-667
 San Jacinto Rancho, iii, 144, 658;—iv, 107
 San Jacinto Valley, ii, 667
 San Jácóme de la Marca, Valle de, ii, 27, 663
 San Joaquin, name for new Mission not established, ii, 82
 San Joaquin River (San Francisco), see Rio San Joaquin
 San Joaquín y Santa Ana de Angayaba, camp, iii, 38-39
 San Joaquín Valley, iii, 37;—iv, 313
 San Jorge Spring, iii, 147
 San José del Cabo, Lower California, iii, 443
 San José de Grácia, or Simí, iii, 646
 San José Mission, see Mission
 San José, pueblo, founded, ii, 222;—ment., 365, 367, 475, 513;—iii, 645;—iv, Bishop Diego at, 266;—school ordered, 332, 334;—Sisters Notre Dame Convent, 689;—ment., 129, 280, 296, 452, 583-584, 660, 680, 681, 685, 708, 729
 San José Rancho, iii, 658
 San José, The, ii, 17, 44, 52, 53, 67, 660;—Philippine galleon, 324
 San José, Valle de, ii, 177, 195
 San José Valley, or Sajopin, ii, 490;—iii, 143
 San Joseph, Arroyo de, ii, 177
 San Juan Bautista Creek, ii, 667
 San Juan Bautista Mission, see Mission
 San Juan Bautista, or Pedernales, ii, 38
 San Juan Capistrano Indians, ii, 237
 San Juan Capistrano Mission, see Mission
 San Juan Capistrano Valley (site of San Luis Rey), ii, 27, 28
 San Juan Capistrano Viejo, or Pale, ii, 490, 496
 San Juan Capistrano de Ututuc, Arizona, ii, 175
 San Juan de Dios, (L. C.), ii, 68
 San Juan de Dios, Marl Springs, Cal., ii, 199
 San Juan Nepomuceno, ii, 49
 San Juan Nepomuceno, novena to, ii, 151
 San Juan Nepomuceno, The, ii, 325
 San Juan de Perúcia Lake, ii, 39
 San Ladislao (El Buchon), ii, 39
 San Leandro Creek, ii, 96
 San Leandro Rancho, iii, 156;—iv, 638
 San Lorenzo Bay, Nootka Sound, ii, 152
 San Lorenzo Creek, ii, 96
 San Lorenzo Rancho, iii, 156
 San Lorenzo River, ii, 48
 San Lorenzo, Spain, ii, 457
 San Lucas, arroyo, ii, 48
 San Lucas Cape, ii, 9
 San Luis Bay (L. C.), ii, 109
 San Luis Gonzaga Spring, ii, 681
 San Luis Obispo Mission, see Mission
 San Luis Obispo, or Dos Pueblos, ii, 37
 San Luis Potosí, Mexico, iv, 481
 San Luis Rey (Gaviota), ii, 37
 San Luis Rey Mission, see Mission
 San Luis Rey wine, iii, 571
 San Marcos Rancho, iv, 457
 San Mateo, Arroyo de, ii, 52, 181;—iii, 155
 San Mateo Rancho, iv, 184
 San Marzál ("Death"), iii, 221
 San Miguel de Horcasitas, Sonora, ii, 174, 189
 San Miguel Mission, see Mission
 San Miguel de Noches, rancherías, ii, 199
 San Miguel de Sisuguina, iii, 39
 San Miguel Valley, ii, 60, 91
 San Miguelito Rancho, iii, 559
 San Nicolás, El Cantil, ii, 39
 San Pablo Bay, discovered, ii, 53;—surveyed, 164;—ment., 97, 206, 625
 San Pantaleón (Ojitos), ii, 29
 San Pascuál Baylon, proposed

- for Mission, ii, 82;—plain, 95, 144;—ranchería, ii, 197, 199
- San Pascuál, Indian village, iv, 571;—battle at, 572-573
- San Patricio, Cañada de, ii, 176, 177, 667
- San Pedro de Alcántara (Alto de Jumín), ii, 48, 144, 666
- San Pedro de los Jamajabs (Mohaves), ii, 194
- San Pedro, land grant, iii, 646
- San Pedro á Moliano, ranchería, ii, 33, 664
- San Pedro Point, ii, 44
- San Pedro, Port of, iii, 650, 657;—iv, U. S. troops land, 558;—Charity Sisters arrive, 718;—ment., 330, 561, 564, 565, 568, 683
- San Pedro Regalado, ii, 49, 144
- San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer, pueblo Mission, ii, 352-353
- San Pedro Saxoferrato, ii, 39
- San Rafael land grant, iii, 645
- San Rafael Mission, see Mission
- San Raimundo, cañada, ii, 52
- San Ramón Nonato, ii, 38
- San Ramón Creek, ii, 99
- San Ramón Valley, ii, 99
- San Rogério (Berrendo), ii, 32
- San Róque (Carpintería), ii, 34
- San Salvador Creek, ii, 96
- San Sebastián, camp, ii, 176
- San Simon Lípnica, ii, 27
- San Simon y San Judas, ii, 49, 53
- San Simon y San Judas de Uparsoytac, Arizona, ii, 175
- Santiago, Fr. Juan Norberto de, at San Luis Rey, ii, 497;—captured, iii, 15, 16
- Santiago, Parage de, land grant, iii, 646
- Santillan, Rev. Prudencio, ordained priest, iv, 412;—at Mission Dolores, 516;—retires to Mexico, 686
- Santiago, Arroyo de, ii, 29
- Santiago Chon (James Jones?), convert, ii, 642
- Santiago, Juan de, ii, 496
- Santiago, The, ii, 131, 136, 144, 146-159, 161, 166, 218-220, 293, 298, 300, 319, 320, 325
- Santiago, The, (Nueva Galicia), ii, 127
- San Vicente, Arroyo de, ii, 39
- San Vicente Springs, iii, 155
- San Zeferino, cañada y ranchería, ii, 38, 59, 664
- Santo Domingo, Arroyo de, ii, 682
- Santo Domingo Valley, ii, 49, 666
- Santo Tomás de Aquino, ii, 194
- San Timoteo Cañon, ii, 666
- Santos Mártires Hipólito y Casiano, ranchería, ii, 33, 664
- Santa Ana, Lower California, ii, 40
- Santa Ana, on Portolá's march north, ii, 38
- Santa Ana, Rio de, see Rio
- Santa Angela de Foligno, plain, ii, 98, 99
- Santa Anna, Antonio López de, President of Mexico, iii, 373, 443, 504, 507, 508, 515, 516, 518;—defeated in Texas, iv, 73;—excludes foreign priests, 223;—admits Jesuits, 284;—confiscates Pious Fund, 245-246, 438;—appoints Micheltorena governor, 269;—ment., 282-283, 294, 330, 403, 407, 419;—autograph, iv, 243
- Santa Apolónia, The, iii, 246
- Santa Barbara Channel, see Channel
- Santa Barbara Mission, see Mission
- Santa Barbara Presidio, Town, see Presidio
- Santa Catalina de Bonónia Valley, ii, 32
- Santa Catarina Arroyo, ii, 176
- Santa Catarina, or Walker River, ii, 198
- Santa Clara, Cañada and Rio, ii, 33, 59, 194, 197, 491;—iii, 205
- Santa Clara Mission, see Mission
- Santa Clara de Montefalco, ranchería, ii, 34
- Santa Clara Valley, ii, 95, 203
- Santa Coleta Valley, ii, 99
- Santa Cristina Island, ii, 148
- Santa Cruz, arroyo, ii, 48, 144
- Santa Cruz College, Querétaro, see College, Querétaro

- Santa Cruz Convent, Tepic, ii, 320
 Santa Cruz Island, ii, 618;—iii, 253
 Santa Cruz Mission, see Mission
 Santa Cunigundis, ii, 34
 Santa Delfina, river and camp, ii, 44, 45, 54, 94, 141, see Rio
 Santa Elena, cañada, ii, 39
 Santa Eulália, laguna, ii, 176
 Santa Expedición, ii, 5, 660
 Santa Fé, New Mexico, ii, 111;—iii, 159;—iv, 569, 572, 589
 Santa Gertrudis, Lower California, ii, 135
 Santa Gertrudis Spring, iii, 144
 Santa Gertrudis land grant, iii, 645
 Santa Humiliana, ii, 39
 Santa Inés College Ranch, iv, 684
 Santa Inés Mission, see Mission
 Santa Inés River, see Rio
 Santa Inés Seminary opened, iv, 262-263;—students, 612
 Santa Isabel, Arroyo de, ii, 491
 Santa Isabél, Cañada de, iii, 142, 143
 Santa Isabél, ranchería, ii, 194;—iv, 107, 571
 Santa Isabél, Valle de, ii, 27
 Santa Justa, The, ii, 438-440
 Santa Lucía, Sierra de, ii, 40, 54, 87, 662
 Santa Margarita, asistencia de San Luis Obispo Mission, iii, 48, 643, 644;—iv, 547
 Santa Margarita, asistencia de San Luis Rey, ii, 490;—iv, 761
 Santa Margarita Valley, ii, 28
 Santa Margarita de Cortona (Dos Pueblos), ii, 37
 Santa María de Antigua, on Isthmus of Panamá, ii, 245
 Santa María, Rio de, ii, 38
 Santa María Magdalena, cape, ii, 148
 Santa María Magdalena, cañada, ii, 663
 Santa María Magdalena, Sonora, ii, 174
 Santa María, Fr. Vicente de, arrives as chaplain, ii, 161;—first priest through Golden Gate, 164;—buries letters, 165;—chaplain, 167, 202, 203;—assigned to Mission, 210;—at Mission Dolores, 215
 Santa Marta, ranchería, ii, 30
 Santa Mónica, El Cajón, iii, 142, 143
 Santa Paula, rancho, iv, 510
 Santa Paraxédis, ii, 28, 663
 Santa Rita, ranchería, ii, 681
 Santa Rita, The, iii, 136, 140
 Santa Rosa Island, ii, 619;—iv, 75
 Santa Rosa, Pozo de, ii, 176
 Santa Rosa, Rio de, see Santa Inés River
 Santa Rosa Valley, iii, 147, 508;—iv, 249
 Santa Rosa de Viterbio, ii, 32
 Santa Rosalía, ii, 38
 Santa Rufina, The, ii, 438-440
 Santa Serafina, ii, 39
 Santa Sinforosa, ii, 27
 Santa Teresa, El Cojo, ii, 38
 Santa Teresa Hills, iv, 326;—treaty at, 326
 Sarápes grandes, blankets, iii, 69
 Sarragossa, Spain, iii, 621
 Sarría, Fr. Vicente Francisco de, death, ii, 334;—on Russian Baptism, 641-642;—ment., 533, 644-646;—iii, first comisário-prefecto, 4;—pastoral, 4-7;—on Fr. Quintana, 15-16;—aids troops, 18;—on soldiers with priests, 25;—on Indian mortality, 30;—founds Mission San Rafael, 31;—circulars, 41-45;—biographical sketches, 46;—would welcome Jesuits, 48;—surrenders Missions, 52;—term expires, 53;—objects to cholos, 62-66;—forbids coaches, 89;—protest against taxing Missions, 140;—presidente, 174;—objects to legislative assumption, 176, 182-183;—reproves Fr. Altimira, 179-180;—defends Fathers, 187-188;—sad description of Missions, 190-193;—pleads for rebels, 205-206;—comisário prefecto again, 207, 404;—refuses oath, 214-219, 245;—arrested, 221-222;—on schools, 242, 325;—to be exiled, 246, 307, 565;—tells Fr. Martínez to stay, 263;—offers to retire to

- Sandwich Isles, 268-269;—attends sick afar, 290;—on emancipation, 377;—stays at Soledad, 454;—death of, 560, 568-571;—ment., 26, 29, 40, 152, 160, 170, 171, 175, 178-181, 184-185, 195, 220, 234, 239, 249, 250, 257, 259, 263, 266, 272, 280, 290, 302, 304, 328, 332, 347, 356-357, 387, 576, 607, 609-611;—iv, to be exiled, 4;—accent on name, 180;—ment., 82, 152, 190, 522, 526, 781, 815;—autograph, iii, 5
- Saucito, camp, ii, 356
- Savages, see Indians;—why they abhor Christian Religion, iii, 435-436;—tamed by Religion, iv, 536-537
- Savannah, The, iv, 551, 565
- Scandalous proceedings, see Fr. Martínez, Fr. Mercado, José Castro, Echeandía
- Scandalous conditions at San Gabriel, iv, 163;—at Santa Barbara presidio, see Fr. Ibárra, Fr. Suñer;—at San Carlos, iii, 62-64;—at Sonoma, iii, 581-591, see Soldiers
- Scandalous officials, ii, 515, see Chico, Gutiérrez
- Scarcity of food, ii, 100-101, 130-131
- Scene, remarkable, ii, 401-402
- Schemers against Missions, see Neve, De Croix, Echeandía, Alvarado, Pico, Bandini, Vallejo, Hijar, Padrés
- Scheme, Hijar-Padrés, foiled, iii, 508
- Schismatic baptism, validity of, ii, 641-642
- Schmidt, Captain Carlos, iii, 155
- School for boys at Santa Inés, iv, 262;—at Mission Dolores, 627, 716;—at Monterey, 93-94, 523, 651;—Los Angeles, 677, 691, see Borica, Solá, Micheltorena
- School for girls, first Sisters', Monterey, iv, 688;—San Francisco, 714;—Los Angeles, 718, see Micheltorena
- Schools, Christian, necessary, iv, 713;—Borica's idea, ii, 475;—Micheltorena's regulations, iv, 332-334
- Schools in Lower California, iv, 188
- Schools for teaching Spanish ordered by king, ii, 472-473
- Schools, Fr. Sarría's circular, iii, 325;—friars want them, 242;—Echeandía's talk on but claptrap, 394-398;—paisanos cared naught, 398-399
- Schoolbooks difficult to procure, ii, 274, 474-475
- Schoolmasters scarce, ii, 274, 473-474
- Scott, Diego (James), buys Mission San Luis Obispo, iv, 460;—ment., 84, 234
- Scott, General Winfield, enters Mexican Capital, iv, 629
- Schuler, Most Rev. Fr. Denis, O. F. M., ii, 476
- Schwenninger, Rev. Florian, O. S. B., iv, 696
- Scrupulous honesty of friars, ii, 580;—iii, 249;—of Fr. Durán, iv, 438-439;—of Bishop Diego, 441-442
- Scurvy afflicted crews, ii, 11-14, 22, 40, 43-45, 152;—heroism of afflicted soldiers, 45-48
- Seal of Confession, iv, 780
- Seal of Bishop Diego, iv, 194;—of State of California, 659-660
- Seal Rocks, Cal., ii, 143
- Searsville, Cal., ii, 53
- Season, Paschal, for Easter duty, ii, 543
- Secret departure of Fr. Peiri, iii, 412-414
- Secret motive of liberal hostility, iv, 418-420
- Secret project of Mission enemies, iii, 401
- Secretary of Interior, U. S., on Indian affairs, ii, 271
- Sect, the, iii, 166;—Carranza leading member in, iv, 580
- Sectarian minister, first, iii, 631-637;—ment., 603
- Sectarian brutality, iii, 650-652;—iv, 612
- Secular education deficient, ii, 475
- Secular priest, first in Upper California, ii, 320
- Secular priests in Missions, iv, 372, 439;—number in 1844, iv, 324

- Secularization, in true sense, desired by Fathers, ii, 527;—iii, 233
- Secularization of Indian Missions, true sense, iii, 233, 312, 425, 522, 638;—iv, 297
- Secularization decree, September 13, 1813, true meaning, iii, 95-97, 104, 137
- Secularization plan of Echeandía, iii, 238;—before assembly, 322-323;—annotated by Fr. Durán, 379-402;—reported unfavorably by Figueroa, 496-500;—Mexican decree, August 17, 1833, iii, 501, 511, 518-520;—iv, 744;—decree, April 16, 1834, iii, 521;—repealed November 7, 1835, iv, 6;—not obeyed in California, iv, 15-16;—decree of Figueroa assembly, August 9, 1834, iii, 523-530;—of November 4, 1834, pp. 530-532;—of the Pico assembly, May 28, 1845, a real confiscation, iv, 373-375;—Pico's decree, October 28, 1845, pp. 445-450;—effects disastrous, iv, 238, 535-538, 540-542, 581-589;—ment., iv, 9-10, 130-131, 160-163, 288-292, 513-514
- Secundino, Indian, iii, 13
- Segregation of convert Indians from savages, necessary, iv, 140;—system adopted by U. S. Government, 140, 655
- Segregation of marriageable girls imperative, ii, 250, see Monjério
- Self-denial of missionaries, ii, 449, 458-459, see Friars, Fathers, Missionaries
- Selfishness of Mission despoilers, iii, 377-378;—iv, 286, 475, 493
- Seminary needed, iii, 343-344;—iv, 240;—founded at Santa Inés, iv, 262-263;—Franciscans in charge, 301, 408, 409, 412, 463, 624, 625;—Picpus Fathers, 677;—Rev. E. O'Connell, rector, 690;—Rev. C. Rúbio in charge, 719;—land grant to, 734-735
- Semple, Dr. Robert, iv, 542, 563
- Señan, Fr. José, arrives, ii, 423;—returns to Mexico, 511;—his “Representación”, 511-516;—appointed successor to Fr. Tápis, 632;—ment., 226-227, 237-241, 621;—presidente, iii, 3, 4, 7, 54, 56;—also vice-comisario, 84;—report or summary of, 11;—on Fr. Payéras, 172-173;—vícario foráneo, 105-106;—to be historian, 174;—death, 173;—ment., 31, 33, 89, 91, 125, 148, 149, 161, 170, 178, 180, 183, 207;—autograph, 105
- Senate, U. S., confirms Mexican peace treaty, iv, 629
- Sending of missionaries transacted by king and viceroy, ii, 81
- Senseless hatred of liberal politicians for Catholic religious, iii, 533
- Separation from God aim of French rulers, iv, 662
- Separation of Lower from Upper California, ii, 597-598
- Sepúlveda, Dolores, killed at Purísima, iii, 196
- Sepúlveda, José, iv, 35
- Serafín, Rosário del Beato, ii, 48
- Serfs, neophytes under administrators, iii, 541
- Sermon criticized for alleged heresy, iv, 420-422
- Sermons in Lent and Advent, iii, 613
- Serra, Fr. Junípero, enlisted by Gálvez, ii, 4;—blesses packet-boat, 8;—arrives at San Diego, 16;—finds first Mission, 19;—in Indian attack, 20-21;—rash baptism fails, 22;—convalescent from scurvy, 60;—resolves to stay, 61-64;—to Fr. Palou, 66-68;—writings, 68-69;—for Monterey, 65;—arrives, 74;—finds second Mission, 75-78;—asks for missionaries, 81-82;—Corpus Christi, 85;—assigns friars, 85;—finds Mission San Anton., 88;—moves Mission San Carlos, 89;—Indian language, 101-102;—finds Mission San Luis Obispo, 103;—at San Gabriel, 103;—at San Diego, 104;—annoyed by Fages, 104-106;—council, 107;—embarks for Mexico, 108;—received by Bu-

- careli, 109;—saves San Blas, 115-116;—success, 109-121;—on road between Sonora and Monterey, 125, 134-135;—farewell, 126;—report on Missions, 126;—at San Diego, 127;—urges supplies, 130;—at Monterey, 131;—warned against politicians, 145;—Fr. Jaume's death, 170;—pleads for guilty Indians, 170-171;—affections for natives, 101, 225, 246, 347;—meets Anza, 178, 179, 182;—offends Rivera, 183-184;—meets Rivera, 185;—approves Fr. Fuster, 188;—annoyed by Rivera, 201-202;—at San Diego, 210-213;—restores Mission, 214;—founds San Juan Capistrano, 214;—assigns Fathers, 215;—consoled by Bucareli, 216-218—at Santa Clara, San Francisco, 220-221;—advocates whipping as penalty, 276, 341-342;—to Neve on rations, 287-288;—dispute, 289;—empowered to confirm, 297-298;—confirmation tour, 299-301;—Neve objects, 301-312;—confirms privately, 317-318;—triumphant, 312-313;—slandered by Bancroft, 315-316;—love of peace, 292, 303-304, 315, 317-318, 362;—second confirmation tour, 320;—at Santa Clara and Dolores, 324, 326;—objects to innovation, 337-344;—finds way out, 344 - 345;—objects to injustice, 346-347;—hated by Neve, 347-348, 362-364;—a feat at San Gabriel, 367;—founds San Buenaventura, 368;—blesses Cross for Santa Barbara Presidio, 369;—disappointed by Neve, 369-370;—hopes blasted, 371, 382, 383;—solitude for friars, 385-389, 407;—on donativo, 390;—public prayers, 391;—asks for priests, 395;—brings Pages to terms, 409;—formula for reports, 445-446;—inner life, zeal, mortification, 396-397, 323, 324;—last confirmation tour, 309-400;—dedicates Santa Clara church, 400;—last blow, 400;—“*cursum consummavi*,” last illness, death, funeral, 400-402;—ment., 6, 7, 9, 18, 90, 99, 129, 138-140, 143, 146, 173, 174, 244, 279, 281, 286, 290, 403, 404, 410, 432, 489, 533, 543, 653;—iii, on rights of Fathers over neophytes, 113;—hated by Bancroft, 172;—in Sierra Gorda, 321;—approves whip, 456;—first land grant, 640-642;—ment., 547, 558, 568;—iv, defends rights of Indians, 12;—opinion of Mission sales, 498;—ment., 305, 367, 386, 683, 805, 815;—autograph, vol. i, 305
- Serrano, Leandro, iii, 414
- Serrano y Franco, Rev. Francisco Domingo, iv, 718-719
- Servant of friars, ii, 125, 280, 282, 287, 332
- Serviles, political party in Spanish Cortés, iii, 95
- Servin, Ignácio, iv, 481
- Servitude of Church to State in Spain, ii, 607, see Patronato
- Settlers, why not successful, ii, 511, 512-513;—requisites, 514-515;—religious instruction of, iii, 611-616;—selfishness of, iv, 286;—niggardly towards priests, 391;—American, cruelty to Indians, 650-654
- Severe judgment, iv, 111-112
- Sgene, ranchería, ii, 679
- Shackles as penalty, ii, 573-574
- Shame curbs whites, not savages, iii, 458;—stops extermination of Indians, iv, 654
- Shameless conduct of soldiers, iii, 201;—iv, 360-361, see Soldiers, Troops
- Shameless discrimination against Indians, iii, 191-193;—see Indians
- Shameless treatment of Fr. Sánchez, iii, 260-261;—of Fr. Martínez, 292-294, 332-333;—of Fr. Mercádo, iv, 422-426;—of Fr. Ibárra, see Fr. Ibárra;—of Indians at Los Angeles, iv, 650
- Shape of Monterey Bay, ii, 73
- Shaw, Thomas, iv, 135
- Shasta, Cal., iii, 147
- Shea, John Gilmary, historian, ii, 206;—iv, 665
- Shells, traffic in, by Indians, ii, 194
- Sherman, William Tecumseh, iv, 595, 638, 639

- Shiftless soldiers, iii, 134;—see
 Soldiers, Guards
- Shipbuilding at San Blas, ii, 160
- Ship, first through Golden Gate,
 ii, 164
- Ships, chaplains on, add to ef-
 ficiency of men, ii, 220
- Shipwreck averted through no-
 vena, ii, 320
- Shoes, forbidden to Franciscans,
 ii, 628-629;—permitted to Fr.
 Payéras, 633;—Fr. Sarría on,
 iii, 42
- Short, Rev. Patrick, C. SS. CC.,
 iii, 650;—iv, 523, 790;—auto-
 graph, iii, 651
- Short Words, Two, iv, 8-11
- Shoshone Indians, ii, 226
- Shubrick, Commodore, W.
 Brandford, general order of,
 iv, 579
- Sick with scurvy, care for, ii,
 14, 16, 18, 19, 22
- Sick at Missions, care for, ii,
 555;—desire Sacraments, 449;—
 refuse medicines, 609;—prefer
 to die in mountains, 612
- Sickness among Indians and
 Mexicans, general causes, ii,
 608-609
- Sierra Gorda Missions, Mex-
 ico, ii, 7, 130, 246, 341;—Fr.
 Serra in, 299;—method ob-
 served, 426;—ceded to arch-
 bishop, iii, 321
- Sierra, Fr. Benito, chaplain at
 sea, ii, 154-160, 166-167, 210,
 219
- Sierra Madre de California, ii,
 667;—Nevada, ii, 197;—iii, 146;—
 iv, 652;—de San Benito, ii,
 203;—de San Gabriel, 197;—
 de San Francisco, 97;—de San
 Márcos, 197;—de San Pablo,
 193;—Santa Clara de Montefalco,
 159;—de Santa Coleta,
 194;—de Santa Lucía, 39, 54,
 56, 71;—de Santa Lucía, north
 of San Rafael, iii, 156
- Signature of Pio Pico in U. S.
 District Court, iv, 755-756
- Siguicin, ranchería, ii, 679
- Silly charge, iii, 282
- Silva, Most Rev. Fr. Commissary
 General Joaquín, ii, 455
- Silva, José Manuel, iii, 142
- Silva, Mariano, iv, 481, 551
- Silver watches prohibited to
 friars, ii, 628-629, 632
- Simí Valley, ii, 491;—iii, 230;—
 land grant, 646
- Simplicity of Indians abused,
 iv, 184
- Simpson, Sir George, on Santa
 Barbara, iv, 234-235
- Sinaloa, ii, 133, 139-141, 174,
 292, 365;—iv, 283
- Síndico, or depositary, at Col-
 lege of San Fernando, ii, 84,
 163, 219, 247, 372, 374, 453,
 461, 544, 578, 591;—iii, 17, 208,
 209, 248, 267;—iv, 522;—at Te-
 píc, iii, 209, 403;—iv, 26;—in
 California, iii, 257-258, 550,
 567-568;—iv, 790
- Singing savages, ii, 148-149
- Singers and singing at Mis-
 sions, ii, 256-257, 273
- Sinodos, see Stipends
- Sins crying to heaven, iii, 228
- Sisters of Charity arrive at
 San Francisco, iv, 697;—at
 San Pedro for Los Angeles,
 718;—Dominican at San Fran-
 cisco, 688-689;—of Mercy, at
 San Francisco, 715;—Notre
 Dame at San Francisco, 688-
 689;—of Presentation at San
 Francisco, 714
- Sisters of Charity, two, die of
 cholera on the way, iv, 697
- Sisters' school, first in Cali-
 fornia at Monterey, iv, 688;—
 at San Francisco, 714
- Sisupistu, ranchería, ii, 679
- Sites for colonies proposed, ii,
 516;—for Missions, 143-144,
 181, 490-492
- Sitio, meaning of, iii, 475
- Sitio de ganado mayor, iv, 265
- Sitjar, Fr. Buenaventura, ar-
 rival, ii, 84;—assigned, 85;—at
 founding of San Antonio, 87-
 88, 129, 178, 215;—marks site
 of San Miguel, 491-492;—at
 San Miguel, 496, 549-551;—
 his Indian vocabulary, 554;—
 iii, 611;—at Fr. Lasuén's
 death, ii, 596
- Sitka region discovered, ii, 321
- Situation in California early in
 1846, iv, 493-494
- Six Articles of Fr. Durán, iv,
 431-432

- Sixth and Seventh Commandments annoy liberal politicians, iv, 419-420
- Sixty degrees, Spanish farthest north, ii, 322
- Slanders, friars accustomed to, iii, 404;—of Bancroft, Hittell, and paisano chiefs, especially, 545, 556-559
- Slaughter of horses ordered by governor, iii, 80
- Slaughter of cattle, alleged wanton, iii, 557-559, 637, 654-660
- Slavery, Indian life under administrators, iii, 478;—iv, 178, 273, see Soldiers, Indians, Administrators
- Slawianska River, ii, 634, see Rio
- Sloat, Commodore, John D., general order, iv, 561-562;—proclamation, 552-554;—retires, 555;—ment., 597, 817
- Smallpox carries off Indians, iv, 321
- Smith, H. C., iv, 748
- Smith, James Wilcox, iii, 67
- Smith, Thomas Jefferson, iv, 682
- Smoking among savages, ii, 235
- Smuggling prohibited, ii, 630;—Bandini guilty, iii, 513
- Snook, Joseph Francisco, iv, 69, 226, 234
- Soberanes, Feliciano, iii, 177;—buys Mission Soledad, iv, 460, 507
- Soberanes, Guadalupe, iv, 481
- Soberanes, José M., iv, 481
- Soberanes, Juan, iv, 481
- Soberanes, Mariano, iv, 727
- Sobradilla, Pablo, iii, 482
- Socialism, Christian, iii, 491
- Sócies, Fr. Lorenzo, ii, 519
- Society of the Propagation of the Faith, iv, 789, 790
- Socorro, New Mexico, iv, 569
- Solá, Pablo Vicente de, appointed governor, iii, 10;—defends Fr. Quintana, 13-15;—friendly to friars, 36;—rules for soldiers, 39-40;—to vice-roy in behalf of friars, 48-51, 71;—aid received from Missions, 59-61;—lauds Fr. Martínez, 59-61;—expedition against savages, 37, 145;—puts cholos in Mission San Carlos, 63-66;—peevish, 67, 68, 134;—ungrateful, 111-112;—on secularization, 103-104;—satisfied, 128;—unreasonable, 134-139;—taxes Missions, 139;—delegate to Mexican Congress, 150, 158;—receives money from Missions, 151;—on dues to Missions, 210;—ment., 7, 20, 23, 25, 29-34, 58, 91, 121-123, 126, 132, 148, 152, 159, 163, 165, 172, 224, 646;—iv, 332, 816;—autograph, iii, 50
- Solano Mission, see San Francisco Solano
- Solano, or Sonoma, iv, 313, 412
- Solano, Suizun chief, iv, 313
- Soldiers, purpose at Missions, ii, 105;—a drawback, 92, 182-183;—as mayordomos, 112;—dislike Fages, 114;—married preferred, 133;—under Neve despise friars, 291, 358-360;—insolent, immoral, 360, 384;—enlisted with bounty, 174, 365-366;—should be married, 365;—disdain labor, 470;—after runaways, 499-508;—iii, badly equipped, 36-37;—regulations for, 39-40;—dissolute, 35, 63, 66;—ungrateful idlers, 131, 223;—“untamed mules,” 233;—useless, 229-232;—quartered at Mission San Diego, 236, at San Carlos, 63-66;—unable to subdue Indians alone, 311;—too many, 330-331;—inconsiderate, 331;—iv, idle gamblers, 88;—from Mexico not wanted, 72;—desperate from want, 105;—poorly equipped, 308;—disorderly, 360, 485
- Soledad, Doña, iv, 228
- Soledad Mission, see Mission
- Solér, Juan, storekeeper, ii, 132
- Solér, Nicolás, military inspector, ii, 328, 361;—military commander, 356-357;—foolish proposition, 430-431;—removed to Tucson, 431-432;—iii, ment., 253
- Solér, Pablo, surgeon, ii, 550
- Solís, Joaquín, revolts, iii, 283;—against Echeandía, 331, 334;

- set free, 284-290;—ment., 285, 286, 289, 296, 298, 301, 302, 328, 343, 357
- Solicitude for Indians, Fr. Durán's, iv, 468-469;—Governor Mason's, 593-595, see Friars, Fathers, Missionaries, Indians
- Solomon quoted, ii, 524
- Solórzano y Pereyra, Juan, author, ii, 671;—iii, 13, 66, 136, 137, 607-608
- Solution of a puzzle, iii, 107
- Sombreros, Mexican, iii, 45
- Somera, Fr. José Ángel, arrives, ii, 84;—assigned, 85;—surrounded by savages, 90-91;—retires to Lower California, 93
- Somerset, Ohio, iv, 682, 688
- Somoza, Antonio M., iv, 481
- Sonoma, ii, 497;—iii, 178, 180, 184, 466;—iv, M. Vallejo's realm, 136-138;—Indian slaughter, 129;—Vallejo captured, 542;—Bear flag raised, 542, 543; Ide's proclamation, 544-545;—U. S. flag raised, 555;—ment., 123, 126, 135, 145, 296, 313-315, 321, 391, 412, 489, 525, 610, 644, 690, 724, 727, 761
- Sonora, Mexico, ii, 110, 134, 171, 179, 202, 221, 248, 292, 312, 354, 355, 371, 391, 392, 479;—iii, 392, 393, 396, 417, 471, 488;—iv, 196, 283, 309, 518, 570, 578, 673
- Sonora, beginning of diocese, iv, 196;—ment., 793;—Missions, ii, 246
- Sonora to Monterey, route, ii, 125, 161
- Sonora, The, ii, 154-161, 166
- Sonorans in revolt at Los Angeles, iv, 70
- Sorcerers hostile to missionaries, ii, 169;—vile, 236
- Sorentini, Rev. Cayetano, iv, 692, 718
- Sória, Francisco, iii, 277
- Sória, Fr. Rafael, on confusion in Mexico, iii, 268;—ment., iv, 213, 214, 221, 296-300;—autograph, iv, 221
- Soriano, Rev. Fr., iv, 189-190
- Sosa, Fr. Mariano, with three
- Zacatecans at San Gabriel, 407-408;—confirms, 409;—ment., iv, 80
- Soscol, rancho, secured by M. Vallejo, iv, 272;—horsethieves, 314
- Sotelo, Ramón, iii, 196
- Soto, Antonio, iii, 305
- Soto, Francisco, iv, 152
- Sotomayor, Fr. Vicente, O. P., iv, 515, 676
- Sotonocomú, cañada de, iv, 261, 735
- Soule, Frank, iii, 630
- South Sea or Pacific Ocean, ii, 3
- Southern Pacific R. R., ii, 45, 197
- South American rebels, iii, 58, 61
- Southern Missions picture of confusion, iii, 427
- Spain and Northwest Coast, ii, 3;—discoveries, see Expeditions;—cedes Nootka to England, ii, 442;—refuses to recognize Mexican Independence, iii, 265;—conditions in, 450;—ment., 629, 634, 637;—iv, aided Missions, 285;—recognizes Mexican Independence, 80-81;—ment., 11, 627, 688, 711
- Spalding, Most Rev. John Martin, quoted, iii, 628-629
- Spaniard, Fr. Garcés first, among Mohaves, iii, 193
- Spanish America, mills in, ii, 261;—Spanish claims in Church matters, ii, 616-617;—Cortés of 1813, iii, 137;—discoveries, ii, 160;—Inquisition, ii, 542-543, 673;—iii, 169, 623-629;—kings sympathized with Indians, ii, 428;—king's supremacy in Church matters, ii, 616-617;—Religion not their first object of Spanish governments, ii, 5, 6, 655-660;—language, medium of communication for Indians, ii, 554;—iii, 610;—laws protected Indians, iv, 533;—maiden married no unbelievers, iv, 413-414;—born males to be exiled, iii, 269;—schools ordered for Indians, ii, 472
- Sparks, Thomas, iv, 234

- Specimen of liberalized paisano, iv, 426
- Specimen demands from troops, iii, 554-556
- Speech, freedom of, iv, 393
- Spence, David, iii, 360;-iv, 5, 31, 33, 51, 52, 54, 241, 340, 471, 472, 781, 782
- Spinning wheels and looms, at Missions, ii, 536
- Spirit of friars at San Fernando College, ii, 423, 477-479
- Spiritual affairs interfered with, ii, 302-305, 308, 312, 315
- Spiritual safeguards of the Fathers, ii, 630;-iii, 577, see Retreats
- Spiritual results of the Missions, ii, 593-594;-iii, 79;-iv, 527-530
- Spoils, wrangling for, iv, 471-473
- Sponsors at Confirmation, obligations of, ii, 300
- Spying on friars, iii, 281-282;-iv, 784
- Squatters must leave Missions, iv, 584-585
- Squirrel and gopher plague, iii, 80
- Stafford, Sister Mary Francis, iv, 688
- Staple products of Missions, iv, 532, 534, 535
- Stars and Stripes at Monterey, iv, 552-553;-Los Angeles, 561-562;-San Francisco, 555;-Santa Barbara, 558;-San Diego, 560;-Sonoma, 555
- State of Church after confiscation, iv, 237-238, 391, 397-401
- State of Missions in 1783, ii, 394;-in 1832, iii, 653;-after confiscation, iv, 98-116, 297-298
- Statehood demanded for California, iv, 657-659
- Statesmen, real, iv, 586, 596-597
- Stations, Mission, see Pala, Santa Margarita, San Bernardino, Santa Isabél, San Márcos, San Mateo
- Statistics, ii, 301, 394-395, 446-449, 512, 593-594;-iii, 79, 80, 551, 653;-iv, 80, 185, 322-324, 657, 686; see Tabular Re-
- ports, Spiritual and Material Success of Missions
- Stearns, Abel, iii, 360;-iv, 39, 472, 725
- Stecker, Martin, iv, 797-799
- Steele, Joseph, iii, 254
- Steinberger, John B., iv, 753
- Stevenson, Jonathan D., arrives with volunteers, iv, 591;-recommends Hunter for Indian agent, 593;-on Pio Pico, 634;-on Pico's dates, 725;-ment, 590, 603, 633, 635, 636, 641;-autograph, 633
- Stigmata of St. Francis, ii, 39-40
- Stipends of friars from Pious Fund, ii, 124, 219, 279, 280, 332, 428, 461-462, 545;-not paid in cash to friars, 280, 461-462, 540;-Fr. Presidente and supernumeraries receive no, 110, 219, 466;-use made of, 262, 373, 527-528, 578, 648;-begrudged, 523-529;-due of right, 530;-regarded as alms, 219-220;-iii, 248-249, 265;-how applied, 411, 647, 650;-not sent in cash, 209;-unpaid, 210, 249;-due to friars, 560-561;-secured at heavy discount, 560, 561;-Figueroa begrudges, 561-562
- Stocks, one form of penalty, ii, 276, 342, 573-574
- Stockraising, agriculture, industrial arts, not wanted by Neve, ii, 332
- Stockton, Cal., ii, 681;-iii, 37;-iv, 690
- Stockton, Robert F., Commodore, succeeds Sloat, iv, 555;-raises U. S. flag at Santa Barbara, 558;-at San Pedro, 558, 568;-Los Angeles, 561-562;-premature boast, 564, 570;-names Fremont military commander of California, 563-564;-at San Diego, 569;-will not deal with Flores, 577-578;-aids Kearny, 575;-offers amnesty, 578;-ment, 565, 571, 579, 817;-autograph, 562
- Stokes, Edward, iv, 234, 571
- Stonington, The, iv, 564

- Storekeepers, or habilitados, at presidios, ii, 132, 578
 Stories, false, about friars, iv, 805-812
 Straining at gnats, iv, 352, 358, 434-435
 Strait of Anian, ii, 439;-of Juan de Fuca, ii, 438, 469
 Strangers in their own homes, friars, iv, 86-88, 100-102, 160-163, 180-182, 512-513
 Struggle of friars for Indian wards incessant, iii, 311
 Students at Santa Inés seminary, iv, 612
 Students, three, receive Franciscan habit, iv, 707
 Stumbling blocks to Indians, see Soldiers
 Stupid notions about monks and nuns, iii, 517
 Subdeacons, first ordained in California, iv, 257-258
 Subjects discussed at first synod, iv, 692-693, 802-804
 Submission of friars to confiscation, reasons for, iv, 92-93
 Subprefectures, iv, 123
 Substitutes for friars not obtainable, iii, 47, 567
 Success, Mission System, ii, 593-594;-iii, 115, 423-424, 551;-iv, 86-88, 527-537
 Succession in California, law of, iv, 3
 Sufferings, dreadful, on march, ii, 43-48;-on voyage, 12-13;-of Kearny's men, iv, 570-571
 Suffragans of Archdiocese of Mexico, iv, 793
 Suisun Bay, ii, 206
 Suisun chief Solano, iv, 313
 Suisun Indians, ii, 626
 Suisun Valley, iii, 178
 Sullivan, John, and the first Catholic Orphanage, San Francisco, iv, 697
 Summary of Mission activity, iii, 311-314;-iv, 527-537
 Summary of the Mission question, iii, 311-316, see Nutshell
 Sumner, William, iii, 650
 Sumtache Indians, iii, 23
 Sunday at Missions, ii, 255-256;-religious instruction, 255, 627, 655;-iii, 613;-holy Mass, ii, 256
 Sunday Mass impossible, ii, 14, 143
 Sunday morning at Los Angeles after confiscation, iv, 650
 Sun-dials, ii, 628
 Súñer, Fr. Francisco, against whiskey shop, iii, 132-133;-will take oath, 244;-wants passport, 278;-blind, 91, 259, 270;-death of, 290, 560;-ment., 256, 273;-autograph, 132
 Súñol, Antonio M., iv, 280, 285, 507
 Súñol Valley, ii, 99
 Sunset Magazine story, iv, 806-808
 Superfluous official, iii, 253;-soldiers, see Soldiers
 Superiors hampered under Spanish rule, ii, 81, 145, 274;-neglectful, 477;-watchful, 626-627;-iii, 407
 Supernumeraries receive no stipend, ii, 461, 466, 540;-receive rations, 279, 285-286, 288-291, 461;-ment., 167-168, 215, 219, 367, 382, 395, 501, 545, 632
 Superstitious dread of natives, ii, 614
 Supplies furnished by Missions, iii, 459-460;-specimen demands for soldiers, 554-556, see Drafts, Contributions, Chico, Alvarado, Vallejo, Echeandía, Fígueroá
 Supplies for Missions from Mexico, ii, 109, 132;-spoiled, 114; see Memórias
 Supplies from Missions not obligatory of right, iv, 22, 23, 28
 Supply ships, ii, 219
 Support of Religion and priests duty of faithful, iii, 580, 581;-iv, 395, 608;-in first synod, 692-693;-Vallejo's attitude, 248-250, 791-793
 Suppression of Missions proposed, iii, 177
 Supreme Being, Supremo Ser, favorite term of *paisano* chiefs, but not Christian, ii, 676;-iii, 362-363;-iv, 32

Supreme Council of Indies, ii, 298
 Supreme Court organized, but failed, iv, 127, 390
 Supreme Court U. S., decides against Indians in case of Warner's Ranch, iv, 642
 Supreme Government of Mexico, iv, 3, 5, 7, 14, 15, 16, see Bustamante, Herrera, Montesdeoca
 Supreme Pontiff, ii, 603-605, see Popes
 Supreme power from God, not from people, iii, 564
 Surgeons and physicians in California, ii, 451, 550;—iii, 283, see Prat, Soler, Anderson
 Surprise, agreeable, to friars and Indians, iv, 596
 Survey of San Francisco Bay etc., ii, 206-207
 Suspension of Mission sales ordered by Mexican Government, iv, 501-502
 Suspicions about Mission ownership, iv, 581
 Suso, Fr., of San Fernando College, iii, 265
 Sutil, The, ii, 441
 Sutro Heights, ii, 143
 Sutter, John A., reports Indian attack, iv, 315;—enlisted by Micheltorena, 327-329;—presumption, 414-416;—Indian agent, 593;—connection with gold discovery, 609-610
 Sutter's Fort, Vallejo imprisoned, iv, 545;—U. S. flag raised, 555;—Governor Mason at, 611;—ment., 609
 Sweathouses, Indian, ii, 49, 230
 Synod, first ecclesiastical, iv, 692, 732;—decrees of, 802-804;—first in Archdiocese of San Francisco, iv, 713
 System, Mission, origin, ii, 245;—explained, 242-278;—best adapted for aborigines, 270-275;—adopted, essentially, by U. S. Govt., 272, 595, 655-657;—hated by Neve, 330-335;—College insists on, 433-434, 590;—eloquent defense, 552;—ment., 369, 579, 586-590;—hated by paisano chiefs, see

Pico, Alvarado, Bandini, Vallejo;—iv, success of, 86-88, 527-537, 654-655;—cause of happiness to California, 407-408;—foundation of California prosperity, 497;—view of Lummis, 530;—influence continues, 533-534;—saved Indians, 649

T

Taboada, Fr. Joaquín, discreto, iii, 465;—iv, 78
 Taboáda, Fr. Luis, see Gil
 Tabular Reports, iii, 652;—iv, 529, 531, 535, see inserts vol. iii
 Tache, ranchería, iii, 23
 Tacubaya, Mexico, Bishop Reyes consecrated, ii, 392
 Tacubaya, Las Bases Orgánicas de, iv, 282
 Tacui, ranchería, ii, 680
 Taft, William Howard, President, on independence of aborigines, iv, 316
 Tagatset, Julian, iii, 150
 Tagle, Mariano Pérez de, ii, 321
 Tagle, The, iii, 21
 Tahiti, Vicar-Apostolic of, iv, 624
 Tahualamne, ranchería, ii, 623
 Talayojai, ranchería, iii, 143
 Talbot, Theodore, iv, 565, 568
 Tale, a strange, iv, 35
 Tale-bearers and spies, iv, 420
 Tales about friars, iv, 804-815
 Talihuilim, ranchería, ii, 679
 Tallow candles at holy Mass, iii, 74
 Tallow, staple product, ii, 591
 Talpa, Our Lady of, ii, 153
 Tamáles, ii, 49
 Tamataia (Jamataia), iii, 143
 Tampico, Mexico, ii, 487
 Taney, Hon. Roger B., Chief Justice Supreme Court, U. S., iv, 732
 Tápia, José Tibúrcio, iii, 196, 251;—iv, 124
 Tápis, Fr. Estévan, writes music, ii, 256;—arrives, 453;—at Santa Barbara, 498;—faculties for presidios, 542;—elected to succeed Fr. Lasuén, 548;—crushing reply to Goyco-

- chea's charges, 551-565, 577-578, 580;—presidente, 596-597;—founds Mission Santa Inés, 601;—vicar-forane, 607-608;—names places for retreats, 630;—on baptism of heretics, 641-642;—ment., 599-602, 607-610, 612-614, 616-620, 623, 632, 633, 641-643, 646-648, 650;—iii, resigns, 3;—at the Canon Fernández council, 152;—on false philosophy, 220;—on oath of allegiance, 220-221;—death of, 226;—ment., 19, 54, 179, 214, 219;—iv, 815;—autograph, ii, 647
- Tarahumara, Mexico, iii, 488
- Tarragona, Spain, iii, 621
- Taravál, Sebastián, Indian guide, ii, 135, 192, 193, 195, 197-199
- Tarazon, Indian, ii, 507
- Tartar features of Indians, iii, 130
- Task, regular, at Missions, ii, 562
- Taslupi, ranchería, ii, 680
- Taulamne, ranchería, ii, 681
- Tayiyas (islay), a fruit, ii, 567
- Taxation, unequal, iii, 186-187
- Taxes of settlers, ii, 592
- Taxes, exorbitant on Missions, iv, 275, 377, see Missions, Contributions
- Teach and preach, freedom to, iv, 44
- Teachers scarce, ii, 474;—iii, 325, 398, 614;—among paisanos, 399;—salaries, 242
- Tecate, rancho, iv, 308
- Tecolote, ranchería, ii, 682
- Te Deum Laudamus, ii, 75, 178, 179, 206, 369;—iii, 31, 157, 216, 278;—iv, 61, 74, 77, 260, 261, 484, 663, 708
- Tegilque, ranchería, iii, 143
- Teháchapi (Tejón) Pass, ii, 622, 623;—Range, ii, 197
- Telame (Tulame), ii, 623, 682;—iii, 23, 26
- Telemaque, iii, 232;—iv, 777, 781
- Telles, Rafael, iv, 285
- Temblores, Rio de, ii, 90, 91
- Temécula, ranchería, iii, 144;—iv, 182, 352
- Temple, John, purchases Mission Purísima, iv, 460
- Temple, Pliny F., iv, 725
- Temporalista, opponent of temporalities, ii, 488
- Temporalities, Mission, distasteful to friars, ii, 420-421, 487-489, 532;—loathed, iii, 268-269;—first attack on, 216;—friars eager to be rid of, 374, 376, 438-439, 492, 538-540, 553, 556-557;—ment., 6-7, 116-117, 130;—iv, Fathers willing to cede, 27, 64
- Tenagre, in partibus infidelium, iv, 202
- Ten Commandments abandoned, iv, 782;—annoying to Liberals, iv, 419-420
- Tennessee, Bishop Alemany in, iv, 687
- Tennessean adventurer, iv, 60, 128-129
- Tenório, Ignácio, iii, 299
- Ten years to convert Indians, ii, 266, 269;—iii, 137
- Ten years' service, ii, 424, 442-443, 432
- Ten years, Missions exempt from taxes for, iii, 136-138
- Tepic, Mexico, ii, 84, 108, 127, 167, 278, 320, 528;—iii, 16, 56, 139, 148, 151, 248, 407, 415, 443, 557, 560;—iv, 26, 73
- Terán, Señor, iv, 208
- Territorial assembly, first, iii, 169, see Assembly
- Territorial districts, iv, 390
- Territory secured for Spain through missionary friars, iv, 536-537
- Test of practical Catholicity, iii, 317
- Testimony before Land Commission, iv, 733
- Testimony on treatment of priests and nuns in Mexico, iv, 797-799
- Testimony of paisano chiefs and henchmen unreliable, iv, 426, 427
- Texas, mission history of, ii, 264;—Missions, 246;—ment., 87, 479;—iii, 465;—revolt, iv, 19, 428;—Santa Anna defeated, 73;—in the Union, 428;—ment., 71, 269, 283, 405, 473-475, 481, 542, 629
- Text of Bula Cruzada, iii, 620

- Thanksgiving Day Proclamation, first, iv, 661-662
- Thanksgiving Masses, ii, 16, 133, 160, 178, 213, 320, 468;—iii, 147
- Third Degree and Inquisition, iii, 624-625
- Thebes, Egypt, iv, 289
- The Hague Tribunal on Pious Fund, iv, 405
- The Californian, first newspaper in California, iv, 563;—ceases publication account of gold fever, 610
- The California Star, first newspaper in San Francisco, iv, 563;—suspends on account of gold fever, 610
- Thieves fall out, iv, 126-127
- Thomas Nowlan, The, iii, 302-303, 334
- Thompson, creditor of Mission Purisima, iv, 356, 364
- Thompson, R. A., iv, 732
- Thornton, Sir Edward, decides Pious Fund Case, iv, 695
- Thrashing grain, ii, 260
- Thurston, H. J., iv, 737
- Thurston, S. R., iv, 661
- Thwaites's reprint of Pattie's "Narrative," iii, 283
- Tiberius, Emperor, iv, 46
- Tibúrcio, Indian, ii, 507
- Tierney, Rev. R. H., S. J., iv, 797
- Tijeras in Portola's march, ii, 47
- Tile and brick making, ii, 560-561
- Time needed to civilize savages, iii, 533, see Ten years
- Tithe collectors appointed by Bishop Diego, iv, 247;—resign, 256
- Tithes, ecclesiastical, conceded to King of Spain, ii, 671;—iv, 175;—collected by government officials, 106
- Tithes, Diezmos, which see, ii, 460, 592, 671;—iii, 122, 395;—requested by Bishop Diego, iv, 239-240;—pastoral on, 247-248;—regulations for, 247;—collectors, 256, 412, 422;—failure, 246, 247, 255, 391;—pastoral by Fr. Rúbio, 608;—at
- first council, 692-693, 803-804;—ment, iii, 395, 494
- Titles to Indian lands, Fr. Durán urges regulating, iv, 464, 467
- Title deeds to Mission property, iv, 502-504;—sample, Mission San Buenaventura, 509-511
- Title deeds, fraudulent of Pio Pico, see Pico, Land Cases
- Titles, extravagant, iv, 391
- Titles of honor not denied, iv, 586; see Gentlemen
- Tizcareno, Fr. Angel, iv, 224
- Tobacco distributed to Indians, ii, 192, 198;—sale of in various forms, 591
- Tobar, José, ii, 320, 325, 370, 395
- Toca, José Manuel, ii, 474
- Todd, William L., iv, 542
- Todos Santos Mission, Lower California, ii, 79
- Tolling bell at 3 p. m., iii, 45, see Bell
- Toluca Decrees against Catholic Church, iv, 796-797
- Tonsure and Minor Orders, iv, 304;—conferred first time in California, 228
- Topipabit, ranchería, iii, 39
- Toral, Pedro, ii, 121
- Toribio, Archbishop, iii, 42
- Toribio, Indian, ii, 507;—iv, 452
- Tórnel y Mendibil, José M., Minister of War, iv, 223, 270, 503;—to José Castro, 485-486;—circular, 750, 758, 772;—ment, 481
- Toro, José del, ii, 121
- Torquemada, Fr. Juan de, ii, 54-55, 130
- Torquemada, Thomas, O. P., iii, 625
- Torre, Gabriel de la, iv, 481
- Torre, Joaquín de la, iv, 481
- Torre, José de la, iii, 185, 215
- Torre, Raimundo de la, iii, 300
- Torrens, Fr. Juan, ii, 626;—iii, 3, 53
- Torres, Francisco, iv, 70
- Torres, Manuel, iv, 135-137
- Torres, Fr. Ascensio, Mercedário, iv, 238
- Tortillas, ii, 49
- Tract Fifteen, iii, 626, 629

- Trade, foreign and domestic, iv, 416;—regulations, ii, 590, 591;—restricted, ii, 133, 224, 436-437, 514-515;—foolish regulations, iii, 20;—relaxed, 82-83
- Traders, English, iii, 168
- Traders and Indians, ii, 570-571
- Trades and mechanical arts at Missions, ii, 261-262, 560-563, 637
- Trading among Indian tribes, ii, 194, 196
- Traducers of missionaries, ii, 246;—iii, not scrupulous, 258
- Training schools at Missions, first, ii, 258-275;—continuance due to San Fernando College, 332, 382
- Traitors to Religion, ii, 264
- Transportation cost, ii, 280
- Transports, supply ships, ii, 219, 437
- Traveling without guard, missionary, iv, 776
- Traveling, means for, lacking to friars, iii, 47, 54;—advanced, not refunded, 73;—for Zacatecans, 443;—for foreign priests, iv, 622-624, see Viático
- Treachery of Indians, ii, 157, see Indians;—of *paisano* chiefs, iv, 326, 360, 423, 424;—of Pio Pico against Victoria, iii, 361-362;—of José Castro against Micheltorena, iv, 326, 327
- Treason against Mexico by Alvarado, iv, 64-65
- Treatment of missionaries by Cortés, ii, 342-343;—by Neve, 358-361, see Rations, Fr. Sierra;—at Monterey, ii, 182, see Echeandía, Castro
- Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, iv, 744;—Gov. Mason's Proclamation, 630-632;—of San Fernando, 329-330;—of Santa Teresa, 326
- Tribunals of justice lacking, iv, 50
- Tribunal of Penance, iv, 783
- Trigueros, Mexican Minister, iv, 255, 256
- Trillo y Bermúdez, Francisco, ii, 659
- Trinidad, Rev. Eugenio de la SS, ii, 646
- Trinidad, Puerto de la, ii, 155;—ranchería, iii, 38
- Trinity County, iii, 147
- Tristan, Bishop Estévan Lorenzo, on Patronato, ii, 463
- Triunfo, ii, 491, on route of Fr. Santa María
- Triumph of missionaries, ii, 428-429;—of Mission System, iv, 274;—short, of Rivera, ii, 212
- Troops necessary evil, ii, 425;—composition of and duties, 450-451;—ungrateful, iii, 125-127;—destitute, 17;—supplies for, 19;—Fr. Durán's generosity, 338;—needs of, oppose confiscation, 492-493;—American, iv, 589, see also Soldiers, Guards
- Troy in ancient Greece, iv, 289
- Truxillo, Most Rev. Fr. Manuel M., ii, 446
- Tubac, Sonora, ii, 110, 125, 134, 135, 137, 182, 191, 199
- Tucson, Arizona, ii, 175, 191, 366, 531
- Tucuman, Peru, ii, 342
- Tulare Lake, ii, 196, 621, 679
- Tulare River, ii, 623
- Tulare Valley, ii, 681;—iii, 22, 24, 25-29;—iv, 322
- Tulares, ii, 196, 621;—iii, Mission proposed, 78;—ment., 22-30, 34, 37, 116, 204, 205;—iv, 311, 565, 638, 648
- Tulares Indians, ii, 601, 620;—killed by epidemics, iii, 26, 28-29;—iv, 322;—hostile, iv, 310, 313;—converts from, iii, 23
- Tunctache, ranchería, ii, 623
- Tunisumnes Indians, iv, 216
- Tuohuala, or Hubal, iii, 24
- Tuolumne River, ii, 681;—County, iv, 690
- Tupai, camp, ii, 679
- Turks less cruel than California oppressors, iv, 111
- Tutelage of Indians, ordinary duration, ii, 532, see Ten Years;—of Indian girls, 250
- Tuthill on Indians, ii, 224-225, 384
- Twelve Apostles of Mexico, iv, 303
- Twenty-five blows the limit, iii, 478, see Flogging

Two Mile Slough, ii, 625
 Two missionaries necessary at Mission, ii, 82, 124, 247, 279, 280, 331-335, 418, 427, 523-529
 Two reasons for detaining neophytes, ii, 264, see Runaways
 Tyler, Daniel, Mormon Elder, iv, 589-591
 Tyler, President John, iv, 428
 Typical land grant cases of Pio Pico, iv, 747-771

U

Ugárte y Loyola, General Jacobo, ii, 406, 419, 425, 448, 455, 544;—iii, 643, 646;—autograph, ii, 419
 Uholasí, ranchería, ii, 623
 Ukiah, Cal., iii, 147, 609
 Ultramontanes, political party in Spanish Córtes, iii, 95
 Ululatos Indians, iii, 146
 Uluqui (Coias, Cuit), ii, 240
 Unalaska, ii, 438
 Unclaimed land only may be granted, iii, 387
 Unequal taxation, iii, 186, see Taxation
 Unfortunate change in Mexican government, ii, 292-293
 Ungrateful Indians, iv, 378-379;—paisanos, 285-288;—troops, iii, 167, see Troops, Soldiers, Guards, Indians
 Unhappy republic and character of men at fault, iii, 515;—iv, 794-799
 Union of Church and State, correct and false views, ii, 463;—in Spanish dominions, 81, 455, 603-607, 673
 Union with God not prevented by worldly cares, ii, 532-533
 United States brings peace to California, iv, 493;—declares war on Mexico, 550-551;—flag raised at Monterey, 550-553;—at San Francisco, 555;—at Sonoma, 555;—at Santa Barbara, 558;—at San Diego, 560;—at Los Angeles, 560;—respects people's Religion and the rights of Indians, 506, 554;—free from cruelty to Indians, 596;—requires no oath of allegiance, 598-599, 605-606

United States Government learns lesson, ii, 267-281;—aids Indians, 337;—iii, 373;—adopts Mission System in reservations, see Reservations;—ment, 112, 129
 United States District Court, San Francisco, and land cases, iv, 746-771
 United States Senate Report, 50th Congress, iv, 533
 Unjust arrangement, iii, 387-393;—iv, 381-396
 Unlawful use of Pious Fund, ii, 655-660
 Unnecessary display of force, iii, 288
 Unpaid drafts, iii, 210, see Drafts, Contributions
 Unpaid stipends, iii, 210, see Stipends
 Unpatriotic Californians, iv, 475-476
 Unprincipled legislators, iv, 36, see Assembly
 Unreasonable demands, iii, 188, see Contributions, Supplies, Soldiers
 Unscrupulous Pio Pico, iv, 367
 Unselfishness of San Fernando College, ii, 423, 477-479;—iii, 47-51
 Unselfishness of friars, ii, 281-283, 286, 322-326, 459, 467;—iii, 14-15, 120-121, 374-378, 383-384, 396, 558-559;—see Friars, Fathers, Missionaries, Missions
 Unwise trade restrictions, ii, 436-437
 Unworthy ecclesiastics, ii, 640-651;—iii, 267;—friars, ii, 479-487
 Úres Mission, Sonora, ii, 190
 Uría, Fr. Francisco Xavier, at San Fernando Mission, ii, 496;—iii, story about, 196;—disheartened, 233;—refuses oath, 244;—at San Buenaventura, 259;—ill at Santa Barbara, 290;—death, 466, 560, 568;—ment, 89, 195, 197, 270, 273;—autograph, 195
 Uriá, Fr. José Antonio, ii, 640
 Urselino, victim of Indian attack at San Diego, ii, 169

Ursúa, Rev. Fr. Filomeno, iv, 617-618
 Ussón, Fr. Ramón, as chaplain, ii, 161;—retires, 132
 Usurpation of Echeandía, iii, 347-350;—of Figueira, 522-523;—of assembly, 530-531;—of comisionados, 582-587, 594-595;—of Pico's assembly, iv, 373-376;—of Pio Pico, 445-450
 Utica, N. Y., iv, 696
 Utopian view, iii, 469
 Uturituc, Arizona, ii, 175

V

Vacation of neophytes at Missions, ii, 264-265, 500, 505, 554, 566-567
 Vaccination, iv, 321
 Vahca, San Miguel Mission site, ii, 495
 Vagabond class, some colonists, iii, 506-507, see Branciforte
 Valadéz (Valdés), Gervásio, iv, 227, 263
 Valcárcel, Domingo, ii, 121
 Valdés, Cayetano, ii, 441
 Valdés, Rt. Rev. Pedro Díaz de, iv, 522
 Valdés, Félix, iv, 326
 Valencia, Gabriel, iv, 242, 244, 481
 Valentine Robert G., ii, 271
 Valladolid, Spain, iv, 627
 Valle, Antonio del, iii, 155, 205, 484;—iv, 148
 Valle, Ignacio del, iii, 362;—iv, 124, 273, 285, 340, 343, 353, 477, 725
 Valle de San José ii, 177, 195
 Valle de San Juan Bautista, ii, 667
 Vallejo, Ignacio, mayordomo, ii, 390;—corporal, 491;—immorality of, 515;—insults Fr. Catalá, 531
 Vallejo, José de Jesus, brutal to Indians, iv, 153-154;—ment., 91, 124, 133, 312, 751
 Vallejo, Salvador, insolence of, iii, 584;—ment., 582;—cruel to Indians, iv, 313-314;—ment., 542
 Vallejo, Mariano Guadalupe, glimpse of his character, ii,

56;—his calumnies, 248, 347;—iii, ignorance, 160;—first public appearance, 252;—veracity, 254, 257, 656;—wild story, 303;—ensign, 305, 306;—freethinker's jargon, 370-373, 485;—prevaricator, 449;—loudest enemy of Missions, 454-455, 459-460, 485;—falsely accuses Fr. Mercado, 461-462;—himself accused, 462-463;—unconscious confession, 485;—windbag, 485;—takes Mission Solano estates, 535;—significant admission, 553;—wicked fabrication, 557;—malicious charge, 570-571;—awful conditions under him, 582-589;—Indians slaves, 586-588;—goes unpunished, 590-591;—silly vanity, 592-593;—Don Quijote, 593;—his force, 593;—worst slanders from him, 594;—brave against helpless priests and Indians, 593-594;—his schooldays, 614-615;—ment., 107, 159, 251, 281, 300-303, 327, 333, 365, 366, 368, 369, 377, 414, 471, 478, 481, 510, 545, 581, 589, 596, 631, 646, 656, 657;—iv, veracity, 40;—age, 54;—brave at distance, 57-58;—confesses conspiracy, 62-64;—military commander, 58-59, 75-77, 127;—accused, 69-70;—arrogance, 96-97;—dunned by Fr. Moreno, 95;—confiscates Mission Santa Clara, 92-93;—massacre of Indians, 129-130;—household at Sonoma, Indians peons, 136-137, 155;—in plunder of Missions, 133, 137-138;—disgust with administrators, 139;—lieutenant-colonel, 124, 126, 269;—abuses Hartnell, 178-179;—silly boast, 249;—compensated, 272;—on Alvarado, 125-128, 268-269, 546;—on Pio Pico, 328;—with Castro, 482;—looks how wind blows, 326;—refuses to support Religion and ministers, 248-250, 257, 791-793;—queer Catholic, 225, 399, 682;—boorishness, 773, 774;—alleged respect for Church, 774-780;—Don Quixote, 781;—pupil of Voltaire, 307,

- 779, 784, 794;—cause of ruin, 320;—captive, 542, 545;—protests against name San Francisco, 563;—Indian agent, 593;—on Indian treatment, 129, 130, 639-640;—lesson from Gov. Mason, 644;—why hostile to friars, especially Fr. Durán, 97, 773-782;—defends Fr. Durán, 787, 789;—his “Historia,” 783;—ment., 12, 13, 18, 38, 53, 56-58, 60, 68, 73, 76-77, 104, 112, 145, 182, 184, 215, 267, 271, 273, 308, 313, 367, 389, 393, 398, 422, 481, 482, 488, 492, 508, 520, 576, 596, 639-641, 643-644, 783
- Valley, Sacramento, iii, 146
- Valparaiso, Chile, ii, 651;—iv, 615, 624, 625, 663
- Value of Missions to territory, ii, 274;—iv, 536-537
- Value of early paisano testimony, iv, 426, see Veracity of Vallejo, Osio
- Vancouver, George, on Indians of north, ii, 231-232;—lauds friars, 232, 469;—on soldiers, 469-470;—ment., 156, 471;—iii, 131;—iv, on Mission fruits, 534;—ment., 614
- Vandalia, The, iv, 564, 565
- Vara, Spanish yard measure, ii, 147
- Vargas, Manuel, ii, 474
- Vásquez, Tibúrcio, iv, 177
- Vastida, Jacinta de la, mulatto grandmother of Pio Pico, iv, 634
- Vecino, Fr. Francisco, discreto, iv, 722
- Vega, Fr. Manuel de la, ii, 525
- Vega, Ramón Lasso de la, ii, 474
- Vega del Rio del Pájaro, iii, 646
- Velasco, Fr. Marcelo, iv, 676
- Veléz, Fr. José, ii, 361, 382
- Velicatá, or San Fernando Mission, Lower California, ii, 15, 68, 118
- Venadito, Juan Ruiz de Apodaca, Conde de, viceroy, iii, 52, 54, 61, 67, 91, 105
- Venegas, Francisco Javier, viceroy, ii, 647;—iii, 61-62, 72, 76;—autograph, 62
- Venegas, Rev. Miguel, S. J., historian, ii, 54, 55, 224, 297
- Venezuela, ii, 371
- Venisse, Rev. Edmund, C. SS. CC., iv, 716
- Ventura, Indian, ii, 199
- Ventura County, iii, 646
- Vera Cruz, Mexico, ii, 110, 296
- Veracity of Alvarado, Vallejo, paisano chiefs generally, iii, 254, 257, 552, 656;—iv, 426
- Verbo sacerdotis, tacto pectore, Fr. Serra swears, ii, 309;—Fr. Lasuén, 462
- Verdugo, Domingo, iv, 34
- Verdugo, José Maria, iii, 645
- Verdugo, Manuel, iv, 228
- Verdugo Rancho, iv, 329
- Verger, Fr. Rafael, guardian, ii, 109, 138, 145, 293;—appeals to viceroy, 295;—presents Fr. Serra’s documents, 305-306;—consoles Fr. Lasuén, 389-390;—opposes abuse of Pious Fund, 657, 658;—named Bishop of Linares, 371;—on conquest of California, 653-655;—ment., 366;—autograph, vol. i, 420
- Vergerano, José Maria, killed at first Indian attack, ii, 21
- Vestal Virgins venerated in pagan Rome, iv, 799
- Vestments etc., needed, ii, 113;—contributed, 84;—second-hand, 118
- Vexations suffered by friars, ii, 498-505;—iv, 236, see Neve, Fages, Solá, Echeandía, Goycochea, Figueroa, and later governors
- Viader, Fr. José, at Fr. Lasuén’s death, ii, 596;—protests against flogging of Indian women, 615;—expedition for Mission sites, 624-625;—iii, objects to mere drafts, 125-126;—describes condition at Santa Clara, 126-127;—threatens, 224;—refuses oath, 244;—on colonist indifference to Religion, 316-317;—retires to San Juan Capistrano, 452;—departs for Mexico, 466;—ment., 156, 190, 272, 300, 465;—autograph, 317

- Viático, or traveling expenses, ii, 84, 544-547, 626-627, see Traveling Expenses, Stipends
- Viaticum, Holy, administered on march, ii, 45, 46; on board ship, 151
- Vibiana, St., Virgin, Martyr, Relics of at Santa Barbara, iv, 717
- Vicar-Apostolic for Lower California, iv, 664
- Vicar-General of North California, iv, 690, 693-694; of Monterey diocese, 718
- Vicário castrense, ii, 541-542
- Vicário foráneo, first, ii, 541;—title attached to office of presidente, 541, 607;—iii, 4, 84;—iv, 79, 120-122
- Vicars-General to Bishop Diego, iv, 515-518
- Vice-Patronato, ii, 302, 417, 418, 420-421, 672
- Vice-Presidente, ii, 128, 405
- Vice-Prefecto, first, iii, 84
- Viceroy assigns Mission names, ii, 82;—misinformed, 106;—decides in favor friars, 289, 295;—no authority in Provincias Internas, 293;—lauds missionaries, 582-583;—asks views of friars on colonization, 511
- Viceroyalty, another, in Mexico, ii, 292-293
- Vices, Indian, ii, 240-241;—increase with white intercourse, ii, 503, see Indians
- Victims of sectarian bigotry, iii, 650-652
- Victims of Pico and confederates, iv, 512
- Victoria, General Guadalupe, iii, 159;—President of Mexico, 213, 221
- Victoria, Manuel, appointed governor, iii, 346-349;—reports on Padrés, 353;—suspends Echeandía's decree, 354;—takes oath at Monterey, 354;—refuses to call assembly, 355;—praises missionaries, 356-357;—writings of, 356;—disciplinarian, 358-359;—revolt against him, 358-359;—motive for revolt, 357, 361, 402;—brave, but rash, wounded, resigns, 364, 402;—ill at San Luis Rey, 410;—departs, 365, 409, 411;—ment., 337, 363, 368, 372, 373, 401, 402, 408, 414, 415, 467, 471, 476, 504, 590;—iv, ment., 13, 53, 63, 71, 105, 183, 252, 327, 334, 344, 376, 420, 816
- Victory, barren, in Mexican Congress, iii, 406
- Vida del P. Junípero Serra by Fr. Palou, ii, 404
- Vidál, Mariano, ii, 174, 179, 182
- Vila, Capt. Vicente, ii, 9, 11, 17, 18, 55, 80-81
- Villarrasa, Fr. Francisco Sadoc, O. P., accompanies Bishop Alemany, iv, 682, 688;—at San Carlos, 690;—at Monterey, 692;—congratulates Fr. José Jimeno, 707-708;—ment., 709
- Villa, Diego, iv, 263
- Villa, José María, iii, 289, 300
- Villa, Mariano, iv, 481
- Villa, Francisco, Mexican bandit leader, iv, 251, 580, 783;—congratulates Villareál, 795
- Villa, Maria del Rosário, iv, 34
- Villapuénte, Marques de, iv, 242
- Villareál, Antonio, I., anti-Christian decrees of, iv, 794-795
- Villaruel, Francisco, ii, 219
- Villaverde, Rev. José, ii, 370, 395
- Villavicencio, José de, iv, 148
- Villistas, graduates of Voltairian school, iv, 107, 794
- Vifnals, Fr. José, at Fr. Lasuén's death, ii, 596;—procurator, 626
- Vincennes, The, iv, 318
- Vindication of Mission System, ii, 270, see Missions System
- Vineyard La Mayor, iv, 265-266, 736
- Vineyards destroyed, iii, 661-662;—iv, 3, 590
- Vino, Alejo, ii, 78
- Vinyes, Fr. Vicente, O. P., iv, 709
- Virginia, State, ii, 267
- Virmond, Henry E., iii, 248, 277, 560;—iv, 225, 241
- Virtues, Indian, ii, 241
- Visalia, Cal., ii, 621, 623;—iii, 23
- Visitation, canonical, ii, 626, 630;—iii, 41, 576-577

- Vitoria, Fr. Marcos Antonio, refuses oath, iii, 244;—lauded by Echeandía, 270;—ment., 405;—iv, 20-21, 78-79
- Vizcaino, Fr. Juan, chaplain on San Antonio, ii, 10;—wounded by Indians, 18, 20;—retires ill, 60, 61, 63
- Vizcaino, Sebastián, explorer, ii, 3, 4, 54, 55, 62, 73, 74, 75, 130, 146
- Vocabularies, Indian, iv, 611
- Vocations to priesthood, iii, 343
- Voltaire, F. M. Arouet, maxim against Religion, iv, 794;—his spirit guides Pico and confederates against Missions, 493, 505, 799;—ment., 267, 699, 777-782; works confiscated, iii, 170-171;—ment., 209, 318, 319, 362, 544, 623
- Voltairianism, iii, 219, 221, 301, 606, 646;—effects of in Mexico, 794-799
- Voltairians, ii, 330, 585;—iii, 172;—iv, 730
- Volunteer friars, ii, 82, 361, 375, 376, 533, 544;—iii, always on hand, 47
- Vote of thanks to Fr. Durán and Bandini, iv, 372-373
- Votes of assembly for Santa Anna, iv, 284
- Vow to Our Lady of Belén, ii, 160
- Vows, St. Francis takes his vows, ii, 68
- W
- Wages for artisans, ii, 127, 535;—of Indians at Missions, 262;—at presidios, 570;—of servants of missionaries, 125;—of soldiers, 122-123, 174
- Walker River, ii, 198, see Rio Walla-Walla, Wash., iv, 615
- Walsh, Rev. Robert, C. SS. CC., iii, 651
- Want of food, ii, 100, see Food
- War between Spain and England, ii, 295, 390, 539-540;—between Spain and France, 464-465;—between United States and Mexico, iv, 405, 473-475, 550-551;—contributions, ii, 390, 540, 647, see
- Donativo;—on religious Orders, iii, 93-94;—on Religion in Mexico, iv, 699, 794-799
- Ward, guardian's duty to, iv, 371
- Warner, J. J., iv, 641-642
- Warner, H. W., iv, 572
- Warner's Ranch, iii, 143;—iv, 571;—Indian claim to rejected by U. S. Court, 642
- Warren, The, U. S. sloop, iv, 551
- Washington, D. C., Bishop Alemany at, iv, 732;—ment., 555, 569, 609, 631, 636, 663, 695, 729, 793
- Washington, George, first Thanksgiving Day, iv, 662
- Watches, silver, prohibited to friars, ii, 628, 629, 632
- Water-mills, ii, 261;—wheel, ii, 261
- Watsonville, Cal., ii, 41, 46, 144;—iv, 815
- Waverly, The, iii, 650
- Way of Cross in Lent, ii, 627;—iii, 263
- Way to satisfy colonists proposed by Fr. Durán, iv, 107-108
- Weakness of Mexican Government, iv, 75-76
- Wealth of Missions exaggerated, iii, 122, 225, 415, 425, 629-637;—as claimed impossible after 1811, p. 631
- Weapons, Indian, ii, 230
- Weavers at Missions, ii, 561, see Missions
- Weaverville, Cal., iii, 147
- Weaving woolen cloth, ii, 536, 561, 637
- Weeks, James W., iv, 643, 724
- Welcome to Bishop Alemany, iv, 682
- Wells-Fargo Express, iv, 791
- West Coast discoveries, ii, 154-160
- Whales in San Pablo Bay, ii, 97
- What California escaped through U. S. flag, iv, 794-799
- Wheat cultivated by Yumas, ii, 193
- Wheels of early cart, ii, 260-261
- Whipping not regarded degrading by Indians, ii, 342;—

Index

- at Missions, 276-277;—limit of blows, 628;—iii, not permitted to guards, 40;—as applied by Fathers, 14;—not opposed by neophytes, 455;—not degrading, 455-457;—abolished, 455;—as applied by comisionados, iv, 153;—recommended by Gov. Mason for horsetheives, 643;—in Delaware, ii, 276
- White child, first, born in California, ii, 176
- White woman, first, in California, ii, 176;—in Santa Clara Valley, 203
- White colonies fail, ii, 513-514
- White population in 1790, ii, 450-451;—attended from Missions without compensation, iii, 49, 394-395
- White River, ii, 199, see Rio Whites too shrewd for Indian simplicity, iii, 389
- Whitewater, Cal., ii, 666
- Why Franciscans were removed from Missions, iv, 137-138;—Missions not restored, 96, 99;—neophytes not freed, 100;—wicked stories circulated, 808;—savages abhor Christian Religion, iii, 435
- Who ruined the Missions, iv, 96
- Wicked scheme fails, iii, 505-511
- Wild charges, iii, 246-247, 485, see Vallejo, Calumnies
- Wild fruits and seeds, ii, 567
- Wilkes, Charles, on colonists, iii, 132;—on missionaries, iv, 319-320;—on Indians after confiscation, 316-320;—on Sutter's assumption, 414-415
- Wilkins, John, iii, 598
- Will, last, of Governor Arrillaga, iii, 8-9;—of Gov. Figueroa, 598
- Willamette, Oregon, iv, 614
- Willard, Charles Dwight, ii, 265-266
- Willey, Rev. S. H. Protestant preacher, iv, 659
- Williams, Sister Berenice, iv, 697
- Willow Pass, Cal., ii, 98
- Wilson, Bery, land grant from Pico, iv, 725
- Wilson, James, in Land Commission, iv, 731
- Wilson, John, signs petition for Bishop, iv, 234;—purchases Mission San Luis Obispo, 460
- Windbag M. Vallejo, iii, 593;—iv, 778
- Windmills in Spain, ii, 638
- Wine for altar and table purposes, ii, 576;—iii, 80, 571-572
- Winterburn, Rosa V., iv, 805
- Wiping out Missions, Pico's mania, iv, 351
- Wisconsin Indian language, iii, 609
- Wise proclamation, iv, 553-554
- Wolves cause damage, iii, 81
- Woman, Indian, frightens neophytes, ii, 613-614
- Woman, first white in California, ii, 176;—writers excel in shady fiction, iv, 810
- Womanhood, glory of Catholic, iv, 810
- Women, early California, prefer foreign husbands, iv, 414, 416
- Women's Clubs Federation at Santa Barbara, iv, 810
- Women's work at Missions, ii, 261, 560, 563-564, 638;—penalties, 628
- Wood, Capt. G., iv, 782
- Woody Point, ii, 152
- Woolen cloth woven at Missions, ii, 536, 561, 637
- Work of Fathers undone, iv, 452, see Sale of Missions, Pio Pico
- Work at Missions, ii, 258-263, 560-564, 628;—under Vallejo, iii, 587;—iv, 117;—at presidios, ii, 561-563
- Workman, W., purchases Mission San Gabriel, iv, 508;—ment, 725
- Works, literary, of Fr. Palou, ii, 404;—of Fr. Lasuen, 552-581, see Sketch of;—of Fr. Sitjar, see Vocabulary;—of Fr. Arroyo, see Vocabulary;—of Fr. Boscana, 225-241;—of Fr. Señan, 226-241
- Worship, Divine, dear to Christian, iii, 579;—expenses reduced to minimum by Mis-

sion enemies, 519;—iv, 42;—bond of society, 350;—must be maintained, 202, 349-351, 372, 396, 461, 466, 468, 693, 730, 736;—at Missions upheld for Indians and whites, 397-398;—whites derelict, iii, 394-395

Worry of latter day missionaries, ii, 267

Worst part of Portolá march, ii, 38

Worthless soldiers, ii, 425;—iii, 81-82, see Soldiers, Guards

Wrath of the Castro gang, iv, 422-426

Wright, George W., iv, 660

Wrongs against Indians and Missions cry to heaven, iv, 111, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, see Indians, Missionaries, Missions

X

Xayuase, ranchería, ii, 623

Ximénez, Fr. Diego, ii, 174

Ximénez, Cardinal Francisco, iii, 626

Y

Yaguelame, ranchería, ii, 680

Yakima Indian Agency, Wash., iv, 537

Yamnonalit, site of Santa Barbara, ii, 369

Yankee shoes, iii, 131

Yankees, iv, 556-557

Yarns in Bancroft's Collection, iv, 426;—Vallejo's 775;—of paisanos, 334-335, 426;—wicked, about priests, 806-812

Yerba Buena, iv, 178-179;—founded by Fígueroa, 266-267;—changed to San Francisco, 178, 551, 555, 563;—U. S. flag first raised, 555;—elections at, 563;—first church, 615-616;—ment., 390, see Alemany

Yerba Buena Island, ii, 492

Yerba Buena, partido, iv, 390

Ynestillas, (Inestrillas), Fr. Sebastián de, discreto, ii, 361, 382, 519

Yorba, Antonio, iii, 646

Yorba, Tomás, assembly, iii, 327, 365

Yorkish Rite Masons, iii, 267;—iv, 104

Yorkinos and Escoceses, Free-masons, iv, 104

Young Californians misguided by José M. Padrés, iii, 349-350

Youth, remarks on, iii, 566

Yturrate, (Iturrate), Fr. Domingo, ii, 534

Yuba City, Cal., iv, 654

Yucatan, Michelorena coman-dante-general of, iv, 330

Yuma City, Arizona, ii, 139

Yuma, Fort, Cal., ii, 189, 200, 352

Yuma Indians, cultivate wheat, ii, 136, 193;—affection for Fr. Garces, 199-200;—provoked to massacre, 352-357;—ment., 139, 176, 189, 368

Yuma vocabulary, iii, 609

Yunate, ranchería, ii, 623

Z

Zacatecan Franciscans (Zacatecos) come to California, iii, 307, 351;—first four at San Gabriel, 407-408;—attempt by way of Lower California, 442-444;—Fr. Diego with eight at Monterey, 445, 446;—assigned, 452;—glad to depart, 552;—ment., 410, 420, 453-454, 494, 551, 570, 578, 605-606, 659;—iv, free to join Bishop, 297;—number at various dates, 120, 237, 697;—three depart, 451;—asked to take Lower California, 672, 675-676;—ment., 14, 38, 79-80, 88, 140, 188, 189, 214, 219, 227, 267, 278, 280, 296, 301, 302, 320, 380, 408, 418, 427, 428, 612, 674, 793

Zacatecas (Guadalupe) College, ii, 246;—iii, 73, 307, 453, 465, 496, 552, 580, 605;—iv, 620, 664, 690, 697, 699, 710

Zacatecas, Mexico, iii, 125, 442, 443;—iv, created a diocese, 224;—ment., 299, 670, see Col-lege of Guadalupe

Zalampái, Indian, iii, 585

Zalvidéa, Fr. José María de, slandered, ii, 277;—with expe-dition to Tulares, 621-622;—

- route taken, 679-681;—iii, refuses oath, 344;—on Echeandía's plan, 419-420;—regarded as saint, 540;—ment., 237, 270, 300, 539, 540;—iv, at San Luis Rey, 358;—Bancroft on, 526;—death, 525-526;—ment., 180, 237, 279, 323, 515;—autograph, ii, 621
- Zamorano, Agustín V., arrives with Echeandía, iii, 251, 301;—secretary to Echeandía, 241, 348;—acting governor, 366;—recognized in north, 366, 415-416, 466;—lauded by Victoria, 467;—ment., 432, 530, 552;—iv, 162, 536, 816
- Zamorano, Luisa, iv, 162
- Zanesville, Ohio, iv, 666
- Zánja, on route of Fr. Santa María, ii, 491
- Zapópan, College, iv, 89, 188
- Zeal of friars, ii, 498, 504, 610, 612, 618, 620, 639;—of Fr. Garces, 192;—of Fr. Serra, 167, 220-221, 300, 317, 396-399, 401;—of Fr. Gil, iii, 30-31;—of Fr. Payéras, 78;—of Fr. Sarría, see Fr. Sarría;—of Fr. Durán, 341-342;—of Fathers generally, 22-30, 48-51, 142, 183;—heroic of Fathers Arroyo and Sarría, 290
- Zestaja, Juan, iii, 17
- Zumpango de la Laguna, iv, 404
- Zuloaga, Félix, Mexican President, iv, 699
- Zúñiga, Buenaventura, ii, 565
- Zúñiga, José de, 366, 450

SUPPLEMENT TO VOLUME I.

Since the publication, in 1908, of the first volume of "The Missions and Missionaries of California," we have endeavored to ascertain the whereabouts of Mission Registers which would enable us to present a more accurate list of the Dominican Fathers who labored in the Missions of the Peninsula of Lower California. In this particular the Jesuit and Franciscan periods leave nothing to be desired. Owing to the disappearance of the baptismal and other records from these missionary establishments, however, and for the reason noted on page 513, volume i, it was impossible, at the time, to avoid gaps in the account of the Dominican administration. Through the kind interest of the Rev. Fr. James Reginald Newell, O. P., we are now in the happy position of being able to supply the desired items with regard to a few of the said Missions, as the follow letter shows:

"St. Dominic's Priory,
"2390 Bush Street,
"San Francisco, May 2nd, 1916.

"Dear Fr. Zephyrin:

"I received your letter. It was from July 1887 to March 1888 that Fr. William Damflin, O. P.,¹ and I were down in Lower California. We were earnestly desired to go by Bishop Mora of Los Angeles, and he gave us the most extended faculties for our mission.

"Besides other Pueblos in the Peninsula, we held exercises

¹ Fr. William was widely known among the Indians of Upper California, where he baptized a great many of them, notably in Mendocino and Lake counties. He also baptized as many as two hundred, it is reported, among the Yuma Indians on the Colorado River. These had been previously instructed by the Sisters of St. Joseph, then in charge of Fort Yuma school. See "The Franciscans in Arizona." We met the Rev. Father but once in San Francisco about the year 1889, as far as our recollection goes.

for a week in the Old Missions San Telmo,² Santo Tomás, San Ramón,² San Vicente, San Rafael,² Santo Domingo, and El Rosário. We considered this last to be the end of the chain of Dominican Missions,³ at least on the west coast of the Peninsula. Below it is the Desert of San Fernando, and we felt we had had hardships enough.⁴

"The few records—merely of baptisms, marriages and interments—were lying around uncared for; and Fr. William packed them up and took them to Benicia. There are statues and pictures of Dominican Saints and subjects in some private houses in the Missions, but the possessors will not part with them. There is hardly anything left of the Missions.

"We usually held services in what must have been the Mission barn or stables. An old Indian whom the Fathers on departing from the Peninsula had left in charge at El Rosário told us that a certain lawyer from the Capital of Mexico represented himself as commissioned to take away the church furniture—candelabra, etc., and the Indian let him have them; and I presume this kind of transaction occurred at other Missions also. The good red tiles covering the better class of private houses at the Missions must have been taken from the roofs of the church and monastery; and hence the walls of the Mission buildings have melted away under the action of the rains.

"Wishing you every success in your researches,

"Yours fraternally,

"FR. JAS. R. NEWELL, O. P."

The precious records taken to the Dominican monastery at Benicia, where we examined them, comprise the baptismal, marriage and death registers of Mission San Fernando de

² These had been stations, visitas, or asisténcias of real Missions. See volume i.

³ It was the last, counting from north to south, but the first established by the Dominicans coming from the south.

⁴ The late Rev. Antonio Ubach of San Diego, who had traveled for several hundred miles into the territory, dissuaded the writer from making a trip, as it would result in nothing but hardships.

Velicatá, founded by Fr. Junípero Serra May 14th, 1769; the baptismal, marriage and death registers of Mission Rosario, founded by the Dominicans in 1774; the baptismal and death register of Mission Santo Domingo, established by the Dominicans in 1775; and the death or burial register of Mission San Vicente Ferrer, begun by the Dominicans in 1780.⁵ Concerning these Missions, therefore, some details can be supplied, as well as the names of the priests who were in charge or officiated at any time.

MISSION SAN FERNANDO DE VELICATA.

Baptismal Register. This precious volume shows that savages applied for admission in crowds from the very beginning. Fr. Miguel de Campa y Cos, whom Fr. Junípero Serra had named first missionary, on June 13th, 1769, only one month after the opening of the establishment, baptized nine adult Indians and three children. The first one on the list was a male Indian forty years of age, who received the name Juan Nepomuceno. Three days later, June 16th, Fr. Campa baptized numbers thirteen to thirty-five. June 21st found the zealous Father admitting to Mother Church by Baptism the nos. 36 to 90. On August 11th nos. 91 to 108 were added to the mission family. Generally, just as soon as ready, several were baptized together, for the adults had to be instructed in the rudiments before the Sacrament could be administered. On April 14th, 1770, the same Fr. Campa, for he was alone, baptized nos. 196-225; and two weeks later, April 27th, he added nos. 239-259. By the month of February, 1772, when relief came, less than three years after the founding of the Mission, Fr. Campa's Baptismal Register contained the entries of 390 Indian names. This was a feat, indeed, for the missionary had also to provide for the subsistence of the neophytes.

In February, 1772, the Franciscan Fathers Antonio Lináres and Vicente Fuster arrived. The former entered his first convert, number 391, on February 16th; his last entry was dated September 27th, 1772, with no. 426. Fr. Campa's last

⁵ See volume i.

entry was made on May 2nd, 1772. Fr. Joseph Ángel Fernández Somera, a Franciscan on his way from Upper California to Mexico, baptized no. 425 on September 27th, 1772. Fr. Fuster began his ministry with nos. 395-397 on March 19th, 1772, and continued alone from September, 1772, until June 13th, 1773, when he entered no. 468.

The Dominicans now took charge. Fr. Miguel Hidalgo's first entry is dated July 2nd, 1773, when he baptized no. 469. With him arrived Fr. Pedro Gandiága, who entered no. 474 on July 24th, 1773. Both toiled faithfully together until April 27th, 1777, when Fr. Hidalgo made his last entry, no. 1533. Meanwhile other Fathers frequently assisted the resident missionaries. The Franciscan Fr. Benito Cambón, who had been waiting for the permit from Governor Barri to transport mission goods to Upper California, baptized one Indian on July 3rd, 1773, and entered the record as no. 471. Fr. Francisco Galistéo, O. P., seems to have been stationed here for a while. His name appears from December 25th, 1773, to February 3rd, 1774, during which period he baptized nos. 573-601. Other Dominicans were Fr. Manuel García, March 18th, 1775, with no. 819; Fr. Manuel Pérez during June and July, 1775, when he baptized, on various dates, nos. 908-917, 923-928, 991-994, these last on July 25th; and Fr. Francisco Galistéo, September, 1776, when he entered no. 1508.

An event was the appearance at Mission San Fernando of the Very Rev. Fr. Vicente de Mora, Vicar-Provincial and Presidente of the Lower California Missions, for the purpose of holding the canonical visitation. His Auto-de-Visita, or certificate of the visitation, with Fr. Manuel Pérez as secretary, was dated June 24th, 1775. His Paternity also baptized on two occasions, June 19th and 21st, when he added to the list of converts nos. 900-907, 918-922.

The period from August 1st, 1775, to September 1st, 1776, appears to have been the banner year of the Mission, as far as new converts are concerned. During these thirteen months Fathers Hidalgo and Gandiága alone baptized five hundred Indian adults and children, for we find that Fr. Francisco

Galisteo on his arrival entered no. 1508 on September 30th, 1776.

After the departure of Fr. Hidalgo in April, 1777, Fr. Gaudiaga appears to have been alone until August 5th, when Fr. Josef Díez Bustamante ⁶ entered his first Baptism, no. 1540. June 13th and 14th, 1778, Fr. Domingo Ginés baptized nos. 1569-1570. Fr. Manuel Pérez made only one entry, no. 1582, on December 3rd, 1778.

On October 21st, 1780, Fr. Presidente Vicente de Mora records his visitation at Mission San Fernando. Fr. Gaudiaga is styled "Misionero Doctrinero," that is to say, the missionary in charge.

No. 1655 was entered on March 5th, 1781, by Fr. Joaquín Valero. He appeared once more on June 23rd, 1782, with no. 1693. Fr. José Díez's last entry is dated July, 1780, adding no. 1639. Fr. Manuel Pérez is again found baptizing July 28th, August 6th, 1780, and March 3rd, 1782, on which last date he entered no. 1681.

The new Vicar-Provincial and Presidente of the Missions, Fr. Miguel Hidalgo, visited the Mission accompanied by his secretary, Fr. Manuel Pérez, on October 13th, 1782, according to the Auto-de-Visita.

Thereafter Fr. Gaudiaga appears to have enjoyed the assistance of various Fathers who sometimes remained with him for months. The first was Fr. Antonio Luésma, whose first entry, no. 1709, is dated December 23rd, 1782; his last, no. 1715, bears date of January 19th, 1783. Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso was stationed here at two periods. The first extended from June 12th, when he baptized no. 1791, to November 5th, 1785, when he closed with no. 1801; again from January 25th, when he entered no. 1869, to June 8th, 1788, when he entered no. 1886. Fr. Formoso had a beautiful hand. Fr. Pedro Azevedo next appears in the baptismal register with no. 1887 on July 2nd, 1788, but disappears after entering no. 1908 on April 26th, 1789. Fr. Thomás Marín remained from February 21st, when he baptized no. 1900, to October 24th,

⁶ He later on dropped "Bustamante" and signed only Fr. José Díez.

1789, when he baptized no. 2007. Fr. Miguel Abad is found only twice: December 10th and 19th, 1789, when he baptized nos. 1927 and 1928. Fr. Antonio Sanchez had three Baptisms, nos. 1933-1935, on April 5th and 7th, 1790. Fr. Jose Loriente had but one Baptism, no. 1939, June 13th, 1790.

Fr. Gaudiaga terminated his long service at San Fernando with no. 1938 on April 25th, 1790.⁷ His successor was Fr. Jorge Coello, who made his first entry with no. 1940, on July 25th, 1790, and seems to have toiled alone for five years, before another missionary officiated.

An Auto-de-Visita is recorded from a new Presidente of the Missions, Fr. Juan Chrisostomo Gomez, on January 31st, 1791. It is countersigned by Fr. Caietano Pallas, as secretary.

The next Vice-Provincial, Vicario Foraneo and Presidente was the same Fr. Caietano Pallas, who with his secretary Fr. Miguel Gallego examined the registers and entered his Auto-de-Visita on November 16th, 1794.

Then follow in succession Fr. Mariano Apolinario with no. 2035, July 25th, 1795; Fr. Rafaél Arviña with no. 2050, March 22nd, to no. 2071, December 31st, 1799; Fr. Vicente Belda, August 27th, 1797, with no. 2055, and January 11th, 1798, with no. 2057; and Fr. José Caulas, October 14th, 1797, with no 2056, to February 12th, 1798, with no. 2060.

Fr. Antonio Lázaro began his activity on March 6th, 1799, with no. 2266, and continued until December 23rd, 1804, when he made his last entry with no. 2098. Transients were the Fathers Pedro González, who had no. 2095, September 21st, 1804, and José Portela, who entered no. 2096, September 22nd, 1804.

Fr. Manuel del Águila took the place of Fr. Lázaro, but had begun baptizing some time before his departure with no. 2097, on October 20th, 1804. He continued until December 17th, 1806, when he entered a Baptism as no. 3000, which manifestly was an error, and should probably be 2100, as only few Baptisms occurred at this stage.⁸

⁷ His name appears frequently in the register of Mission Rosário from January, 1788, to March, 1791, as though stationed there.

⁸ Fr. Presidente Pallás notes the confusion, as will be seen later.

The next Auto-de-Visita is recorded by Fr. Miguel Gallégo, Vice-Provincial, Vicário Foráneo and Presidente, with his secretary, Fr. José Miguel de Pineda, on September 24th, 1806.

No baptismal entries were made for sixteen months. The first, numbered 3001, is recorded by Fr. Ramón de Santos on April 23rd, 1808. By January 30th, 1811, the last time his name appears, he had added only eighteen more. Fr. Bernardo Solá followed on May 4th, 1811, with no. 3020. His last Baptism, no. 3026, was entered August 16th, 1813. Fr. Thomás de Ahumada appears from February 5th to February 10th, 1815, during which few days he baptized nos. 3027-3037. Fr. Antonio Menéndez had only three, nos. 3038-3040, from April 13th to July 10th, 1815.

The last Auto-de-Visita was recorded in the baptismal register on May 6th, 1818, by Vice-Provincial and Presidente Fr. Domingo Luna and his secretary, Fr. Félix Caballero.

The last entry of a Baptism was made on June 21st, 1818, by Fr. José Martín (Martínez?). It is numbered 3041.

* * *

*Burial Register.*⁹ The first entries are especially interesting because they give the names of some rancherías, or visitas. Thus Fr. Gandiága made note of the first burial in this way: "No. 1. August 4th, 1773, I gave ecclesiastical burial in the cemetery of this Mission of San Fernando de Velicatá to Domingo, the infant son of Juan de Diós and María Rosa of the ranchería of San Luis." Other rancherías specified are Santa Rosa, San Francisco, De Las Llágas, San Juan de Diós, Santo Domingo, and San Miguel.

The Franciscan Fr. Pedro Cambón on October 14th, 17th, 23rd, 1773, entered nos. 19-22. He writes "Velicata."

It is unnecessary to name the Fathers who officiated at burials, as they were the same noted in the record of Baptisms, generally. It is worthy of note, however, that small-pox epidemics carried off a great many Indians in 1780-1782, while Fr. Gandiága had charge of the Mission. For instance, on March 9th, 1780, he writes that he buried nos. 1007-1020,

⁹ The title page is missing.

March 15th, nos. 1034-1047, all from Las Llágas; on March 29th, 1780, nos. 1069-1096, all from the ranchería of Santo Domingo. Similar mortality raged at San Juan de Diós. Many who had put off conversion were thus baptized in *articulo mortis*, which would account for the large number of Baptisms noted during Fr. Gandiága's administration especially.

In a note on November 15th, 1782, he offers this information: "In the epidemic of small-pox (viruélas), which occurred in 1781 and continued to the middle of this present year (1782), I received notice that of said infirmity among the pagans the subjoined died. I did not then enter the names in this book because I was not certain of their death; but now I am assured of their demise." They were nos. 1212-1230 from San Juan de Diós.

Fr. Gandiága also notes on August 31st, 1785, that Anna Gertrud Velasco, wife of José Gabriel de Arce, mayordomo of this Mission, received the holy Sacraments, died like a truly Catholic Christian, and was buried on the date mentioned. She was apparently no. 1380 in the register.

Confusion occurs in the number of burials entered after May, 1790. The fact is noted as follows in the Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Caietano Pallás on November 16th, 1794: "Nota:—Having observed a great disorder in the number of Indians baptized, dead, and actually existing at this Mission, and not finding any document with which to relieve my perplexity, I by especial decree at the Visitation instructed the Rev. Fathers Fr. Jérôme Coélio and Fr. Vicente Belda to make every possible effort to clear up the matter, and to notify me so that I can give proper directions."

Names of Fathers not in the Baptismal Register were Fr. Jáime Codina, who entered no. 1737, on August 19th, 1798, and Fr. Segismundo Fontcubierta, whose name appears several times in April and September, 1800, and January, 1802. Fr. Lázaro closed the Libro Primero de los Difuntos with no. 1904 on November 21st, 1802.

The title page of Book II of Burials with the first three entries is missing. Fr. Lázaro entered no. 1908 on January

10th, 1803. Fr. José Duro, whose name does not appear in the baptismal register, noted his first burial, no. 2036, on June 20th, 1807. His last, no. 2050, is dated March 26th, 1808.

Fr. José Martín, after entering no. 2143 on February 11th, 1816, made this remark: "Reciví esta Mision como encargado de ella el 29 de Julio, 1817." His last entry, no. 2153, bears date of May 22nd, 1818. The last missionary to enter deaths in the book was Fr. Francisco Troncoso. His first, no. 2154, was dated March 6th; the last, no. 2156, bears date of October 19th, 1821.

Immediately after follows the Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Presidente y Vicário Foráneo Domingo Luna with Fr. Félix Caballero, as secretary, on May 16th, 1825. One blank page remains, the rest of the unused leaves were cut out by some vandal who may have needed paper for cigarettes.

* * *

The *Marriage Register* of Mission San Fernando de Velicatá¹⁰ begins with the entry of the marriage of Juan Nepomuceno, who had been baptized that same day, June 13th, 1769, with Ana Maria. Fr. Miguel de Campa y Cos officiated. By October 3rd, 1771, he had blessed ninety-one marriages. He officiated once more at no. 136, June 26th, 1772. Fr. Antonio Lináres and Fr. Vicente Fuster bring the number up to 137 on July 19th, 1772, after which Fr. Fuster officiated alone until June 19th, 1773, when he entered his last, no. 166. Fr. Pedro Benito Cambón officiated at a marriage no. 175, October 23rd, 1773.

The first Dominican to enter marriages was Fr. Pedro Gandiága, who officiated on July 12th, 1773, for the couple numbered 167. The last couple entered in the book was no. 759 on October 3rd, 1814, and it was Fr. Bernardo Solá who officiated on the occasion.

¹⁰ Fr. Campa y Cos spells it Vellicata; but Fr. Lináres and Fr. Fuster have Velicata.

MISSION NUESTRA SEÑORA DEL SANTISIMO ROSARIO.

Baptismal Register. The title page, but fortunately no entries, is missing. Therefore the exact date of the founding remains a puzzle. From the fact, however, that the first marriage, it was a Christian couple, was entered in July, 1774, it may be concluded that operations began in June or perhaps early in July, on the spot called Viñaraco.¹ The first missionary, and probably the founder, was Fr. Francisco Galistéo, who on October 16th, 1774, baptized the first fruits of his activity, two Indian adults and three Indian children. Fr. Galistéo continued here until December 23rd, 1779, when he baptized no. 752, his last.

Meanwhile Fr. Miguel Hidalgo entered a number of converts during the same month of October, beginning with October 24th. Fr. Manuel Pérez from July to October, 1775, with Fr. Pedro Gandiága, assisted Fr. Galistéo in baptizing a great many converts. Fr. Gandiága, for instance, had nineteen Baptisms on October 3rd, 1775. While he disappeared from the list for some time, Fr. Pérez continued during Fr. Galistéo's administration and much longer. The years 1775 and 1776 were the banner period, as may be seen from the entries of Fr. José Aivár, November 11th, 29th, and December 1st, 1776, which number 657-660. Fr. Luis Sáles, the author of a description of Lower California and its inhabitants in three long letters, the only work produced by a Dominican of early California, baptized but twice, nos. 713, 716, on September 6th and October 4th, 1778.

After Fr. Galistéo's departure, as above, Fr. Pérez stood alone, though other Fathers would come and go, staying only for short periods. Fr. Miguel Hidalgo at one such visit on July 8th and 11th, 1780, baptized nos. 773 and 774. Fr. Antonio Luésma remained longer. His name appears from January 22nd, 1781, with no. 782, until May 11th, 1783, when he entered no. 857.

During this period Fr. Presidente Miguel Hidalgo entered the first Auto-de-Visita, which Fr. Pérez countersigned as Notário Eclesiástico, on September 25th, 1782.

¹ Fr. Galistéo writes it Viñadaco.

Then follow in succession Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso, who on June 7th, 10th, and 24th, 1783, baptized nos. 859-861; Fr. José Aivár, who on November 30th, 1783, entered nos. 870-871; Fr. José Estévez entering nos. 876-878 on January 28th, 1785, and Fr. Estévez again on July 28th, 1785, with no. 943.

Fr. Formoso and Fr. Estévez appear frequently during 1786 and forepart of 1787, but, as the converts were few, it is not likely that they were stationed at Rosário. The former's last was no. 1003, April 14th, 1787; Fr. Estévez's last entry is dated January 29th, 1787, and bears no. 989. Fr. Pedro Azevedo at this time, February 28th, 1787, baptized nos. 990-993.

Fr. Manuel Pérez terminated his long and faithful service with no. 1033 on January 7th, 1788. The reason will be seen under another head presently. Which of the Fathers took his place as missionary in charge it is difficult to determine from the following entries. It would seem that Fr. Gandiága succeeded Fr. Pérez, but he is found at Mission San Fernando as well. At all events, according to the register Fr. Pedro Gandiága made his first entry in the baptismal record with no. 1034 on January 7th, 1788; his last, no. 1138, bears date of March 30th, 1791.

Fr. Formoso entered nos. 1037-1041 from March 15th to April 20th, 1788. Fr. Azevedo baptized nos. 1049-1051 on September 8th and 13th, 1788; Fr. Miguel Abád began with no. 1061 on January 25th, 1789, and closed with no. 1108 on April 3rd, 1790. Fr. Thomás Marín with no. 1069 appears only once on April 25th, 1790. Fr. Jórge Coóllo entered nos. 1109-1111 on April 25th, 1790, and nos. 1139-1142 on April 14th, 1791.

The new Fr. Presidente, Fr. Juan Chrisostomo Gómez, with Fr. Caietano Pallás as secretary, certified to their presence for canonical visitation on February 7th, 1791.

Fr. Abád again came to Rosário and entered from May 17th to August 9th, 1791, nos. 1143-1165. He was succeeded by Fr. Ricardo Texeyro from August 19th, 1791, to November 10th, 1792, during which time he entered nos. 1166-1227.

Fr. Vicente Belda now entered upon the duties of "Minis-

tro" or resident missionary, beginning with no. 1228 on December 28th, 1792, and continued to August 9th, 1798, when he baptized no. 1339. Meanwhile Fr. Thomás Marín baptized from no. 1242 on May 26th to no. 1251 on November 27th, 1793. Fr. Juan María Salgado's first, no. 1260, is dated April 23rd, 1794, and his last, no. 1274, bears date of February 16th, 1795.

Fr. Caietano Pallás, the new Fr. Presidente, wrote his Auto-de-Visita in the books on November 13th, 1794.

Fr. Ramón López baptized but once, no. 1315, on February 26th, 1797. After Fr. Belda's departure, August, 1798, Fr. Juan Ríbas seems to have taken charge. His name, at any rate, appears from September 9th, 1798, with no. 1340, to July 13th, 1802, when he entered his last Baptism, no. 1367. In the meantime Fr. Antonio Lázaro baptized no. 1347 on February 24th, 1799; Fr. José Caulas, nos. 1349-1351 on March 24th, and May 13th and 22nd, 1799; Fr. Segismundo Fontcubierta from May 7th, 1800, to July 23rd, 1801, having nos. 1357 to 1364; and Fr. Raymundo Escolá, who succeeded Fr. Ríbas, beginning with no. 1365 on April 3rd, 1802, and continuing to August 30th, 1807, when he baptized no. 1393.

An Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Miguel Gallégo, with Fr. José Pineda, as secretary, is recorded on September 13th, 1806.

Fr. José Caulas took the place of Fr. Escolá, entering his first Baptism, no. 1394, on November 6th, 1807, and remained in charge until May 22nd, 1814, when he baptized no. 1426. Fr. Antonio Menéndez succeeded with no. 1427 on October 30th, 1814, and entered his last, no. 1433, on August 30th, 1815. The Baptisms were few, hence it is impossible to say just when a resident missionary arrived or departed. Thus Fr. José Jimeno Viéytez baptized no. 1434 nearly two years after the last entry on March 16th, 1817. He may have been only an occasional visitor, and the same might be true of those named later. This would indicate that the Mission was already abandoned, and treated as a station of some other Mission.

Fr. José Martín had only four Baptisms, nos. 1435-1438, from August 16th, 1817, to March 8th, 1818.

Supplement to Volume I

149

Fr. José Duro likewise had only four to enter, nos. 1439-1442, from September 8th, 1818, to November 21st, 1819.

Fr. Francisco Troncoso entered nos. 1443-1444 on August 8th and 26th, 1821.

Fr. Antonio Menéndez baptized no. 1445 on August 10th, 1823.

The last Auto-de-Visita shows that Fr. Domingo Luna, Vicar-Provincial and Presidente of the Dominicans, made a visitation with his secretary, Fr. Félix Caballero, on May 6th, 1828.

Immediately after, but three years later, March 20th, 1831, Fr. Mariano Sosa, Vice-Comisário of the Zacatecan Franciscans, who with three Franciscan friars was on his way to Upper California, baptized two persons, nos. 1446 and 1447 in the registers, one of whom was a Yuma Indian eighteen years of age, named José Manuel.

Only one more entry was made in the Register of Baptism, and this was administered by Fr. Thomás Mansilla, who baptized nos. 1447-1449 on October 6th, 1844, thirteen years after the preceding entry.

* * *

Marriage Register. The title page is wanting. The first entry is that of a Christian couple on July 21st, 1774, which Fr. Fráncisco Galistéo had blessed that morning. The names of most of the Fathers mentioned in the Baptismal Record are also entered in this book, wherefore there is no need to repeat them. The last entry, however, in the volume is by Fr. Thomás Mansilla, who blessed the marriage of a couple on October 6th, 1844. It is no. 421.

* * *

Burial Register. The title page is lacking. Fr. Galistéo, however, notes that the book begins July 24th, 1774, though the first entry is dated January 3rd, 1775. This first burial was that of a little Indian girl, Mariana, daughter of Chief Francisco Borja from the ranchería of Socorro.

No. 607 is the record of death and burial of Fr. Manuel Pérez. It reads in the English translation as follows: "On March 19th, 1788, I gave ecclesiastical burial in the church

of this Mission of the Most Holy Rosary to the body of the Very Rev. Fr. Manuel Pérez of the Sacred Order of Preachers, and missionary of said Mission, who died on the preceding day at about one o'clock, or a little later, in the afternoon with remarkable signs of resignation and confidence in the Divine Will and Mercy. His death appeared very tranquil and peaceful, as his face was very beautiful and white, the eyes a little opened and very clear. In due time and quite conscious he received the holy Sacraments and the other consolations of the Church required for the last hour. In testimony thereof I sign on said day, month and year.—Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso."

The last entry in this volume of deaths, no. 1016, was made by Fr. Raymundo Escolá on August 29th, 1805.

MISSION SANTO DOMINGO.

Baptismal Register. The title page is missing. The first Baptism was administered to an adult Indian named Andrés Juan on November 30th, 1775, in the chapel, "en su capilla," meaning probably the first structure which served as temporary place of worship. No. 2, on the same day, was likewise an adult to whom the name Domingo was given. Fr. Manuel García officiated in both cases. The next, no. 3, a child, did not occur until June 8th, 1776. Very few entries could be made. Fr. García records his last, no. 5, on October 25th, 1776. Fr. José Aivár seems to have succeeded. At all events, he enters the next Baptism, no. 6, on March 6th, 1777, and remains on duty until December 28th, 1791, when he puts on record no. 513.

Meanwhile, a number of Dominicans officiated, and some for long periods. Fr. Miguel Hidalgo's name appears from June 9th, 1777, with no. 15, at intervals until June 16th, 1780, when he entered no. 123. Fr. Domingo Ginés had nos. 67-74 on May 23rd, 1778. Fr. Luis Sáles baptized no. 85 on September 27th, 1778, and no. 102 on July 25th, 1779. Fr. José Díez Bustamante entered only one, no. 134, on September 9th, 1780. Fr. Manuel Pérez likewise baptized only no. 136 on March 17th, 1781. Fr. José Estévez's name

Supplement to Volume I

151

occurs frequently from March 30, with no. 141, to December 21st, 1783, with no. 182.

The first Auto-de-Visita was that of Fr. Presidente and Vice-Provincial and Vicário Foráneo Miguel Hidalgo on September 3rd, 1782. Fr. Manuel Pérez countersigned as secretary.

Fr. Estévez again appears on October 9th, 1784, entering no. 209, until June 12th, 1785, when his last, no. 235, is dated. We find him once more on September 14th, 1788, with no. 319. Fr. Pedro Gandiága had only no. 245 on August 4th, 1785. Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso entered nos. 251-254 on August 15th and 20th, and no. 300 on April 28th, 1787. Fr. Jórge Coélo entered Baptisms nos. 320-323 on February 5th, April 9th, and July 11th, 1789.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Vicar-Provincial etc., Juan Chrisóstomo Gómez, with Fr. Caietano Pallás, was noted on February 14th, 1791. On the previous day, February 13th, he baptized nos. 423-430.

Fr. Miguel Abad succeeded Fr. José Aivár and made his first entry, no. 514, on January 6th, 1792. He remained until September 16th, 1804, when he baptized no. 768. In the meantime eight Dominican Fathers entered their names as officiating at Baptisms. Fr. Thomás Valdellón had no. 558 on January 22nd, 1793, and no. 584 on July 10th, 1794. His name appears again on July 27th, and August 9th, 1801, when he baptized nos. 740 and 741. Fr. Antonio Cavallero could enter only no. 583 on May 20th, 1794.

Fr. Caietano Pallás, now Vicar-Provincial, with Miguel Gallégo, secretary, held the visitation on October 31st, 1794, noted on the same date.

Fr. Miguel López baptized one, no. 600, on January 8th, 1795; likewise Fr. Mariano Yoldi no. 676 on June 1st, 1796; Fr. José Caulas no. 702 on February 20th, 1799, and nos. 759-760 on November 23rd, 1803; Fr. Juan Ríbas no. 702 on May 18th, 1799; Fr. Antonio Lázaro no. 728 on April 4th, 1800; and Fr. Thomás Valdellón, nos. 740-741 on July 27th and August 9th, 1801.

Fr. José Miguel de Pineda took the place of Fr. Miguel

Abad and began baptizing on December 19th, 1804, when he recorded no. 769. He continued until August 24th, 1809, on which date his last Baptism, no. 814, was noted in the register.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Vicar-Provincial, Miguel Gallego, with Fr. Ramón de Santos as secretary, follows immediately after no. 788, and bears date of September 2nd, 1806.

Fr. Manuel de Águila entered but two, nos. 796-797, on June 23rd and July 6th, 1807. Fr. Ramón de Santos on March 21st, 1809, baptized no. 812.

The following Fathers appear to have succeeded Fr. Pineda as resident missionaries in the order given. Fr. Bernardo Solá from October 9th, 1809, with no. 815, to January 22nd, 1811, when he noted no. 826, his last. Fr. Róque Varela from March 28th, 1811, when he entered his first, no. 827, to March 29th, 1812, which date notes his last, no. 836. Fr. José Duro remained longer. His first entry, no. 837, bears date of June 14th, 1812, whereas his last, no. 871, occurred on November 13th, 1819. Fr. Domingo Luna comes next with no. 872 on May 7th, 1820. His last, no. 887, was dated November 3rd, 1821. Meanwhile Fr. Francisco Troncoso, however, had entered no. 884, on February 21st, 1821.

Very few Baptisms take place after this period, so that it is not possible to determine whether or not the place had a resident missionary, or was visited as a station from some other Mission. Fr. Félix Caballero for the first time appears in this register with no. 888 on January 14th, 1822. Fr. Antonio Menéndez on two occasions, October 7th, 1822, and February 15th, 1823, had only nos. 889-893.

Fr. Félix Caballero again entered a Baptism, no. 894, on August 3rd, 1827. He is the only missionary whose name appears down to August 1832, unless one leaf which on both pages must have contained twelve entries, but which is torn out, may have shown names of other Fathers. At any rate, Fr. Félix has as next no. 910 with no date; no. 911 on July 8th, 1832; and no. 912-913 on August 4th, 1832. Two years later he entered nos. 930-932 on May 1st and 2nd, 1834. Nos.

924-928 had been baptized by Fr. Thomás Mansilla on July 16th, 1833. Another leaf is missing with nos. 933-936. Fr. Mansilla entered no. 937 on January 26th, 1835. His last, no. 955, is dated March 19th, 1839, which is the last in the book; but meanwhile Fr. Thomás Extanán (?) on April 7th, 1836, baptized nos. 941 and 942; and Fr. Félix Caballero entered no. 945 on February 27th, 1838.

* * *

The Burial Register begins with the entry of an Indian adult, no. 1, on December 21st, 1775, by Fr. José Aivár.

Besides the names of Fathers noted in the Baptismal Register, we find that Fr. Pedro González officiated at burials no. 493, October 24th, 1805, and no. 499 on November 14th, 1805. Fr. Antonio Fernández entered only one, no. 594, on May 5th, 1812.

As showing the number of dead at this Mission it may be noted that Fr. Domingo Luna made the first entry, no. 669, on March 14th, 1820, and his last, no. 691, on August 20th, 1822. Fr. Félix Caballero entered his first burial, no. 692, on March 7th, 1827, and his last, no. 707, on May 8th, 1828.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Domingo Luna, Presidente, no date, but doubtless May 8th, 1828, when Fr. Caballero, who was secretário de la Visita, entered the last burial, is the last writing in the book; but blank pages are cut out.

MISSION SAN VICENTE FERRER.

Libro de Entierros, or Death Register. The first entry was made by Fr. Miguel Hidalgo on September 15th, 1780, and he continued until January 6th, 1781, when he noted no. 5. Fr. Luis Sáles, the author, succeeded as resident missionary. His first entry, no. 6, is dated October 2nd, 1781, and his last, no. 66, bears date of February 17th, 1787. In the meantime Fr. Joaquín Valero entered no. 7 on October 12th, 1781, and his last, no. 35, on April 20th, 1782.

Fr. Miguel Hidalgo, Vicário-Provincial y Foráneo y Presidente, examined the book with his Pro-Secretário y Notário Eclesiástico, Fr. Manuel Pérez, and found "no substantial defect whatever." Fr. Ramón, a visitor apparently, also

signs the Auto-de-Visita, which omits the date. It must have been entered, however, in August or September 1782, on the Vicário's way down from the north.

Fr. José Estévez entered the first time, no. 64, on March 4th, 1786, and the last time, no. 82, on March 1st, 1789, succeeding Fr. Sáles. Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso, however, had only no. 69 on October 26th, 1787. Fr. Miguel Gallégo followed Fr. Estévez in the administration of the Mission, beginning to enter the names of deceased Indians with no. 83 on April 9th, 1789. His last, no. 181, was dated July 21st, 1794. In the meantime, Fr. José Loriénte entered no. 113 on December 3rd, 1790, and continued to February 20th, 1791, when he noted no. 122.

The Auto-de-Visita of Vicário Provincial y Foráneo Juan Chrisóstomo Gómez, with Fr. Caietano Pallás as secretary, follows immediately after on February 23rd, 1791.

Fr. Miguel Abad entered no. 136 on August 17th, and no. 141 on November 16th, 1791, during which time he may have lived at the Mission. Fr. Thomás Valdellón seems to have succeeded Fr. Gallégo. He entered his first burial, no. 174, on October 14th, 1793. His last entry, no. 243, is dated August 26th, 1797.

An Auto-de-Visita was meanwhile entered on October 24th, 1794, by Fr. Vicário-Provincial y Foráneo Caietano Pallás with Fr. Miguel Gallégo as secretary.

Fr. José Loriénte entered no. 184 on November 15th, 1794, his first, and his last, no. 191, on May 3rd, 1795. Fr. Mariano Yoldi had only no. 214 on August 11th, 1796.

Fr. Ramón López followed Fr. Valdellón in the management of the Mission, beginning his entries with no. 236 on April 6th, 1797, and remaining to enter his last, no. 267, on November 25th, 1799.

Fr. Segismundo Fontcubierta entered his first, no. 248, on January 19th, and his last, no. 267, on November 25th, 1799. Fr. Valdellón had nos. 285, 286 and 291 on April 26th, and October 3rd, 1801, and March 29th, 1802; again, nos. 312, 313, on March 21st, and no. 320 on July 22nd, 1803. The intervening numbers show that possibly Fr.

Ramón López was here all the while, as later entries would indicate. Fr. José Miguel de Pineda had no. 340 on June 6th, and no. 355 on October 16th, 1805.

Fr. Jacinto Tiól buried nos. 356-359 from October 25th to December 13th, 1805; also nos. 385 and 386 on April 18th, 1806, but Fr. Ramón López entered them. Fr. Pineda again appeared and had nos. 372-374 from December 17th, to December 24th, 1805. These were also entered for him by Fr. López.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Vicário-Provincial Miguel Gallégo, with Fr. Tiól as secretary, is dated August 16th, 1806.

Fr. Pedro González buried two, nos. 427-428, on April 26th and 27th, 1808.

Fr. José Duro's first, no. 429, is dated May 1st, 1808; his last, no. 486, bears date of January 17th, 1811; but in the meantime, August 26th and September 4th, 1808, Fr. Manuel del Águila entered nos. 433-434. Fr. Antonio Fernández succeeded Fr. Duro, entering his first, no. 487, on March 20th, 1811, and his last, no. 564, on November 15th, 1816. In the meantime, however, Fr. Pineda had no. 504 on November 19th, 1812, and Fr. Félix Caballero entered no. 538 on December 15th, 1814.

Fr. Antonio Menéndez on April 24th, 1817, entered no. 565; then, on September 16th, 1817, he wrote no. 563, which must be an error. Fr. José Martínez next entered, and continued the error by writing 564 on November 30th, 1817. A more egregious error is committed by Fr. Félix Caballero. On March 16th, 1827, he appears next, but his entry reads no. 806, whereas it should be 568. Fourteen months later he entered his last, but it is erroneously no. 827, on May 27th, 1828.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Domingo Luna, Presidente, with Fr. Félix Caballero as secretary, without date, though doubtless on the same occasion, May 28th, 1828, closed the register of Mission San Vicente.

A scrap shows that Fr. Félix Caballero held the visitation as Vicário Provincial y Foráneo on June 9th, 1835, at some Mission not named, but after the list of deaths had reached no. 326.

* * *

From numerous personal letters, signatures to circulars, and allusions contained in the eight bound manuscript volumes, so often quoted as the "Archbishop's Archives," the presence of various Dominicans at other Missions after the year 1790 has also been ascertained. It is evident that many of the Fathers wrote, or were mentioned, as resident missionaries of the respective Missions. The results of our researches follow. The dates given are those stated in the letters or documents.

Mission San Fernando de Velicatá. Fr. Antonio Lázaro, January 14, 1803; Fr. Ramón de Santos, July 10, 1809.

Mission San Francisco de Borja. Fr. Melchor Pons, February 5, 1803, June 25, 1798; Fr. Antonio Lázaro, November, 1802; Fr. Thomás de Ahumada, February 17, 1805; Fr. José Martín, October 7, 1816; Fr. Juan María Salgado, September 11, 1795, and April 14, 1796, Fr. Ignácio Ramírez de Arrellano, in charge November 16, 1846 (Santa Barbara Archives).

Mission San Ignacio. Fr. Domingo Timón, habitually ill, August 22, 1796; Fr. José Loriénte, August 22, 1796; Fr. Rafael Arviña, November 15, 1802; Fr. Juan González, April 16, 1806.

Mission San José de Comundú. Fr. Plácido Sanz, October 3, 1803; Fr. Vicente Sotomayór, October 22, 1846 (Santa Barbara Mission Archives).

Mission San Miguel Arcángel. Fr. Mariano Yóldi, March 28, 1798, and January, 1803; Fr. Mariano Apolinário, May 27, 1796; Fr. Miguel Abád, February 21, 1799, and April 1, 1799; Fr. Raymundo Escolá, January 14, 1800; Fr. Domingo Luna, August 13, 1829; August 21, 1833, and died there August 8, 1833; Fr. Félix Caballero, August 13, 1829.

Supplement to Volume I

157

Mission San Pedro Mártir. Fr. Ramón de Santos and Fr. José Portela, May, 1806.

Mission Santo Tomás. Fr. José Loriénte, December 10, 1794; May 16, 1797; January 26, 1798; March 2 and 18, 1798; Fr. Miguel López, January 26, 1798; May 21, 1798; and June 23, 1798; Fr. Juan Ríbas, July, 1806; Fr. Eudaldo Surroca, January, 1803. Fr. Tomás Mansilla writes to Pio Pico, March 23, 1846, about the "Estado inseguro y inmoral del Norte de California" (California Archives, Dept. State Papers, vii, 409-411).

Mission San Vicente Ferrer. Fr. Juan Crisóstomo Gómez and Fr. José García, May 4, 1794; Fr. José Loriénte, March 20, 1798; Fr. Ramón López, January, 1803; Fr. Tomás Valdellón, January, 1803; Fr. Miguel Gallégo, April, May, and July, 1803.

Santa Ana, pueblo. Fr. Rafael Arviña, August 22, 1796; Fr. Francisco Hontiyuéllo from 1795 to November 26, 1804, when there is mention of his permit to retire to Mexico.

Mission Santa Catalina Virgen y Mártir. Fr. Tomás Valdellón, January 23, 1798; March 18, 1798; Fr. José Loriénte retires August 3, 1798.

Loreto, pueblo. Fr. José Herrera succeeded by Antonio Berraguérro in October, 1793. Fr. Berraguérro, according to Viceroy Revilla Gigedo, had left without a permit ("Cal. Arch.", tom. xi, 329, Bancroft Collection). Fr. Caietano Pallás, June 15, 1795, to September, 1798, when he retired with permit; Fr. Pablo María de Zárate, January 13, 1796; Fr. Vicente Belda, October 29, 1798; January 8, and May 30, 1799; Fr. Rafael Arviña, April, 1803; Fr. Plácido Sanz, January 11, 1804; Fr. Antonio Lázaro, April 22, 1806; Fr. Bernardo Solá, arrived from Mexico, May, 1806; Fr. José Duro arrived from Mexico, May, 1806.

Mission Rosário. Fr. Juan Ríbas, January, May 25, 1803; Fr. José Caulas, May, 1806.

Mission Purísima Concepción. Fr. Antonio Sánchez, February, 1793 ("Cal. Arch.", tom. xi).

Accordingly, the list of Dominican missionaries in Lower California is as follows:

Dominican Fathers in the Missions of Lower California.

Abad, Miguel	Garcia, Jose
Azevedo, Pedro	Garcia, Manuel
AgUILA, Manuel de	Ginés, Domingo
Ahumada, Thomás de	Gómez, Juan Crisóstomo
Aivár, José	Góngora, José María
Apolinário, Mariano	González, Gabriel
ArméstO, José	González, Juan
Arviña, Rafaél	González, Pedro
Berraguerro, Antonio	Grijálva, Juan Pablo
Caballero, Antonio	Herrera, José
Caballero, Félix	Hidalgo, Miguel
Caballero, Rafaél	Hontiyuélo, Francisco
Cálvo, Joaquín	Lafuente, José
Caulas, José	Lázaro, Antonio
Codina, Jáime	López, Miguel
CoéLLO, Jérge	López, Ramón
Concepción, Antonio	Loriénte, José
Conouse (?), José	Luésma, Antonio
Cruz, Romantino (?) de la	Luna, Domingo
Cruzado, Antonio	Mansilla, Tomás
Díez Bustamante, José	Marín, Tomás
Duro, José	Martín, José
Escolá, Raimundo	Menéndez, Antonio
Espín, José	Mesa, (?)
Estévez, José	Mora, Vicente
Extanan (?), Tomás	Muñoz, Nicolás
Fernández, Antonio	Naránjo, José
Fernández, Mariano	Pallás, Caietano
Fernández, Vicente	Peña, Bonifácio Gómez de la
Fontcubierta, Segismundo	Pérez, Manuel
Formoso, Juan Antonio	Pineda, José Miguel de
Galisteo, Francisco	Pons, Mélchor
Gallégo, Miguel	Portela, José
Gándara, Pedro (?)	Ramírez de Arellano, Ignácio
Gandiága, Pedro	Ribas, Juan

Supplement to Volume I

159

Rúiz, José Manuel	Tiól, Jacinto
Sáles, Luis	Troncoso, Francisco
Salgado, Juan María	Valdellón, Tomás
Sánchez, José Antonio	Valdéz, (?)
Santolárra, José	Valero, Joaquín
Santos, Ramón de	Varela, Róque
Sanz, Plácido	Verdúzco, (?)
Solá, Bernardo	Vidaurreta, José
Soldevilla, Gerónimo	Viéytez, José Jimeno
Sotomayor, Vicente	Villatoro, José García
Surroca, Eudaldo	Yoldi, Mariano
Texeyro, Ricardo	Zárate, Pablo María de
Timón, Domingo	Zavaleta, Martín

Corrigenda.**Vol. i.**

- Page xvii, insert—Signature of José Antonio Roméu, 520.
 Page 9, line 9 from top, cancel “de Marchena.”
 Page 25, line 18 from top, read Jalisco for Colima.
 Page 128, line 6 from top, 1872 should read 1712.
 Page 284, note 25, insert “i” after vol.
 Page 274, and later, Bustamente should read Bustamante.
 Page 519, line 9 from bottom, March should read April.
 Page 567, line 4 from top, August should read September.
 Page 593, line 6 from top, read Garza for Garda.
 Page 593, line 15, read San José del Cabo for Cape San Lucas.
 Page 593, note 13, read February 13, for 31.
 Page 593, notes 16 & 17 read “Archb. Arch.” for “Sta. Barb. Arch.”
 Page 604, line 5 from bottom, read 1524 for 1824.
 Page 646, Ramón de Lora should be Rámos de Lora.
 Page 521 and elsewhere, San Vincente should be San Vicente.

Vol. ii.

- Page xxii, line 9 from bottom, after Index insert “a duplicate.”
 Page 395, line 10 from top, Potoja should be Pantoja.
 Page 553, line 4 from top, read nineteenth for eighteenth.
 Page 619, line 5 from bottom, abalórias should be abalórios.

Vol. iii.

- Page 1 and subsequently, Sarriá should be Sarria.
 Page 283, line 4 from top, read Joaquín for Juan Solís.
 Page 361, line 4 from bottom, read José for Juan Carrillo.
 Page 373, line 14 from bottom and later, read Santa Anna for Ana.
 Page 585, line 14 from bottom, read llamare for llamere.

Vol. iv.

- Page xxvi, line 4 from bottom, read 1 for 60, 30th Congr.
 Page 199, line 11 from top, read Garduño for Carduño.
 Page 534, line 2 from bottom, cancel “a book reviewer at that.”
 Page 580 and later, read Kearny for Kearney.
 Page 590, line 8 in text from bottom, read Hunter for Hunt.
 Page 599, line 7, after Popes insert Pius.

PRESS COMMENTS

Have been uniformly favorable and generous, the reviews occupying from one-fourth to three columns. It will interest those who invested in the work to know how critics regard "The Missions and Missionaries of California."

This fourth volume closes the series on the general history of the California missions by Fr. Zephyrin, which is undoubtedly the standard work on that subject. . . . There is an ample Appendix, in which the author discusses various interesting questions raised in the course of the work. Among these latter special attention may be called to what is said under the title of "Mission Tales in Word and Picture" (pp. 804-815), with a view to correcting and refuting the misrepresentations of the mission enemies, past and present. . . . The present volume yields nothing in interest or importance to those which preceded it. Fr. Zephyrin is as much at home in the later as in the earlier period, in the byways as in the highways of the history of the California missions. Of all the works that have yet appeared on this subject there is none which can compete with that of Fr. Zephyrin for fullness, accuracy and clearness. The author has not only a complete grasp of his subject, owing to his deep and diligent personal researches, his extensive reading and his thorough familiarity with the country, but he has also a striking element of fairness in handling the succession of difficult and delicate questions which pass over his pages.—American Catholic Quarterly Review.

The operations of Church and State are so inextricably intermingled in California's development that their separate treatment is bound to be inadequate; but as the actual results achieved were mainly the work of the missionaries, the writer who would do justice to the subject must not only have mastered the documentary evidence, but be capable of appreciating the missionaries' motives and viewpoint. For this task Fr. Engelhardt is exceptionally qualified. . . .

One of the many services rendered by our author is his exposure of the methods and animus of the histories of the Pacific States, Mexico and Central America, by H. H. Bancroft. This writer is in no way related, by blood or bent, to George Bancroft, whose "History of the United States," in its first edition, has done some justice to Catholics. H. H. Bancroft wrote only four of the thirty-nine octavo volumes that bear his name; he was a managing editor of a corps of hired craftsmen who were all sceptics like himself. Hence, when describing the missionaries and their motives, "they talk like a blind man about colors, and do not hesitate to distort facts so as to make their work popular."

Fr. Engelhardt does not distort facts. His work is a history, not an apology nor a panegyric, and yet a story of dramatic interest. He has sifted the vast mass of documents with an eye to historical perspective, and set forth the shortcomings as well

as the merits of secular and religious, Indian and Spaniard. . . . Merely to hold the book (Vol. IV) for a moment is to feel that the work was conceived on large and generous plans. To glance through it, even hurriedly, is to realize that in painstaking research, in thorough and scholarly documentation, the execution is not behind the breadth of view with which it was undertaken. Like the tireless founders and organizers of the Missions, his Franciscan brethren whom he describes so lovingly yet so impartially, Fr. Engelhardt has spared no pains and labors in his task. He has consulted all the sources at his command from the standard histories of California, the "Acta Ordinis Fratrum Minorum," etc., down to decisions in private land cases, to the "Libro de Entierros" or burial records of Santa Barbara. . . . Everywhere is seen and felt the true instinct and handiwork of the genuine historian whose sole aim, as the writer says, is "to dig out the facts, arrange them in connected as well as chronological order, and present them truthfully, clearly and briefly . . ." The style is clear, direct, businesslike, and if defective in color, and that intentionally, still quite adequate to its purpose, the exposition of history. Those who wish to get clearer ideas of the life and labors of the great Franciscan missionaries; of Father Duran, the champion of the Indians, of his difficulties with Pico; of the "Pious Fund," of the "Bear Flag Revolt," and the first stages of the American occupation, of the beginnings of the great dioceses of California, of the discovery of gold, etc., will find the "Missionaries of California" an authoritative and interesting work which should be in every library that undertakes to provide authentic history of this country.—*America*, New York.

This well documented, and thoroughly digested history of the California missions will be hailed with delight by all who are aware of the author's painstaking scholarship and critical acumen.

Among the most valuable features of Fr. Zephyrin's first volume is a full account of the history and vicissitudes of the famous "Pious Fund." Nowhere has it been brought out so trenchantly as here, that one of the principal causes of the decadence of the Lower California missions was the application of the Pious Fund to purposes other than those for which it was designated. Even the Mexican government has been constrained to admit this, at least semi-officially (p. 594). . . .

There is (in vol. ii) a very valuable introduction of twenty-six pages on "The Sources of Mission History." These sources are mostly unpublished. Fr. Zephyrin has laid practically all of them under contribution—a truly herculean task! . . .

It is with unalloyed pleasure that we hail the fourth volume of the series, which continues and concludes the general history of the missions. Their local history will be told in two or three volumes yet to be published. In the present volume the general history of the missions is carried from about 1836 to the time of Archbishop Alemany, through the changes in territorial government, the looting of the missions, the cruel persecution of the Indians, the period of the Mexican War and the discovery of gold in California, up to the partial restoration of the church property and what may be termed the beginning of the Franciscan renaissance. The author tells the facts as he finds them

in his sources, of which he has been for a long time a pains-taking and careful student. It is a pleasure to see the missionaries, their character and methods come out of the ordeal untarnished. It is a pleasure, also, to see many a well developed historical fable definitely demolished. . . .

His own style is simple, forceful, and concise, and we do not hesitate to say, far better adapted to the subject-matter of these volumes than the poetic diction of many a preceding writer whose work, though laying claim to be history, was in reality largely fiction. Besides, Fr. Engelhardt has the true temper of a scholar. He never makes a statement without a reference, quotes his sources copiously whenever necessary, and, unlike the late John Gilmary Shea, who omitted all references in one of his books because he feared other writers would ornament themselves with his feathers, modestly says in his Preface (p. 6): "Though it will never be known what hardship and toil the collecting and reducing of the vast material involved, honest writers are welcome to avail themselves of it all in the interest of truth and justice."—The Fortnightly Review, St. Louis, Mo.

In these volumes Fr. Engelhardt has made a most interesting addition to the literature of California history. The Missions and Missionaries is not to be confused with the stream of books for popular use—part pictures and part sentiment—that issues perennially, responsive to the fascination of the mission buildings. . . . What he has written is a minutely detailed account of the activities and vicissitudes of the Franciscans in the two Californias. . . . As a result we have here a book that is indispensable to anyone who would fully understand the single-minded purpose and earnest devotion which led the fathers of the eighteenth century to relinquish civilization in order that they might bring salvation to the heathen. In itself Fr. Engelhardt's book is a document, of later day than Palou certainly, but written with the same pen. . . . Apart from the direct statement of events, this volume contains a chapter on the California Indians, and two chapters on the mission system, which students will welcome as giving a full and unequivocal presentation of the standpoint of the missionaries in regard to their wards. . . .

As a student, Fr. Engelhardt has spared no pains to make his volumes proof against errors of fact; he has been assiduous in making use of the local archives and has visited those in the City of Mexico. Indeed, not the least valuable part of his work lies in the introduction on the Sources of California Mission History in his second volume.

Its fullness of detailed presentation and its frank utterance of the attitude of the Church, make the volume the most valuable contribution yet made to the most vexed period of California history.—The American Historical Review.

As the title implies, the author's labors have been directed to the compilation in a connected form of all available historical material relative to the founding, aims and achievements of the missions founded by the Spanish priests, beginning with Lower California and thence proceeding northward to what was orig-

inally known as Alta, or Upper California, all of which is embraced in the present State. . . .

The work contains much interesting detail, and should serve to preserve a great deal that might otherwise in time be lost or forgotten. It is the result of much laborious search among archives of the old missions and numerous libraries, the whole being well digested and arranged in chronological order.—The Sacramento Bee.

Fr. Engelhardt's work is the first history which has been written in full sympathy with the labors of the friars and with careful search of all the authorities. This volume will impress anyone who reads it with the fairness of the writer and his evident sincerity in giving the facts. He takes a rational view of things, and some of his comment on historians who have treated cynically the work of the priests on this Coast is very caustic. Certainly he marshals the facts which prove conclusively the unselfishness of the labors of the Jesuits, as well as the Franciscans in California. . . .

It is difficult for a layman to appreciate this attitude of the Roman priest, or to estimate the force of such religious zeal in overcoming obstacles and in inspiring men to endure hardship, discouragement, illness and even the danger of death by torture. The feature of Fr. Engelhardt's book is that he brings out strongly this unselfish character of the Roman priesthood, which found its finest expression in Father Junipero Serra, the founder of the Franciscan missions in Upper California. He dwells on this spirit again and again, and he often calls attention to the mistakes of secular historians, who evidently were unable to appreciate that religious zeal may inspire a man to do great work without any leaven of the commercial spirit that looks to see whether material profit will follow from his labors. . . .

It is a good thing in these days of fierce money getting to dwell on the work of such men as these Jesuit and Franciscan priests.—The Daily Chronicle, San Francisco, Cal.

The history of the California Missions, with their romantic origins and picturesque developments and spectacular vicissitudes, appeals mightily to both the student and novelist. . . . There have been those who have woven a romance about this institution of the Spanish Friars as fascinatingly written as it is false. The Friars of old did good work with the Indians, but their success was gauged by the religious spirit which they kept alive. They came to save the Indian, but not at the price of their own souls. The Friars were able to evangelize the savage because they had subdued the savage in themselves. Hence, the slurs cast upon the Friars and their work is not true history—it is party pleading, playing to the galleries of bigots. . . . This romance-history is no longer possible. The true historial spirit takes nothing for granted, does not argue "a priori," puts little store by psychology. It does not seek to preach. It does not gloat over tales of backstairs gossip. It sets down just what it finds in the documents at hand; and it uses and interprets these documents.

Here we have the spirit that ensouls the work of Fr. Zephyrin

in his four stately tomes. He could not be induced or inveigled into venturing beyond the documents. . . . But documents must be interpreted; and he is well qualified to do this. As a Franciscan Friar, he knows what the Franciscan spirit and ideal is. . . . Besides this, he knows the Indians. Our author has lived with the redskins for years, has printed books in the Indian dialect. . . . He can understand what the first Friars had to contend with. He can realize the fickleness of those who knew not their best friends. Many documents become intelligible only in this light of experience. . . . Finally, the author has lived in these sacrosanct buildings. . . . He knows why the buildings were built in a given way and in no other. The four tomes are the result of gigantic labor, but the result is worth the labor spent. We are now in a position to see a true picture of the Missions. . . . The work is the last word on the subject. It is indispensable. It ought to be in every place where men go for truth and knowledge. It might be profitably read in the history classes of our schools, if for no other purpose than to show the studious how to write history.—*The Rosary Magazine, Dominican.*

In one respect, which must not be undervalued, Fr. Engelhardt's "Missions and Missionaries of California" especially excels: clearly and intelligently, vividly yet gently, the author compresses the enormous mass into the frame of his work. Only one, who through years of preliminary study has acquainted himself with the printed and unprinted material, is able in such a masterly way to govern the accumulation and put it into the desired form. The confidence in the author increases the more clearly one perceives how he conscientiously weighs the reasons and counter-reasons and endeavors to be just to all. For this purpose the author, by means of exact and lengthy references to the sources, has rendered it possible for the reader to form an independent judgment. . . . In this laborious undertaking the author has been materially aided by his long experience in the Indian missions, by his linguistic knowledge, and by his intimate acquaintance with the literature on the subject. One may, therefore, entertain full confidence in the historical product of his labors.—*Zeitschrift fuer Missionswissenschaft, Munster, Germany.*

The fourth volume of his incomparable work, "The Missions and Missionaries," has just appeared. As in the other three so likewise in this one the author faithfully describes the character of the missionaries, their principles, object, methods, means, triumphs and reverses, but with a mass of quotations and references that one cannot but say, this is indeed a history. . . .—*Revista Catolica, Jesuit Spanish Weekly, Las Vegas, New Mexico.*

Authors, sympathetic and antagonistic, others careful but not always discriminating, and still others imaginative, and, in consequence, not reliable, have written volumes on that ever interesting subject, the missions of California, but it has remained for Fr. Zephyrin Engelhardt to separate the wheat from the chaff and to give to history a singularly valuable contribution. The fact that this work is a churchman's compendium of the his-

tories of the missions gives it great value as well as unusual interest. It is singularly free from bias, the author not hesitating to relate incidents that a narrow mind would not have hesitated to minimize or omit. . . .—The Call, San Francisco, Cal.

It is not strange that Fr. Engelhardt, who has so faithfully and carefully culled from every available source regardless of the individual bias of the writer, has lengthened his history of the missions and missionaries of California to five or six large volumes. Fr. Engelhardt gives so minute and authoritative an account of the explorations, founding and conduct of the missions and presidios in this Golden State, that his book is invaluable to the student. And it will well repay the casual reader for resisting any impatience or desire to "get on with the story" and for perseverance, in the connected and clear grasp of historical events in California that it imparts.—Pasadena Daily News.

Even a cursory examination of "The Missions and Missionaries of California" gives one the impression that it is a monumental work; a careful perusal of it convinces him that it is epochal. At first sight its four large octavo volumes of about eight hundred pages each, prove disconcerting to the conscientious reader who is somewhat dismayed at the magnitude of the task before him; but before long he catches the enthusiasm of the author for the subject and settles down to a profitable and inspirational study of one of the most interesting and romantic periods in American history. . . .

Father Zephyrin's work is replete with matter of the highest interest and importance not only to students of Catholic history but also to the general reader who wishes to know the truth about one of the most important epochs in American history. It is a storehouse of historical data gathered by one to whom the work was a labor of love. His painstaking and conscientious study has given to the world one of the most valuable contributions we have on the history of California.—The Catholic Bulletin, St. Paul, Minn.

In this extensive and authoritative record of the work of Catholic missionaries we are made to realize the first triumphs of the Catholic Church over the American Indian. Being an historian, Fr. Engelhardt discusses in a frank manner the scandals which occurred, and discovers where the guilt belongs: in the unjust and uncalled for interference of state authorities. The holiest work is soon brought to destruction when the Church is betrayed into the hands of political conspirators, for her work is the salvation of souls and not the balance of power among political parties.—The Exponent, Dayton, Ohio.

Fr. Engelhardt has prepared a work of great utility, of great interest, and of a high order of scholarship. . . . No library, Catholic or other, should be without a copy of this great work.—Catholic University Bulletin.

Another most welcome visitor. . . . The work of Fr. Zephyrin is beyond question the most accurate and scholarly presentation of this absorbing theme; at the same time, its superiority takes nothing from its popular interest. To the general reader, as well as to the student, the work appeals. . . . All the matter is drawn from authentic sources, a fact which gives the books a value beyond estimation.—*Notre Dame Quarterly, San José, Cal.*

Volume I, completed chiefly from original sources, presents very fully and accurately the history of California missions and missionaries from the period of early voyages and discoveries pertaining to the Pacific Coast to the present time.

The founding of the early Spanish missions is narrated with exceptional care and detail and this is followed by a very complete history of the development and scope of religious work under the Jesuit Fathers, the Franciscan Order and the Dominican brotherhoods. The volume is an interesting and valuable record of the missionary work accomplished through these religious orders and of the debt the United States owes these zealous pioneer churchmen for their successful labors in civilizing and Christianizing the Indian tribes resident along the western coast of the New World. The volume is carefully indexed, and will be valuable as a library of reference.—*The Baltimore Sun.*

Fr. Engelhardt has made a valuable contribution to the historical literature of the country in his present work. Written in a pleasing, flowing style, it gives evidence throughout of deep research into the oldest and most authentic documents relating to the subject, and affords a treasure house of information to the student of early Spanish-American history. The story is told with all the straightforward simplicity characteristic of the Franciscan monk, whose object seems rather to place the facts of history in an orderly and intelligible light, than to effect a work aiming at the applause of men. The whole work is full of absorbing interest. Its fairness will win for it a hearing from all readers regardless of creed, for its story is told frankly and without bias. It is a book that should be found in every library. We hope, indeed, that the Reverend author will find time yet to place a compendium of its contents before the public.—*The Pilot, Boston, Mass.*

The facts are compiled from original sources, designed to give the reader full and accurate information about the most interesting period of the country's development, and the author has accomplished his purpose in a manner that admits of no doubt. Father Engelhardt's style is clear and luminous. He marshals his facts with remarkable skill. Not only has he caught the spirit of the early missionaries who played such a conspicuous part in their day and generation, but he has transferred it to the pages of his book, and the glorious tale of unselfish love and devotion to duty loses nothing in the telling. To the student of history the author's work contains a veritable mine of information. It is written in a spirit of fairness and the interest of the intelligent

reader never flags as the wonderful story is unfolded, proving the truth of the old adage, "Truth is stranger than fiction."—The Daily Register, Watsonville, Cal.

As regards his present contribution to missionary history, the author may appropriately say of himself, with the Royal Prophet David, in the Forty-fourth Psalm: "My heart hath uttered a good word: I speak of the things whereof I know, my tongue is the pen of him who is a ready writer." "The things whereof I know" of Fr. Zephyrin are the heroic deeds, the zeal and priestly sacrifices of the early missionaries of Lower California; and his work will be what Thucydides called a "Ktema es aei—a possession forever" to all future students of the missionary history of California. . . . The author aims all through his work to be historically accurate; he has methodically arranged and put together the material which he found scattered here and there among the early writers; brushed the dust and mildew from valuable bits of ancient chronicle, and has given us an invaluable work which, from its intrinsic merits, ought to be found in every library in America, and among the collection of every scholar. No man who has not read "Missions and Missionaries of California," may claim familiarity with the ecclesiastical literature of America. The work is entitled to classic honors.—The Intermountain Catholic, Salt Lake City.

This splendid work should adorn every Catholic library in the United States. It has been compiled from original sources, giving it a historic value that is inestimable. The story of the early voyages and discoveries of the missionary fathers in California has all the charm of romance and all the fidelity of fact. Unless one has some knowledge of the heroic work of the pioneer missionaries in the United States, it is almost impossible to obtain a clear idea of the splendid growth of the Church from a tiny seed in what might be termed barren ground. The reverend author, living amid the scenes hallowed by the memory of saintly Jesuit, Franciscan and Dominican missionaries, has told the story of their labors, hardships and struggles with fine skill, and in a most complete manner. . . .—Extension Magazine.

Volume IV of Father Engelhardt's exhaustive history of the Missions and Missionaries of California has come from the publishers. It covers the general history of upper California from the naming of José Castro as temporary civil governor in 1835 until the American occupation in 1846.

This closes the general history of the missions and is by far the most comprehensive work on the subject yet compiled.

When he undertook his huge task the author confesses that he had no intention of producing anything more than a complete chronological record of these famous outposts of civilization; but his researches among the archives of the old and new worlds revealed such a wealth of material that the result has been a learned work of exceptional literary merit which will rank as a

complete and authentic history and a recognized authority on the subject.

For this, California, the United States and the world at large owes Father Engelhardt a debt of gratitude that will be hard to repay.—*Los Angeles Express*.

The melancholy account of the destruction of the California missions has been told by various historians. But here is a series of volumes on the missions from the careful pen of a Franciscan Father who has devoted his best years, living on the desecrated holy spots, to a painstaking, accurate, documentary history of the rise, growth, and ruins of these missions. A wealth of illustrations and facsimiles bear out the verdict of the text—to the glory of the Franciscan Order and the shame of their godless persecutors.—*Benziger's Magazine*.

This is volume IV of this great work, and relates to Upper California as part III of general history. Like the three preceding volumes, it helps to meet a real need concerning the history of Christian missions and missionaries in California. . . . It is a marvel of perfection in scope and purpose, comprehensive in detail, interest, and accuracy. Research, scholarship, painstaking care, endless toil, and personal fitness on the part of the author are clearly apparent on every page of this splendid contribution to the missionary history of California.—*The Religious Telescope (Unitarian)*, Dayton, O.

This is a monumental work of the favorably known author, which in detail gives an authentic and extended report of the missionary undertakings for the conversion and civilization of the Indians in California.—*Die Katholische Volkszeitung*, Baltimore, Md.

The bulky work has been compiled with a world of painstaking and very conscientious labor from original documents and the records of the various Missions. In California as in North America, the Roman Church led the way in missionary work, and her pioneer priests, some of whom were martyred, left a noble record of self-denial and zeal for God. The book is extremely interesting and we are thankful for the kindly courtesy that prompted its sending.—*The Pacific Churchman (Episcopal)*, San Francisco, Cal.

"The Missions and Missionaries of California," by Father Zephyrin Engelhardt, a Franciscan, presents a detailed account based on documentary sources of the missions in California, with some general account of earlier missionary efforts of the Franciscans in the West Indies, Mexico and South America. . . . It is the most complete record of these missions in English and gives every evidence of painstaking accuracy and research.—*The Churchman (Episcopal)*, New York.

This work has been compiled from original sources. . . . The volume before us is prefaced with a list of the original authorities consulted by the author. We note the "archives of the Archbishop of San Francisco, consisting of 2560 letters and other documents bound in eight volumes." "The archives of Santa Barbara, consisting of 2500 Spanish manuscripts." Also many Spanish works not easily available to the average reader. It shows every evidence of careful investigation and study.—The Catholic Citizen, Milwaukee, Wis.

"The Missions and Missionaries of California" is a monumental work. It is from the presses of The James H. Barry Co., typographically and technically a magnificent specimen of artistic bookmaking.—The Catholic Herald, Sacramento, Cal.

It is with genuine pleasure that we call the attention of our readers to this valuable addition to our American Catholic literature, a veritable storehouse of information. . . . One feels that a desire to write a truthful history of the missions of California guided his pen. Thoroughness is written on every page. A Franciscan himself, he is in a position to better appreciate the work of the Friars, and he writes their truthful story. . . . What makes Fr. Zephyrin's work absolutely trustworthy is the fact that he has personally searched all the archives of California and verifies every statement by references to authentic documents, which he enumerates and examines in a thoroughly critical manner in the introduction. . . .

Fr. Zephyrin does not mince words when exposing false statements. A knight of the old school, he is not afraid to tell the truth, and the whole truth at that, and keeps on digging up proof after proof from ancient manuscripts and books until the question in doubt is clearly and thoroughly settled.—St. Anthony's Messenger, Cincinnati, O.

Perhaps there is no chapter in the history of the State in which more misleading work has been done than that relating to the sequestration of the church lands of California. So many so-called historians have either in ignorance or with malice prepense attributed this spoliation to the Americans who came here after the cession of California by Mexico to our own country.

We have before us a history of the State covering this period and dealing with this episode from a source so disinterested that it must put to silence every tongue that would attribute the robbing of the Church to the Americans. The volume referred to is from the pen of Fr. Zephyrin, O. F. M. The work is an exceedingly ambitious one, the volume in question being the fourth on the history of Upper California, and it is Part III of the general history of the State. The chapter which deals with the subject in mind is No. 18, beginning on page 494. This is entitled "Crime Against the Missions Consummated." On page 505 it scores relentlessly the late Pio Pico and a number of others, all Spanish, all Roman Catholic, all

Californian. The date of Pico's overt act in sequestering the Church lands was 1846, before the Americans appeared here.—The Los Angeles Times.

Of more than ordinary interest, to Californians especially, is "Missions and Missionaries of California," by Fr. Zephyrin Engelhardt, O. F. M., divided into four bulky tomes. . . . He has searched for information through musty, dusty and forgotten manuscripts, many of which are now beyond recovery, having been destroyed in the San Francisco earthquake with the collection known as the "California Archives," and in more modern sources, with an indefatigable will that has produced a scholarly and invaluable addition to history, profane as well as ecclesiastical. . . .—The Los Angeles Graphic.

Father Engelhardt's work is a genuine important addition to the Catholic historical literature of America. . . . It is precisely the incompetency thus animadverted upon that makes the Bancroft histories so generally unreliable, and renders such a work as this present volume of Father Engelhardt's a veritable necessity to the student who would learn facts as they were and not as ignorance or prejudice, or both, distorted them. . . . That the story is an eminently interesting one, and will delight Catholic readers with any taste for the unknown or neglected byways of ecclesiastical history, need hardly be said; and even for readers destitute of such taste, the narrative will often prove as charming as a fictitious tale of adventure. . . . Reading these pages, even when one possesses a fairly adequate knowledge of American ecclesiastical history, gives much the same pleasure that a traveler in Europe, familiar with the more frequented routes, derives from excursions into unknown or neglected byways,—attractive scenes and peoples that have hitherto escaped his notice. . . . A monumental work and a most worthy one.—The Ave Maria.

Fr. Zephyrin's is a history in the strictest and best sense, an organic thing, warm with life and action and movement; not a dry-as-dust recounting of past events, but a portrait of persons and places, things and actions, as full of vividness and glow and color as it is exact in detail, and true in tone, and critical and faithful in execution. . . .

It is impossible for an intelligent reader to deny his confidence to one so extraordinarily equipped. He surrenders himself to the painstaking historian, and cheerfully follows his trusty guide through the long and varied story of the early mission days, feeling none of that trepidation with which the conscientious author avers that he proceeds "to present a full account, in chronological order as far as possible, of the Missions of California." . . . Aside from its literary merit it is more fascinating than any book of fiction and can be depended upon as being as nearly historically correct as it is possible for any book to be. It is a work that should be in every household, especially where children seek books of adventure to read, for in this volume most thrilling experiences are graphically related, and convey a better appreciation of the stupendous undertaking in

the establishment of our beautiful missions which have survived the crumbling years of time and stand to-day, mute witnesses of the zeal, the love and the enduring faith of those pioneers in this western land, the "Missionary Fathers."—The Tidings, Los Angeles, Cal.

The vast amount of research which Fr. Engelhardt must have made is shown in every page. Nothing that he relates lacks authority for backing, and it is impossible to read far into the volume without realizing the sincerity and fairness of the writer. . . . While he is most sympathetic, he never forgets that he is first a historian. His greatest desire in the writing of the history of the missions and their founders is to present the facts, and this he has done without bias, therefore his work, bearing the stamp of authenticity, is of inestimable value to the student and stands as the most complete and reliable record of the missionary pioneers yet written—a lasting contribution to the history of the Golden State.—The Bulletin, San Francisco.

Fr. Zephyrin's readers are not confined to Catholic circles, for his "Franciscans in California" and "Franciscans in Arizona" have found a wide circulation among students of American history—without regard to religious affiliations. . . .

There is no question that he is to-day the best authority on the subject indicated. And may it not in truth be added that the distinction he enjoys is a cause for congratulations on the part of the Catholics of this country.

Those who have been following the late trend of historical research and historical chronicle know the fact only too well. They have had ample cause to deeply regret the apparently studied efforts to eliminate from historical reproduction everything reflecting the early labors of civilization and Christianization carried on in America by the missionaries of the Church.—The Church Progress, St. Louis, Mo.

As to the worth of "The Missions and Missionaries" there can be no dispute; it is of great and enduring value. To its pages every historian must turn for his information regarding those foci of settlement in Alta California whose names remain to the present day like a bede-roll. It is crowded with an enormous amount of minor information derived from the personal letters of the friars as well as from the official papers of the Missions.—Bulletin of the American Geographical Society.

Originally intended for a popular history in one volume, the huge mass and the peculiarity of the material made it evident that only a work based on original documents would satisfy the intelligent reader and critical scholar. Twenty-three years Fr. Zephyrin labored at the work and succeeded in lifting the clouds of misrepresentation which had gathered over the Missions of California. Upon this work thus collected from original sources, the history of the Missions, which now must be written, can and must rest itself. What endless toil lies buried in these

volumes of the Rev. Fr. Zephyrin only those know how to appreciate who at any time were engaged collecting widely scattered material and endeavored to put it in orderly shape. With this work the modest son of St. Francis has erected for himself a monumentum aere perennius.—*Pastoral-Blatt*, St. Louis, Mo.

The fourth volume of "The Missions and Missionaries of California" has just appeared. It continues the history of the passion of the Franciscan Missions under Mexican rule, and introduces the administration of the Americans, as well as the discovery of gold. . . . Thus the volumes, in which the industrious historian describes the vicissitudes of the Franciscan Missions of California, gradually develop the picture, unknown to the world at large, of the tragedy which annihilated the most promising lode established by the venerable Fr. Junipero Serra. . . . May the work receive the deserved recognition.—*Amerika*, St. Louis, Mo.

Fr. Zephyrin has completed a splendid history of the California Missions in four volumes, and has indebted all lovers of history to him for this noteworthy achievement.—*Our Sunday Visitor*.

In a lengthy introduction the author enumerates and qualifies all his sources. This feature alone will be a revelation. Every statement is verified in footnotes. . . . Page after page original authorities are set forth, and facts prove again what the Church and her Orders have done in civilizing the nations.—*The Messenger*, Harbor Springs, Mich.

Father Engelhardt, the indefatigable and scholarly Franciscan of Santa Barbara, California, has just completed, after twenty-five years of labor, his general history of the California missions. Most of the writings hitherto published on this subject are valueless to the student, because their authors did not consult the original documents, and as a consequence gave us not objective history, but second-hand impressions, often unfair and unjust to the missionaries and their work. With a view to answering effectively the many calumnies and misrepresentations that have disfigured the pages of ignorant or bigoted writers, Fr. Engelhardt has with infinite pains consulted the original Spanish documents. . . .

No honest man henceforth will have the daring to assert that these missions were a failure, if he reads this noble record of seventy-six years (1769-1846). They tell of the baptism of ninety-three thousand immoral, superstitious and brutish Indians, who were made devout Christians, and taught to be competent workmen of every description—carpenters, masons, blacksmiths, shoemakers, spinners, shepherds, cowboys, and fruit-growers.

The utter unselfishness of the Franciscans in California, their infinite patience, their unwavering gentleness towards the Indians, and their unflinching hostility towards the white robbers of the redskins, the deep affection of the Indians for their true friends, and the faith and virtue which that affection and example in-

spired, form a history which reads like a romance. But every line is founded on documentary evidence, the burden of which, however, is saved the casual reader, and the verification of which is assured the student by the use of copious and exact references, footnotes, and appendices.

The work should be in the library of every Catholic, and in every public library in the United States.—*The Catholic World*.

As one peruses the interesting pages of this entertaining work, one is really startled at the ardor that caused men to leave home and comforts and friends, in fact everything held most dear to the ordinary human being, in order to penetrate the wilds of an unknown land in the search for souls. Through forest and jungle, over mountain and plain, Jesuits, Franciscans and Dominicans pushed their way, with scarce any weapon of defense save the cross they loved so well. . . .

Father Engelhardt's work is most complete. It is carefully compiled and is written in charming style. Valuable illustrations give the great work added worth. Every Catholic who has a desire to know something of the labors of the early missionaries in California should possess a copy.—*The Union and Times*, Buffalo, N. Y.

It is this kind of history, one that satisfies the demands of criticism, that finds completion in the present (vol. IV.) stately legal-looking quarto. . . . The author has dispassionately investigated the charges made against the missionaries, and has brought to open day the character of the men who originated, disseminated, or published them. The sub-structure of the historical monument has thus been laid broad and deep, and the special history of the several missions can now be laid thereon. It is to be hoped that Fr. Engelhardt may be spared to complete those "two or three volumes" on the local history of the twenty-one missions. . . . The author modestly disclaims any intention of producing a learned work or a work of literary merit. Readers of his pages will most likely think that he has done both. Be that as it may, there can be no question that those who go to this well of "rugged facts" will find therein an almost inexhaustible fountain of inspiration. . . . The author has given us an immense treasure of most valuable and interesting information, presented in an attractive style.—*Ecclesiastical Review*.

The completed work is a treasury of knowledge in regard to the Padres and the country for which they labored with apostolical zeal. . . . It is a privilege to read these chapters that Father Engelhardt has written, even though many of them sadden the heart with their records of oppression of both friars and Indians.—*The Sacred Heart Review*, Boston, Mass.

Rev. Fr. Zephyrin has published volume one of what promises to be a monumental work—"The Missions and Missionaries of California." . . . The work is most comprehensive in scope, and its value is further added to by portraits, maps and fac-

similes. Fr. Zephyrin has given to the work the most painstaking care, and has left nothing undone in the shape of reading and consultation, to make the recountal as accurate as possible. These histories of early missionary efforts are full of absorbing interest and should serve to stimulate the lagging faith and energy of latter-day Catholics into a firmer adherence to that religion for which the early explorers and missionaries suffered so much.—*The Catholic Columbian, Columbus, Ohio.*

This is a monumental work, which in detail furnishes an authentic and full account of the different missionary undertakings for the conversion of the Indians in California. . . . We congratulate Father Engelhardt heartily on the completion of this wonderful work. He has done everything that could be done through restless zeal for research, through excellent explanations, and impartial criticism, in order to preserve for the future the so interesting history of the life and labors of these apostolic men, who in good and bad days toiled with so much energy and self-denial, in order to bring to the benighted Indians of California the blessings of the faith and of civilization. He has truthfully demonstrated that the vanishing character of their work is not to be attributed to the missionaries nor to the poor Indian neophytes, but to the greed of those in whose hands the governing power of Mexico fell after the fall of Spanish regime.

Other historians have gone over the ground, but they have shied at the motto that heads this work, and which the great Leo XIII borrowed from Cicero: "The first law of history is not to dare relate what is false, and not to dare suppress what is true".

The work which, owing to the enormous mass of material, required a colossal measure of time, patience, labor, and energy, often tells a sad, sad story. From documentary evidence we learn of the failure of Indian emancipation, of the loyalty and self-sacrifice of the missionaries, of the contentment of the Indians in charge of the missionaries, how at length their lands were robbed, the neophytes driven out, and the missionaries evicted. Truly a period of plunder! . . . Fr. Zephyrin has realized his aims. In the four volumes we have a truthful history of the California Missions, which every man of education will be delighted to refer to again and again. We should like to see these most meritorious volumes in every public library.—*The St. Josephsblatt, Benedictine Weekly, Mount Angel, Ore.*

For those that are acquainted with Fr. Zephyrin's works on the Franciscans of California and Arizona this new work scarcely needs a recommendation. For others it may suffice to say that we have here to do with a magnificent historical work which is based upon extensive research and critical sifting of the material, and which therefore furnishes a trustworthy report on the various missionary undertakings for the conversion and civilization of the California Indians. . . .—*Excelsior, Milwaukee, Wis.*

Father Engelhardt deserves congratulations for his scholarly work, and we trust that his history will find an honored place on the bookshelves of all lovers of history. . . .—*The Western Catholic, Vancouver.*

Fr. Zephyrin's work is indeed "a history that is a history." It has won a tremendous reputation for accuracy and impartiality. It is the only authentic compilation we have of the mission records. Naturally it represents an amount of research and faithful work hard to measure, and we congratulate the author on the progress of his great task. . . .

The whole work presents a record that is so heroic, so splendid, so full of high adventure and noble enterprise, that it is entrancing. In his introduction the author enumerates and qualifies all his sources, which include all the archives of California. This feature alone will be a revelation, particularly to those who are prone to criticize the missionaries and their motives, without reading or understanding authoritative sources of information on the subject. . . .

As each successive volume appears, it grows more and more interesting. The story which he recounts is one such as the poets of old would have taken for the subject of an epic. (Perhaps a Catholic poet will yet arise to sing this tragic story?) It has "the human appeal" in it. And though the author deals in "facts, facts, facts," and never makes pause to sentimentalize or weep, his vigorous pen, nevertheless, pricks deep at times as he rehearses the wrongs to which the Padres were subjected, or refutes the errors that unsympathetic and prejudiced historians have set down as truth. . . .—The Monitor, San Francisco, Cal.

In his "Missions and Missionaries of California," the author has furnished us with a much needed work, a standard history of the Missions, accurate and complete.

It sets the standard for all efforts of its kind, past and to come. It should be in the hands of every student, every reader; in every library, public and private. From a typographical point of view the volume is in keeping with its valuable contents. There are indices, footnotes, and numerous illustrations, rare old engravings and autographs, maps and portraits. Printed on fine book paper with clear type and wide margins, and simply but richly bound in Franciscan brown, with gold lettering, the volumes make a most attractive work. . . .

A most satisfying feeling of getting at "the facts in the case" comes to the reader of "The Missions and Missionaries of California." The tireless zeal of the author in running facts down to their sources, of never letting up until he has cleared the ground of all doubts and questionings, somehow communicates itself to the reader, and gives him too a love of the chase that compels him to read on and on. This is indeed a unique feature in a work which is purely historical. . . . Such writings are the sort that make thinking men breathe again the old, old blessing on him who invented books. . . .—The Star, San Francisco, Cal.

The old Franciscan Missions of California have been a fruitful theme to many and various writers ever since the American occupancy of California, but never have they been done adequate justice from the historic standpoint, until Fr. Zephyrin Englehardt undertook the work. He has been tireless in his researches and besides consulting all the known original records has searched from San Francisco to the City of Mexico and even

by proxy in far away Spain, for further original documentary evidence. It is an illuminating and revealing chapter in the life of the true historian to read the author's story of his search for complete information. None but a student can conceive the vastness of the labors involved; and none but he can appreciate how much work the future historian will be saved by Father Engelhardt's relation of what he himself has done. . . .—George Wharton James, in *Out West*.

Students and others who desire exact information on this subject of perennial interest will welcome this work, compiled from the original Spanish documents and representing the result of many years of labor and research among these and other historical sources.—*Sunset Magazine*, San Francisco, Cal.

With truly bee-like industry the Rev. Author has compiled, from voluminous original ecclesiastical and secular documents a history of the Old Mission establishments in California, which presents to the reader a vivid picture of the great work of civilization that State owes to the Franciscan Order. . . . The volumes are destined to correct many erroneous and unhistorical descriptions on the Franciscan Missions. The excellent work deserves the widest attention. May it be in great demand, and thus remove the prejudice to which groundless calumnies have given rise.—*Der Herold des Glaubens*, St. Louis, Mo.

Fr. Engelhardt has undertaken a great work, especially as he furnishes ample authority for every historical fact he elaborates and that is at all obscure or questionable. . . .

There is a brave-heartedness of expression in Fr. Engelhardt's narrative that arrests your attention at once, and allays your apprehensions by giving you the authority for his statements of certain facts that critics unfriendly to Catholic claim might be inclined to credit. Catholic historians are generally not only careful not to claim too much; they are too apologetic even when they are stating simple truths that redound to the glory of the Church.

Fr. Engelhardt has done a fine thing for American history. . . . The details of the dedication to God and His Blessed Mother of the bays and gulfs and rivers and lakes and mountains and the settlements made with the beautiful names that make the history of the country read like a Litany of the Saints. It is a splendid story of the pioneer soldiers of the Cross and of their ceaseless, many-sided battles for Christian civilization.—*Freeman's Journal*, New York.

The intention of the author, as indicated in the preface to vol. i, was "to furnish full and accurate information in plain language and as concisely as clearness would permit." It can not be denied that the writer succeeded wonderfully in his purpose. Before compiling the history, he examined all the manuscripts available, and he personally visited archives hitherto inaccessible to historians, and thus he was enabled to make of the work a

truly critical history. He was scrupulously careful to secure reliable authorities, and the list of works consulted clearly shows that he looked through about all the books written on the subject. . . . He treated many questions that others have not even touched, and he handled with great tact the controversy about the first Vicar-Apostolic of the New World. "The Missions and Missionaries of California" is worthy of the highest praise for its scholarly thoroughness, its impartiality, its logical arrangement and the agreeable style in which it is written. . . . —Archivum Franciscanum Historicum, Rome.

It would appear that in the voluminous book "The Missions and Missionaries of California," Fr. Zephyrin has the last word on the subject. For completeness along purely historical lines it is doubtful if anything more can be added to what he has compiled. . . .

As one glances over the introduction and notes the multitude of authorities consulted one marvels how it was possible for even a patient Franciscan to accomplish all this in the span of life. . . .

One can realize how pure love for the subject was the great stimulus to work, aided by keen historic conception and splendid literary attainments. . . .

The books are richly illustrated. All the missions are shown, some during their more active period. There are also reproductions of signatures of many persons who played their part during mission days.—The Morning Press, Santa Barbara.

This last volume of Father Engelhardt's unique work brings his History of the California Missions to a close. The 818 pages of this last instalment are crowded with facts vouched for by documentary proofs of an incontrovertible character. . . . One closes the volume with a sigh of regret for those old Missions not unmixed with anger against the men by whose greed they came to disaster. The whole work is a monument of patient research that could only have been the outcome of a great love of justice and a desire to vindicate the memories of the Friars who established the Missions and carried them on with wonderful success for many years. It will be the standard work of reference for all students or writers who interest themselves in the story of that great undertaking. We note lengthy quotations from a multitude of writers of all classes in all sorts of periodicals. . . .

We note the exactness of Father Engelhardt in giving the reference for quotations in footnotes, and we may remark here that this is his general plan throughout the book, thus adding not a little to its usefulness as a work of reference. A valuable note appears in the Appendix under the caption, Mission Tales in Word and Picture, in which the reverend author follows to their evil source and refutes some of the more generally current stories against the Friars. He makes quite a lengthy quotation from a work on Father Serra by Fitch, a glance at which would be sufficient to secure its condemnation by any person of average common sense. Men do not die for gifts they value so little as Fitch

makes Father Junipero Serra value the Catholic Faith, even less perhaps do they spend their lives for them.

With such a work as this on the shelves of our reference libraries, and in the hands of our students of American Church History, it should be an easy matter to run to earth most, if not all, of the unsavory stories that are only too frequent when it is a question of the manufacture of "romance."—The Lamp, New York.

"Auctor in hoc ultimo volumine feliciter absolvit opus magni momenti, anno 1892 inceptum et cum strenua diligentia maxime conscientia prosecutum."—Acta Ordinis Fratrum Minorum, Rome, July, 1916. (The "Acta" is the official organ of the Franciscan Order.)

SOME COMMENDATIONS

Apostolic Delegation,
Washington, D. C.

Sept. 30, 1915.

Rev. and dear Father:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your fourth volume on the Missions and Missionaries of California, which you very kindly sent me during the summer. The numerous duties of my office have prevented me from having the pleasure of reading it, but I am able to understand from a rapid glance that I have given it that it is a valuable contribution to historical research. I therefore congratulate you on the success of your labors and offer my expression of thanks for the copy that you have sent me.

With good wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

† JOHN BONZANO,
Archbishop of Melitene,
Apostolic Delegate.

Apostolic Delegation,
Washington, D. C.

September 25th, 1908.

Rev. and dear Father:—

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of the first volume of your "Missions and Missionaries of California." Please accept my best thanks. I have read the book with the most lively pleasure and edification. I am sure that such a volume will serve as a great incentive both to our priests and people to do noble deeds for the glory of Holy Church. The story of the early missionaries with their heroic deeds and great privations cannot but fire with a holy enthusiasm, the youth of the country upon whom we must depend for the preservation and development of the wonderful works so well begun by the missionaries of early days.

Praying God to bless you with His Holy Grace in order that you may continue your labors in this chosen field, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

† D. FALCONIO,
Apostolic Delegate.

(On receipt of vol. ii.)

Rome, Piazza Cavour 17,
August 10th, 1912.

Dear Rev. Father:—

I cannot too strongly express my approbation of the devotion and indefatigable labor which has produced this work of paramount importance both to the History of the Church in America and to the History of our beloved Order.

† D. CARD. FALCONIO.

(On receipt of vol. iii.)

I can only reiterate what I have already told you of the high esteem in which I hold the monumental work you are producing.

Some Commendations

181

I pray that God and St. Francis, whose glories you are spreading, may grant you the health and strength you need to carry to its completion your meritorious undertaking.

* D. CARD. FALCONIO.

(On receipt of vol. iv.)

Rome, Piazza Cavour 17,
January 9th, 1916.

Dear Rev. Father:—

I have received the fourth volume of your fine work, and I shall read it with great pleasure. I pray that God may spare you for many years and give you the strength necessary to complete the entire series. Such an important historical work ought to be completed by the same mind and hand that began it. . . .

With my special blessing, I remain,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

* D. CARD. FALCONIO.

Office of the Archbishop,
1100 Franklin Street,
San Francisco, California.

March 29, 1913.

Dear Father Zephyrin:—

I have received to-day the third volume of your splendid work on the Missions, for which please accept my heartfelt thanks. I am very glad that you are getting on so well with this work, which will be for all time a standard work on the Missions founded by your Fathers.

Sincerely yours,

* P. J. RIORDAN,
Archbishop of San Francisco.

Chancery Office,
114 East Second Street,
Los Angeles, Cal.

February 12, 1909.

My Dear Father Zephyrin:—

I take great pleasure in congratulating you upon the first volume of your "History of the Missions." It is indeed a source of great pride for us that you have been able to give your life so thoroughly to the study of the Missions, bringing to it the most searching and scholarly investigation so that really we have in it what one might well call "the last word on the Missions."

I really feel that we should congratulate ourselves upon this work, for it is a blessed thing to have these Mission records so carefully investigated and edited. I do not need to commend the work—it commends itself. I would like to see it in every library and in every home.

Trusting that we may soon have the privilege of reading the second volume, I am, my dear Father Zephyrin,

Yours very sincerely in Christ,

* THOMAS J. CONATY,
Bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles.

(From the Bishop of Sacramento, Cal., on receipt of vol. i.)

It is a most interesting and useful book—a great credit to you and the Franciscan Order—while it affords a fund of information given in a way that never tires. Those to whom I have shown it, said they were delighted with it.

(On receipt of vol. iv.)

I had not the opportunity before now of thanking you for the fourth volume of your beautiful and complete History of the Missions of California. I consider it a great honor to your Order as well as a blessing to the people that we have such a complete history of what is most dear to every one in this country.

Yours sincerely in Christ,

THOMAS GRACE.

(From the Most Rev. Superior Général.)

Curia Generalitatis,
Ord. Fr. Min.,
Roma, via Merulana, 124.

15/V, 1912.

Reverende Pater, Dominus det tibi pacem!

Gratias ex corde tibi offero pro vol. ii, praeclari operis tui, cui titulus "Missions and Missionaries of California" quod filiali cum affectu Mihi dedicasti.—Jam tot homines scientiae et criticae laudarunt vol. i, ejusdem operis valorem, ut revera superfluum sit quod et ego extollam ejus excellentiam.—Libenti animo tibi benedico ut operae tuae in dies majori coronentur successu.

Addictissimus in Corde Jesus,

FR. PACIFICUS,
Min. Gen.

(On receipt of third volume.)

FR. PACIFICO MONZA DA VICENZA,
Ministro Generale Di Tutto L'Ordine Dei Frati Minor

Ringrazia E Benedice pro iii volumine historiae Missionum in California. Activitatem tuam quam maxime laudat et exoptat, ut cedat in multiplicanda merita tua spiritualia, et in augendam gloriam Dei proximorumque salutem. Ex corde Dei largissimam benedictionem super te implorat.—Roma, 29/IV, 1913.

I do not believe that you need fear criticism. Of course, such a work does not want to be read only, but studied in order to pass a just judgment. So far I have only heard it praised. For the good which it will work inside and outside the Order, we will say with St. John Capistran, whose feast we celebrate to-day, "Non nobis, Domine, non nobis, sed Nomini Tuо det gloriam."

Most Reverend Superior-General is delighted with the work. He thanks you for it and sends you the Seraphic Blessing.—Fr. Leonard, O. F. M., Definitor-General, Rome.

(On receipt of first volume in 1908.)

St. Louis, Mo., August 24, 1915.

My dear Father Zephyrin:—The first copy of Vol. IV "The Missions and Missionaries of California," which you so kindly addressed to me, came to hand. . . . I wish to congratulate you

upon the completion of this fourth volume. You have been and are doing something great—a great work. May God give you the necessary health and strength to carry out—finish what you have proposed to yourself.

FR. SAMUEL MACKE, O. F. M., Provincial.

I have received the copy of volume i of your work which you had the kindness to send me. Allow me to congratulate you upon finishing the first volume. It is a handsome book and I sincerely hope it will meet with all the success it so justly deserves. I shall also see that the work is well spread throughout our Province.—Fr. Cyprian Bannscheidt, O. F. M., Provincial, St. Louis, Mo.

Dear Rev. Father:—I have read about 150 pages of the fourth volume, and find it even more interesting than the former volumes. Please send to every one of our Convents and Residences all the volumes not yet purchased, so that every house in our Province may have a complete set. Send the bill to me.—Fr. Rudolph Bonner, O. F. M., Provincial, Cincinnati, O.

. . . Fidelity to uncolored facts and ancient documents as they are found gives the work an artless attractiveness all its own—the unique beauty of truth. Especially pleasing is the charitable impartiality which, faithfully fulfilling the promise of the title, gives to the missionaries of the secular clergy and to those of other religious Orders as well as of our own, the attention they deserve. The many appropriate illustrations and excellent and accurate maps greatly enhance the volume's beauty and value. The Appendix is a priceless addition. . . . Enclosed please find check for one dozen copies.—Fr. Edward Bleke, O. F. M., Provincial, New York.

I congratulate you upon what you have achieved and hope that the second volume will not be long in coming. Kindly have the publisher send a dozen copies to my address together with the bill.—Fr. Chrysostom Theobald, O. F. M., Provincial, Cincinnati.

Your work is certainly a grand one, of which every Franciscan has reason to feel proud. It is a pity that we have no one to write a similar history of the Franciscans and their work in the East.—Fr. Anselm Kenedy, O. F. M., Provincial, New York.

I seize this opportunity to offer you my cordial congratulations on the successful completion of this great work, which represents a beautiful and lasting testimony of your tireless zeal and industry. The Lord bless my former classmate.—Fr. Eugene Buttermann, O. F. M., Ex-Provincial, Metamora, Ills.

I congratulate your Reverence on the monumental work on the Missions of California of which we have received the first installment. God bless you for the labor of love. The sons of St. Dominic and of St. Ignatius will join with your own brethren, the sons of the great Patriarch St. Francis, in blessing you for

honoring the saintly men who have sanctified and fructified the soil of Lower California by their sweat and their prayers and toils. I have been able to read but little of the work, but what I have read has made me hungry for the rest. We intend to read the book after a while in our dining room. . . .—Richard A. Gleeson, S. J., Provincial.

Let me congratulate you upon the brilliant victory you have achieved, and to extend to you the hope that your health may be spared for many years to prosecute the historical work for which you are so singularly fitted. . . .—D. Kiely, Vicar General, Salt Lake City.

Allow me to extend to you my sincerest congratulations upon the happy completion of the first volume of your monumental work, "The Missions and Missionaries of California." This able pioneer work in the uncultivated field of Church History of our country places your name among the ablest historians, and sheds a luster upon the Commissariat, the entire Province and the whole Order. I shall have the novices read your excellent book at table. May you be spared for many years to come in order to give us the complete history of missionary labors in California.—Fr. Roger, O. F. M., Master of Novices, Teutopolis, Ills.

I am in receipt of the first volume of the work on "The Missions and Missionaries of California." From a cursory examination it appears to be a work of more than ordinary value and interest, and which will fully repay careful reading. The period covered is one of the most interesting in early American history, and it is a pleasure to find it so thoroughly treated. I now subscribe for the subsequent volumes as issued.—Victor J. Dowling, Judge of the Supreme Court of New York.

The fourth volume of "The Missions and Missionaries of California" is a splendid addition to our library. In fact, it is indispensable to us. The students here are delighted with it.—Rev. Thomas L. O'Neil, C. S. P., Chaplain, Newman Hall, University of California.

I have begun to read the splendid fourth volume, and find it no less fascinating and thrilling than the preceding volumes. . . .—Fr. Joachim, O. F. M., San Francisco.

Everybody seems to be exceedingly pleased with the work. I have not heard the least adverse criticism. I noticed the splendid Appendix. Quite opportune and to the point. . . .—Fr. Novatius Benzing, O. F. M., Phoenix, Arizona.

I have just received volume iv of your Missions and Missionaries. Of course I have read only a little of it so far, but I know its high quality from that of the others. It is a great work, and I thank and congratulate you in the name of historical students everywhere. . . .—Herbert E. Bolton, Prof. American History, University of California.

I am more than glad to include your most valuable work in my historical library. . . . You have made a great contribution to the history not only of the Church but of the State, and this monumental labor will be aere perennius. . . .—Charles F. Lummis, Los Angeles.

We greatly appreciate volume four of your most valuable work. When the index is secured "The Missions and Missionaries of California" will be one of the most useful reference works in our California collection.—J. L. Gillis, Librarian California State Library, Sacramento.

As an enthusiastic student of California history for over twenty years I write to offer you my sincerest congratulations on your second volume. Your Introduction particularly appealed to me with its concise and just summaries of the sources and the appreciation of later writers. Your appraisal of Bancroft is a model of just credit and condemnation, in fact the best thing I have seen in this line, as he is generally given either fulsome praise or absolute denunciation. . . .—Rev. Joseph M. Gleason, Palo Alto, Cal.

"The Missions and Missionaries" is a magnificent and monumental work. Please send fourth volume, as of course we must have it to complete the set. . . .—Rev. J. Havens Richards, S. J., Canisius College, Buffalo, N. Y.

Received your book, and what is more, read in it. While reading in the first chapter I was struck by the easy flow of language and by the clearness and logic of thought. . . .—Fr. Apollinaris, O. F. M., Sacramento.

Accept my sincere congratulations on the completion of your great history. I can quite imagine the satisfaction you must feel after the untold labor that the publication of such a work involves. . . .—Fr. Francis de Sales, O. F. M.

I finished reading "The Missions and Missionaries," and hasten to congratulate you on its general excellence. I found it as interesting as any story could be; in fact, the stirring events told with such a wealth of detail make the volumes read like a story; but this is of less importance compared with the knowledge that you have given us a true account of the so-called secularization of the Missions, an account for which so many friends of truth have longed, and which was really necessary. . . . You are doing a great service to the Church and the Order. . . .—Fr. Silas, O. F. M., St. Joseph's College, Teutopolis, Ills.

The fourth is the best of the four great volumes. I find it more absorbing reading than any novel. . . . No priest or Catholic layman who bears a reputation for being either scholarly or well informed in matters Catholic can afford to be without this historical work. . . .—Rev. William Hughes, Lecturer Catholic Indian Bureau.

I just received your third volume of the Missions. I know by looking over the top pages that it is a book of great interest, which will recommend itself to every intelligent person. You deserve exceeding credit for the industry, patience and ability displayed in such great labors. . . .—Y. Sepulveda, Attorney, Mexico City.

Congratulations on your book. I have been looking it over every chance I got. You have done a noble work. May God spare you to do more.—Fr. Fidelis Reynolds, O. F. M., Paterson, N. J.

The book is one of the most fascinating works on the subject that it has been my privilege to read.—Alice J. Stevens, Los Angeles, Cal.

I have read your volume "The Missions and Missionaries of California" with intense interest. The Jesuits and Dominicans owe you a debt of gratitude for your extensive researches in regard to their work in Baja California. Certainly no other work in English, or Spanish for that matter, has covered the ground as you have. The material from Spanish sources is too scattered to be of use to any one save a painstaking student. I am very proud to own a copy.—Anna McC. Beckley, Principal Reference Department, Public Library, Los Angeles, Cal.

We have two sets of your works in our library. You deserve the praise and thanks of the whole Order, but especially of the Franciscans in the United States. . . .—Fr. Hugh Straud, O. F. M., Oldenburg, Ind.

Permit me to express my astonishment and admiration at your zeal in bringing out these histories. I hope that God may spare you many years to continue this work. You certainly have earned the gratitude of posterity. . . .—Fr. Honorius Busch, O. F. M., Indianapolis.

With the greatest satisfaction I have read the fourth volume. To tell the truth, my pleasure is mixed with some sadness at the thought that we in New Mexico have no Fr. Z., who could do for this State what you have done for California: give us just such a history of the Missions which would effectively silence those that calumniate the intrepid missionaries who planted the Cross on this soil. We hope that God in due time will send us one. I congratulate you. . . .—Rev. L. Guillen, S. J., Las Vegas, New Mexico.

LAUS DEO!

This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred
by retaining it beyond the specified
time.

Please return promptly.

~~MAR 4 '60 H~~

AUG 28 '65 H
~~2-28-65~~
CANCELLED

US 38120.39.2

The missions and missionaries of Ca
Widener Library 004748962



3 2044 086 441 912